

21 - Deborah Clark³ (Jos² Richard) b 1672 m 13 Sep 1689 Samuel Grogg
of Edwaco & Dorothy (Lattice) b 1652 d³ Mar. 1711-2 m 2
bete 23 Apr 1712 + 3 Jan 1713 David Thorspe of Wm of
Bristol R.I. PT has been suggested that his fr or grfe was
Col Adrian Scompe the vojicide (Grosd, Church family)
Ch of Saml & Debere (Chavch) Grogg

87 Saml b 16 Apr 1702

John b 14 Apr 1701

Dorothy b 14 Jan 1704

Joseph b 20 Jan 1706

(p 317 from) Lydec b 16 Oct 1707 m. 25 Aug 1731 Jos Ladd
69 Oct 1751 & LC

19 - Mary Clark³ (Jos² Richard) b 1664 d 11 Nov m John Wood b 1654
d 22 Feb 1740 (Grosd, Ch fam)

Ch 17 Jan b 16 Jan 1689

Mary 14 Apr 1681

Sarah b Nov 1682

Deborah 7 Apr 1684

Acopant 20 Apr 1686

Abigail 6 Dec 1687

Hannah 7 Oct 1701

Rebecca 23 Nov 1703

Joseph 23 Jan 1705

Dorothy 14 Dec 1707

127 Desire GRAY
7 Jul 1735
Little Compton, Newport, RI
Mar 1822
Little Compton

255 Hannah KENT
3 Oct 1703
Barrington, Bristol, RI
1 Jul 1796
Little Compton, Newport, RI

511 Desire CUSHMAN
ca 1668
Plymouth, Plymouth Colony
8 Feb 1762 (Tyler's Point Cem.)
Barrington, Bristol, RI

1023 Ruth HOWLAND
ca Feb 1640??
Plymouth, Plymouth Colony
before Oct 1679
Plymouth or Plymouth

508 Samuel GRAY
1672?
Plymouth, Plymouth Colony
13 Jul 1699
Plymouth, Plymouth MA
23 Mar 1712
Little Compton RI
Musquosh Hollow

1017 Dorothy Lettice
1648
Plymouth, Plymouth Colony
1726
Little Compton, RI (Musquosh Hollow)

1018 Joseph CHURCH
1638
Plymouth, Plymouth Colony
30 Dec 1660
Hingham, Plymouth Colony
5 Mar 1711 (will pro Taunton)
Little Compton, Newport, RI

509 Deborah CHURCH
12 Mar 1672
Hingham, Plymouth Colony
17-- (Mrs. Daniel Throope)
Little Compton?

1019 Mary TUCKER
bap 8 Oct 1640
Hingham, Plymouth Colony
2 Mar 1710
Little Compton, Newport, RI

1020 Joseph KENT
ca 1633
ca 1663
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony
after 1704
Swansey, Bristol, MA

510 Samuel KENT
1668
Taunton, Plymouth Colony
1690
Plymouth, Plymouth MA
15 May 1737
Barrington, Bristol, RI

1021 Susanna GEORGE
Feb 1642/3
Braintree? Mass. Bay Colony
Swansey?

1022 Thomas CUSHMAN
16 Sep 1637
Plymouth, Plymouth Colony
17 Nov 1664
Plymouth, Plymouth Colony
23 Aug 1726
Plymouth, Plymouth Co. MA

before 1643?
Plymouth

1016 Edward GRAY
15 Apr 1623
Stapleford Tawney, Essex, Eng.
12 Dec 1665
Plymouth, Plymouth Colony
30 Jun 1681

Plymouth (his grave is on Burial Hill)

2032 John GRAY
ca 1580? bap 2 Feb 1589
Harrowes on the Hill Church
Essex (Great London)
5 Oct 1606
Harrowes on the Hill Church
bur. 28 May 1658
Stapleford Essex, Eng.

2033 Elizabeth WARD
ca 1586
England
d 16--
Stapleford

2034 Thomas LETTICE
ca 1612
London, England
before 1636
Plymouth or England
before 25 Oct 1689--will proved
Plymouth, Plymouth, MA

2035 Anne

2036 Richard CHURCH
b 1608
Aahton, Northampton, England
ca 1635
Plymouth Colony
27 Dec 1668
Dedham, bur Hingham, Ply. Col.

2037 Elizabeth WARREN
b 161--
London England
4 Mar 1670
Hingham, Plymouth Colony

2038 John TUCKER
b 16--
(1) bef 1635
Watertown or England
5 Aug 1661
Hingham, Plymouth Colony

2039 Kary
b 16--
England
23 May 1644
Hingham, Plymouth Colony

2040 KENT

2041

2042 Peter GEORGE
by 1638?
(occupation: "oatmeal maker")
b ca 1613
m ca 1641
Braintree? Mass. Bay Colony
1693 or 4
New Shoreham, Block Island, RI

2043 Mary ROWNING
12 Aug 1613
Hendon, Suffolk, England
bap 1694
New Shoreham, Block Island, RI

2044 (Elder) Thomas CUSHMAN
Feb 1608 St. Andrew, Canterbury
ca 1636-Plymouth (Kent, Eng.)
10 Dec 1681
Plymouth, Plymouth Colony

2045 Mary ALLERTON
June 1616
Leyden, Holland
28 Nov 1699
Plymouth, Plymouth County MA

2046 John HOWLAND
ca 16--
Plymouth
14 Aug 1623
Plymouth, Plymouth Colony
28 Feb 1672/3
"Rocky Hook" Plymouth Colony

2047 Elizabeth TILLEY
30 Aug 1607
Henlow, Bedfordshire, England
21 Dec 1687
Swansey, Bristol, MA--at home of
dtr Lydia Brown

GRAY (John or Thomas)

4065

4066

WARD

4067

1635 "Elizabeth"

4068

4069

LETTICE

4070

4071

1630 "The Fleet"

4072

4073

CHURCH

1620 "Mayflower"

4074

4075

1620 "Anne"

4076

4077

4078

4079

4080

4081

4082

4083

4084

4085

4086

4087

4088

4089

4090

4091

4092

4093

4094

4095

4096

4097

4098

4099

4100

4101

4102

4103

4104

4105

4106

4107

4108

4109

4110

4111

4112

4113

4114

4115

4116

4117

4118

4119

4120

Desire Gray (nephew of her great mother, Daira Cushman was great mother of the little old lady in a bonnet (see page) in our photo album - Lydia Woodman (Penny) Dodge (1802-1881) of Kingston MA - my great-great grandmother.

Dorcas (Hansen) Zane

George, from St. George. Richard and William de St. Georgio of Normandy 1198, Ivo, Robert, William, Ralph de S. G. 1180-95 (MRS). Alan de St. Georgio of England 1189 (Rot. Pip.). Several families of the name appear by the arms to be of the house of Gorges.

Wood, generally local English,
but in some cases a translation from
De Bosco or Boys, of Normandy.

Warren. 1. for WARIN; 2. for
Warrenne.

Warren. William de Warena
or Warennes, Earl of Surrey t. Wil-
liam I. The history of this family
is recorded by Dugdale and Banks.

Grey, or De Grai, from Gray, Normandy, near Caen. Arnulph was Lord of Gray, c. 970, and his son Nigel de Gray witnessed a charter c. 1020 (Lobineau, Hist. Bret. ii. 171). Turstin succeeded as Baron of Gray and Dounville, near Caen. In 1082 Gisle, his daughter, granted, with consent of her nephew Turstin de Gray (son of Turgis), lands to Holy Trinity, Caen (Gall. Christ. xi., Instr. 71), and Turstin, 'son of Tur-

269

Warin. Robert, John, Ralph, Clapion Warin, Normandy 1180-95 (MRS); Richard Warin, Engl. c. 1198 (RCR); Geoffrey, Henry, &c., Warin or Fitz-Warin, Engl. c. 1272 (RH).

See also MORTIMER. Ralph Sire de Warenne, so called from a place in Normandy, afterwards named Bellencombres, where a magnificent castle long remained, was father of William de Warenne, who accompanied the Conqueror 1066 (Wace, ii. 241), and had vast grants in England. He was Great Justiciary of England, and in 1089 was created Earl of Surrey, a dignity which long descended in his family. The family of Bellencombres appears to have been a branch.

gis, executed a charter 1096 (D'Anisy et St. Marie, Sur Domesd.).

Anchetil de Gray, son of Turgis, and brother of Turstin de Gray, came to England with the Conqueror, and 1086 held lands in Oxford, viz. Redfield (Rotherfield), and five other lordships, from William Fitz-Osborne (Domesd.). Columbanus de Grae, son of Anchetil, witnessed a charter of Ralph de Limesi, t. Henry I. (Mon. i. 331). He had issue: 1. Robert; 2. Roger, a tenant of the See of London, 1165, father of Henry de Gray, first Baron of Codnor, ancestor of the Lords Grey of Ruthin, Wilton, Codnor, and Walsingham, the Earls of Kent and Stamford, Marquises of Dorset, and Dukes of Suffolk.

Robert de Gray of Rotherfield, Oxford, in 1165 held lands from the barony of Windsor, Bucks (Lib. Niger). The Bolbecs, a branch of the Giffards, were barons in Bucks and Northumberland, and t. Henry II., Robert de Gray and his son Robert witnessed a charter of Walter de Bolbec of Northumberland (Hodgson, North. i. i. 167). Robert de G., the younger, of Rotherfield, had, 1. Walter; 2. Robert, who in 1200 had a suit in Bucks (RCR); and in 1226 was of Schotton, Northumberland, and became baron of Rotherfield in 1245, on his brother's resignation (Dugdale).

Walter, the elder son, was Chancellor 1205, Archbishop of York 1216, and in 1245 resigned his barony of Rotherfield to his brother Robert, who had issue, 1. Walter, ancestor of the Lords Grey of Rotherfield, Barons by writ 1296; 2. Richard; 3. William, of Langley, Northumberland, 1240 (Testa, 388);

4. Hugh, ancestor of the Barons Gray of Scotland.

Richard de Gray and William his brother paid a fine in Northumberland 1233 (Roberts, Excerpt. i. 250). He was Viscount of Northumberland 1236; and from him descended the Greys Earls of Tankerville, and the Earls Grey.

The Indians of Little Compton

The Indian residents of southern Rhode Island and southeastern Massachusetts can be traced as far back as 2000 B.C. In fact, artifacts dating from the "Red Paint" or "Pre-Algonquin" period, believed to be 4000 years old, have been found in this area.

The purpose of this chapter is not to address the "Red Paint" period of the Indians, but the "modern" Indians dating from 1620. It is about these Indians we have rather detailed information from their relations with the British and this is the period we call the historical period.

The Wampanoag Indians lived in southern Massachusetts, eastern Rhode Island, Nantucket and Martha's Vineyard. Their name means "the people who first see the light of day" or the Coastal or Eastern people."

One of North America's greatest Indian leaders was Massasoit (1580-1662). He was the leader of over thirty tribes of Wampanoags stretching from Little Compton to the eastern most end of Cape Cod. These tribes in turn formed only a part of the great Algonquin nation which spread over a considerable part of New England.

One of the thirty Wampanoag tribes was the Sogonate which populated the area now known as Little Compton. It has been previously estimated that the whole Sogonate tribe never numbered more than a thousand (1,000) at its peak, but in all probability this tribe numbered considerably less during most of its existence.

Even as accurate an historian as Ben Franklin Wilbour had difficulty in defining the correct spelling of Sakonnet (Sogonate, Seaconnet, Sakonet, Saconet, Sogkonate, Soughkonate, Sakonate, Seconet) because during various times in its history it has been spelled in all of these forms.

Differences in spelling Indian names are due to the attempt of the English to reproduce the Indian sound phonetically in writing and also to the Indians' attempts to imitate the English sounds in their own language. For example, the name Horseneck comes from the Indian word Hassaneghk which was their description of a settler's stone house.

As to the meaning of the Indian word Sakonnet, it has been variously described as meaning "Where the Black Goose Flies," "Wild Goose," "Haunt of the Black Goose," "Widening of the Stream," or "Third Conquered Territory." Frank Coolidge, for one, leaned toward the latter definition.

The most famous Indian in Little Compton's history was Queen Awashonks who belonged to the family of Massasoit and was cousin to his two sons, Alexander and Philip (later King Philip).

Awashonks' first husband was called Tolony and he was Chief of the Sogonates. When he died, she inherited his position and became the Squaw Sachem or Queen of the Tribe. It seems to have been the custom for the wife of the Chief to inherit the position of Squaw Sachem if there was no son old enough to become Chief. Awashonks' second husband was Waywayett.

How The Indians Lived

According to the Indian book by Arthur G. Parker, the Indians who lived in this part of the country did not live in a teepee, or a round tent or wigwam. These were used exclusively for travelling. Most of the Indians in the east lived in strong houses of bark and poles.

When the Pilgrims arrived in 1620 on the Cape, they found "the houses were made with long young sapling trees, bended and both ends stuck into the ground. They were made round, like unto an arbor, and covered down to the ground with thick and well wrought mats, and the door was not over a yard high, made of a mat to open. The chimney was a wide open hole in the top, for which they had a mat to cover it closed when they pleased. One might stand and go upright in them. Sometimes 100 feet long."

According to Ben F. Wilbour the Indians were very clean and believed in taking many baths. Early travelers tell of instances during which certain Indians bathed themselves to death. The older ones took rain baths or tall-grass baths by running through the grass when it was wet. In winter they merely jumped through a hole in the ice. It is said that the boys were so hardened to winter bathing that they never shivered.

We have no information as to how Awashonks dressed, but a description of how her contemporary appeared is given. Awashonks probably dressed in the same fashion.

This description was given by Mrs. Row Landson, who was captured by the Indians at Lancaster, and who was made lady-in-waiting to Weetamo. "Her Mistress was a severe proud dame, and she was bestowing every day in dressing herself near as much time as any of the gentry of the land, powdering her hair and painting her face, going with necklaces, with jewels in her ears and bracelets on her wrists. When she dressed herself, her work was to make girdles of wampum from the waist upward. Her arms from the elbows to her hands were covered with bracelets. There were handfuls of necklaces about her neck and several sorts of jewels in her ears. She had fine red stockings and white shoes. Her hair was powdered and her face that was almost black was painted red."

English Settlement of Little Compton

The white man is indeed a newcomer to southern Rhode Island. In March, 1637, a year after Roger Williams founded the town of Providence, John Clarke, William Coddington, and their associates bought the island of Aquidneck from the local Indians. Tiverton was to become a permanent white settlement about forty years later.

On July 31, 1673, the land on what was to become the settlement of Little Compton was purchased from the Sagonate Indians for \$250 by 32 Plymouth settlers led by Colonel Benjamin Church. Already Plymouth was becoming crowded, and there was a desire to expand to the rich lands of the West.

In 1674 Colonel Ben Church had settled in this area and had befriended Awashonks. A treaty was made between them at Treaty Rock. This Rock is in a meadow west of the house on the William Richmond Place. At that time this property was owned by Captain Edward Richmond, ancestor of Carleton and Josh and all of the Richmonds now living in Little Compton.

Little Compton or Sogonate was a part of Plymouth Plantation from the very beginning. Around 1680 Plymouth County was divided in half, and the west half was then called Bristol County with Taunton as its capitol. In 1747 Little Compton, and 4 other towns, were taken from Massachusetts and became a part of Rhode Island (Royal Decree of 1746). For this reason all of our deeds and wills before that date are-in Taunton. ✓

In 1675 Awashonks had the three quarters of a mile square set off to her by the Sogonate proprietors. This land was south of Taylor's Lane and extended from there to the now Benjamin F. Wilbour Place, but then in possession of Col. Church. Evidently she did not hold this land very long. By ✓ 1680, we find William Pabodie buying up almost all of it, and from thirty-two owners for the three-quarters of a mile square had been divided into 32 eleven acre lots. Taylor's Lane was then called by the Indian name of Toothos and was the north bound. The east bound was a swamp called "Tompe," which now contains the Swamp Road and the surrounding woods. This swamp called "Tompe" was the principal dwelling place of Awashonks. The cemetery of the Sogonates is located here, including Awashonks' grave, and the Gravel Hill where she had part of her village near a pond.

As an historical note, a few of the original 32 settlers' plots, purchased in 1673, are reasonably intact today. These plots include the Southworth, Richmond, Alden, Church, Wilbur and Pabodie properties of today's Little Compton.

Events Leading To The King Philip's War

As previously stated, the small band of settlers, led by Col. Church, tried very hard to live in peace with the Indians in Little Compton. Yet, on a larger scale, the disparate nature of the Indian and English cultures were so opposed that conflict was inevitable.

The Indians living in New England were agrarian and hunters. Their basically primitive culture had no clearly developed concept of property ownership. In general, all land was held in common by the tribe, with no personal ownership or title. While each Indian family had a small campsite, it is theorized that the Indian fields were farmed on a communal basis. Those lands not actively farmed were used and respected by the Indians for hunting.

In direct contrast, the English settlers arrived with a very clearly defined concept of law and personal ethics. Property ownership was clearly defined by legal title. Personal conduct was defined by a highly developed legal system, reinforced by a strong religious ethic.

Therefore, although the English settlers of Little Compton attempted to live in harmony with their Indian neighbors, by 1675 forces had been set in motion between these two opposite cultures that would lead to inevitable conflict.

Following Massasoit's death in 1662, his oldest son Wamsutta — or Alexander as he was called by the English — came to power. Yet Alexander died suddenly shortly thereafter, while returning from a

trip to Plymouth. Although his death was the result of fever, it engendered much suspicion among the Indians.

His younger brother, Philip, now became the sachem of the Wampanoags. While reaffirming the peace with the English, Philip was a true Indian leader — fine, ambitious, proud, and perhaps a bit quick-tempered. Indeed, Philip spent the next years evidently brooding over what he perceived to be the degradation of the Indians by the increasing encroachment of the white settlers.

The murder trial in Plymouth of these Wampanoag Indians in June, 1675, was the most immediate precipitant of the war. Earlier that year the Christian Indian Iassamon had been found dead of suspicious causes. Three Wampanoags had been arrested for the alleged murder. Whether these men were innocent or guilty, their trial was for Philip and his followers the "straw that broke the camel's back."

The three Indians were found guilty and sentenced to hanging. At the execution, two of the Indians died as scheduled. But one Indian, Wampapaquon, was given a reprieve. As he was swung, the rope broke and he fell to the ground. To the Indians this portended vindication from the Gods. When he was later hanged, fuel was added to the raging fires of Indian indignation. After the executions war was inevitable.



The King Philip's War and Little Compton

The King Philip's War began with an Indian attack on the residents of Swansea on June 18, 1675, as they were returning home from religious services. Similar Indian attacks were staged at the English settlements of Taunton, Dartmouth and Middleboro.

An attempt to describe the entire King Philip's War in this brief chapter is indeed impossible. I would therefore describe the war as it affected Little Compton.

As stated previously, the English settlers of Little Compton lived in relative peace with the Indians. And therefore, after the outbreak of the war, an attempt was made in early July to send a peace mission to the Indians living on the eastern side of the Sagonate River. Although the mission failed, it resulted in the Battle of the Pease Field at Punkateest Neck — one of the most amazing battles of the entire war.

The military mission — composed of about 36 men — was led by Captain Matthew Fuller. His assistant was Col. Benjamin Church of Little Compton, whose memoirs provide us the major historical data on the battle. Col. Church was most anxious to meet again with Awashonks in order to reaffirm her friendship with the English and thereby prevent Sogonate participation in the war.

The small party left Aquidneck Island in early July and headed for Weetamoo's territory (Weetamoo was the wife of King Philip's brother Alexander, and the squaw sachem of the Pocasset Tribe of Tiverton).

The operation did not epitomize well-coordinated military tactics. Having landed on the evening of July 18, the men concealed themselves into two groups to spend the night, hoping the darkness would conceal them. Some of the men, to quote Church: "being troubled with the epidemical plague of lust after tobacco, must needs strike fire to smoke it." Their presence was revealed to the Indians, who at once left the area without a fight.

The following morning, Col. Church called for breakfast for the troops only to learn that the man responsible for the provisions had forgotten them. Church was able to provide a small breakfast to the men with some cakes he had taken with him.



After breakfast, the men divided into two groups. Captain Fuller's men proceeded northward and had a brief fight with the Indians. The men took refuge in an abandoned farmhouse near the water's edge. They were then evacuated by boat to Aquidneck with two wounded.

Col. Church, with the remaining men, headed to the south to effect a parley with the Pocassetts. Passing Nannaquaket Pond on its eastern shore, they discovered a fresh trail leading eastward. While certain they would encounter Indians, they were more afraid of the rattlesnakes. So they continued their march south.

The men arrived at length in John Almy's field of pease at Punkateest Neck. The men encountered two Indians, who started to run. Church started after them trying to tell them he only wanted to talk. Soon a murderous volley of shots came from the woods. They were soon outnumbered by the Indians.

Fortunately, the field was near the water. Church ordered a tight defensive perimeter established on the beach, while boats from across the shore began organizing for the evacuation.

After one small boat was driven away by Indian gunfire, Church's position became serious with the approach of darkness. Just then a sloop, skippered by Captain Roger Goulding, appeared off the beach. Its small canoe was able to effect a safe withdrawal of Church's men under the protective firing of the crew.

This ended the operation without casualty. However, Church was unable to meet with any Indians.

The numerically superior settlers quickly defeated the Wampanoags and forced Philip to take refuge with the independent, hostile tribes of the interior. From that time, early in 1675, until the death of Philip, the following year, the Indians conducted a series of raids on the New England frontier towns which were never to be equalled in their ferocity. The tribe known as the Nipmucks, of western Massachusetts, completely destroyed at least 12 settlements in that area and burned a number of others, giving little quarter wherever they struck. The war ended after the near-annihilation of the Narragansetts in Rhode Island in the winter of 1675-1676 and several decisive defeats of the Nipmucks during the following spring.

Large credit to ending the King Philip's War must be given to Colonel Church. Church had formed a small volunteer company of both English settlers and Indians, which had proven itself a most capable fighting force against the Indians.

On August 1, 1676, Col. Church's band was in hot pursuit of a party of hostile Indians attempting to cross the Taunton River. Following the sighting of King Philip himself, Church's men were able to capture a number of Indians, including King Philip's own wife and son, who were sold into slavery in the West Indies. On August 3, Church returned to Bridgewater and then to Plymouth the following day.



The Great Swamp Fight

By now the once powerful Indians were badly beaten and really incapable of fighting. The English, in no mood to give mercy after the bloodshed, moved to inflict the coup de grace.

On August 6, an Indian deserter revealed the presence of an Indian party near Taunton. Men from the town quickly made an attack and took more than 20 prisoners. The squaw sachem Weetamoo escaped the encounter, but drowned in the Taunton River. Now the only Indian leader remaining was King Philip.

On August 10, Col. Church and his men left Plymouth for Pocasset to press their advantage over the Indians. After the uneventful march his men rested at Portsmouth on Aquidneck Island. The following day a deserter from King Philip's band informed Church's men that Philip had taken refuge in a swamp near Mount Hope (now Bristol).

Early on the morning of August 12, Col. Church and his men, along with Captain Roger Goulding (who had rescued them a year earlier) launched a surprise attack. King Philip was killed in the ambush, thus ending the bloody war.

Benjamin Church emerged from the war a hero, and he was able to exert his leadership in Little Compton until his death.

What Became of The Sogonate Indians?

But what became of the Little Compton Indians? According to "Notes on Compton," written in 1804 by the father of Ralph Waldo Emerson, he says as follows:

"There were one hundred Indian men in Little Compton in 1700 and by estimating the size of each family as being of four people, it would make the size of the tribe about four hundred. (They were probably living in the area where Earl's service station now stands on Meeting House Lane.) Little more than fifty years later, in 1754, a most destructive fever carried its ravages among the Indians in this quarter. From that time on they have been rapidly wasting. There are now (1804) about ten in town. The census of 1774 shows but twenty Indians in town. There were also about forty-six Negro slaves."

Roswell B. Burchard, whose many descendants of the Burchard, Shethar and Perkins families still live here, in an address at the time of the 200th anniversary of the United Congregational Church (1904) stated that "The Death of Sarah Howdee, the last of the tribe, occurred at Little Compton and was reported in the Providence Journal, May 7, 1827".

In notes on Little Compton Families, by Ben Franklin Wilbour and edited by Carlton Brownell (1966), Carlton states that recent residents have known only one Narragansett personally and he lived in Portsmouth, fishing on Warren's Point.

The death of King Philip



We still find remnants of Indian culture around Little Compton and Tiverton — artifacts including arrowheads, sinew stones and fish net sinkers. Dave and Dunny Atwater have a particularly outstanding collection. I was with Dave one rainy day a few years ago when he found a marvelous axehead in Mrs. Hart's potato field at Fogland.

The Indians of Little Compton are long since gone and are now only a memory. But Massasoit, Queen Awashonks, King Philip, are names that live on in our history and in our memories.

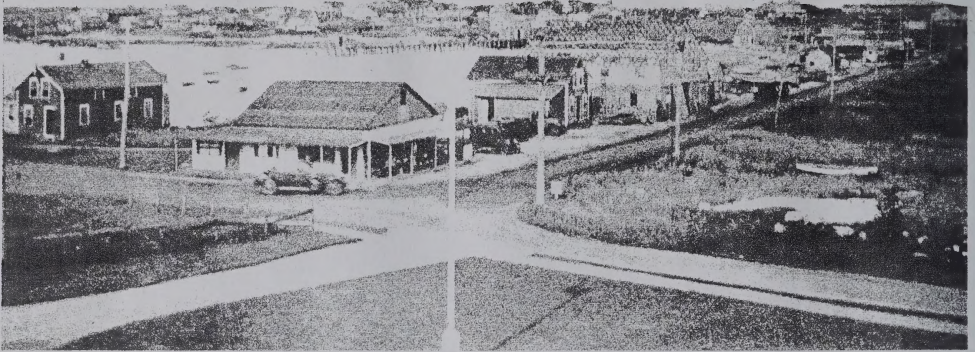
by J. William Middendorf II



A Chronology of Little Compton

- 1629 Plymouth Colony claimed from Plymouth to Little Compton.
- 1662 Permission granted to some Plymouth settlers to purchase land at Saconneth. Indians refused to sell.
- 1671 Plymouth treaty with Awashonks.
- 1673 Land purchased from Awashonks.
- 1673 Assn. of proprietors formed 29 men from Marshfield, Duxbury, first purchasers — William Pabodie, Constant Southworth, Nathaniel Thomas.
- 1675 First white man's plantation started by Benjamin Church.
- 1675 King Philip's War.
- 1675 Mile square south of Taylor's Lane for Awashonks.
- 1677 Site selected for the Commons.
- 1681 Proprietors met at Duxbury — cast lots for shares.
- 1682 Area declared a township and named Little Compton.
- 1683 Elected first officers to General Court.
- 1683 Old Stone Baptist Church.
- 1686 Town incorporated.
- 1690 Wilbor House.
- 1690 First gravestone — Jonathon Blackburn.
- 1692 Land confirmed to proprietors by William Bradford, part of Bristol County.
- 1693 First Meeting House built, combined Town Hall and church.
- 1696 First Town Clerk — John Woodman.
- 1697 First religious teacher, Eliphalet Adams.
- 1698 First schoolmaster, Nathaniel Searles.
- 1700 First Quaker Meeting House.
- 1701 Richard Billings, first "settled" minister.
- 1704 Indian Church on John Dyer Road.
- 1706 Ferry from Little Compton to Portsmouth.
- 1706 Benjamin Church dictated memoirs to son.
- 1717 Death of Elizabeth Alden Pabodie, age 93 years.
- 1718 Death of Benjamin Church.
- 1723 Second Meeting House for religious purposes on site of present Congregational Church
- 1746 Tiverton and Little Compton joined to Rhode Island by King George II.
- 1746 Amicable Church in Tiverton, offshoot of Little Compton.
- 1750 First grist mill.
- 1763 Taylor's Lane, originally Toothos Path.
- 1775 Sylvester Brownwell at Bunker Hill.
- 1776 Soldiers furnished for Revolution.
- 1777 British frigate Cerberus driven from Fogland.
- 1778 H.M.S. Kingfisher sunk off Fogland Point.
- 1790 Rhode Island abolished slavery.
- 1795 Lottery to support church.
- 1798 Little Compton approved Federal Constitution.

Sakonnet Point



Sakonnet Point Road where it intersects with Cove Road was much more highly developed before the 1938 hurricane as seen in this view from the Sakonnet Hotel.



West Island and Sakonnet Point.

Little Compton, Warwickshire, England

The recorded history of Little Compton begins a few years before the Norman Conquest, in about 1056, when King Edward the Confessor re-founded the monastery of Deerhurst in Gloucestershire, by the river Severn; it had been an abbey, but he made it a priory dependent on the great abbey of St. Denys near Paris (where many of the French Kings are buried). The manor and church of Little Compton formed part of the endowment of the priory, and it is probably for this reason that the parish was an almost detached piece of Gloucestershire until 1845, when it was transferred to Warwickshire. (It is possible that it belonged to Oxfordshire before the foundation of Deerhurst, as it is sometimes described as "locally in the hundred of Chadlington in Oxfordshire" as recently as the middle of the last century). The connexion with the French abbey accounts for the dedication of the Church to St. Denys. It is probable that the village existed for 3 or 4 centuries before 1056. The name signifies that it was an enclosed settlement in a combe or valley, founded by the Anglo-Saxons; (the dwellings of the earlier British inhabitants were mostly on the hill-tops). The epithet 'Little' distinguishes it from the neighbouring Long Compton.

In the time of King Henry V when England was at war with France, Deerhurst and its possessions were liable to be treated as enemy property; however, in 1415 the priory escaped the dissolution that was the fate of many other "alien priories"; it was "made denizen" (i.e. naturalised), and independent of St. Denys. Yet in 1467 it was suppressed, and its property was made over to the neighbouring Abbey of Tewkesbury in Gloucestershire, to which Deerhurst became a cell.

In the time of Henry VIII, a survey of all ecclesiastical property was made. In this Latin record, known as the "Valor Ecclesiasticus", the net annual value of Tewkesbury's property in Little Compton was given as 30 — 14 0¾. The name of the parish occurs in two forms, the usual rendering, Compton Parva, and also Compton in Floribus, i.e. Compton in the Flowers, a somewhat unexpected tribute to the amenities of the neighbourhood at that time.

In 1539, Tewkesbury Abbey, like other English monasteries, was dissolved, and its property was confiscated. In 1546, the King granted the Manor to a layman, Sir Thomas Pope, the founder of Trinity College, Oxford; and the Church to the newly founded Cathedral of Christ Church in Oxford. The living had been appropriated by the monks, who had received the tithes and paid a perpetual curate to look after the parish. Now the rights formerly belonging to the monks passed to the Dean and Canons of the Cathedral, who are still Patrons of the living. From the earliest times the parish had been in the diocese of Worcester; in 1541 the diocese had been divided and the former abbey church of Gloucester became the Cathedral for the southern part of it, to which Little Compton belonged; in 1919 it was transferred to the diocese of Oxford.

In 1641 the Manor was bought from Sir Thomas Pope's successors, by Thomas Juxon, who died in 1644 and left it to his brother William, then Bishop of London. The latter attended King Charles I on the scaffold in 1649; being deprived of effective possession of his See by Cromwell's regime, he lived quietly at Little Compton till the restoration of Charles II in 1660, when he was appointed Archbishop of Canterbury; he died in 1663, leaving £100 to the poor of the parish. The property then passed to his nephew,



The Red Lion Inn has been a landmark in Little Compton in England for several hundred years because that town traces its recorded history to a few years before the Norman Conquest.

agricultural and residential. Some of the inhabitants work in factories in neighbouring towns. There is an Inn called the Red Lion and a school now shared with the neighbouring village of Chastleton in Oxfordshire. The Church has a 14th Century tower with a saddle-back roof; the rest was entirely reconstructed in 1813 — 4; modern windows commemorate St. Edward, St. Denys, Charles I and William Juxon. The perpetual curacy was converted into a vicarage over 100 years ago, and the vicarage house dates from the same period.

Brief Description of Little Compton.

Little Compton forms the southernmost tip of Warwickshire, between Oxfordshire and Gloucestershire. Though it is administratively part of Warwickshire, the postal address is Little Compton, Moreton-in-Marsh, Gloucestershire. At the west end of the parish, about 2 miles from the village, is a well-known monument called the Four-Shire Stone, formerly Worcestershire touched the other 3 counties at this point, but this is no longer so owing to changes in the county boundaries. The parish is about 4 miles long from east to west and less than 2 miles across from north to south. On the north side is the watershed between the Thames and Severn catchment areas. The village lies in a combe (from which the name Compton is derived) near the Oxfordshire border on the south. The houses are mostly built of the local Cotswold stone, as in the neighbouring parts of Gloucestershire and Oxfordshire: (in most of Warwickshire red brick is more usual). This stone is of a yellow colour which turns grey with age. The village is divided into 2 parts by the Manor House, with its small deer-park several centuries old, and the Church and churchyard nearby. Above lie the vicarage, 2 farmhouses, the former smithy now called Blacksmith's Cottage and a pretty row of small cottages called Post Office Row (no longer including the actual Post Office) the Village Hall and the Mens' Club. Below are the remains of an old brewery, two rows of cottages called Brewery Row and Chapel Row (formerly known as Pig Lane), the Baptist Chapel and the Red Lion Inn (a building several hundred years old). In both parts are several other old houses and groups of modern houses and bungalows belonging to the District Council. There are also some outlying farmhouses and cottages.

Family Record

Family No.

Warren

Father -

Richard WARREN

("Megflower" 1620)

Surname

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1580				A London Merchant	
Death			1628					
Buried								
Married	14 April	1610		Greet Amwell	Hertfordshire	England		
Occupation				Military			Church	
Places Lived								
Other Wives								

His Father's Name

Warren

His Mother's Maiden Name

Mother -

Elizabeth

WALKER

("Ann" - 1623)

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	bp	Sep	1583	Baldock	Herts.	England		
Death	20 Oct	1673		Plymouth	Plymouth Colony	MA		
Buried								
Occupation				Military			Church	
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

Her Father's Name

Augustine Walker

Her Mother's Maiden Name

For children of Richard and Elizabeth (Warren) Church, see Church Family

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Mary Warren (8ch)	Birth			1616/2			England	
	Spouse - Robert Baethart (1603-1670)	Death			1670+	Plymouth			
		Married			? 1628				
2.	Ann Warren (8ch)	Birth			ca 1612/3				
	Spouse - Thomas Little (1610 - 1671/2)	Death			28 1671	Marshfield?			
		Married	19 Apr		1633				
3.	Sarah Warren	Birth			1613/4				
	Spouse - John Cochrane (1607-25 Nov 1690) (9+12 last mch survived)	Death			1670+	Dorchester?			
		Married	28 Nov		1634				
4.	Elizabeth Warren	Birth			16				
	Spouse - (Sgt) Richard Church	Death	4 Mar		1670				
		Married			ca 1625				
5.	Abigail Warren	Birth			16				
	Spouse - Anthony Snow (-1692)	Death			1674+	Marshfield			
		Married	8 Nov		1639				
6.	Nathaniel Warren	Birth			ca 1628				
	Spouse - Sarah Walker	Death			2 Oct 1667	Eel River			
		Married	19 Nov		1645				
7.	Joseph Warren	Birth			22 May 1627				
	Spouse - Priscilla Lounce (1613-1707)	Death			4 May 1645				
		Married			ca 1650				
8.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
9.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
10.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.

1 - The American Genealogist 78: 81-6
April 2003

Page 81-6

Family Record

Family No.

Father -

Augustine WALKER

Surname

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		15						
Death								
Buried	18	August	1614	"Much" Amwell	Hertfordshire	England	Will 19 Apr 1613 lived in Baldock & Great Amwell, Herts.	
Married								
Occupation					Military	Church		
Places Lived								
Other Wives	2) 27 Jan 1597 Mary Stringer (- will 23 Dec 1614 proved 10 Jan 1615) Great Amwell							
				His Father's Name		Walker		
				His Mother's Maiden Name				

Mother -

()

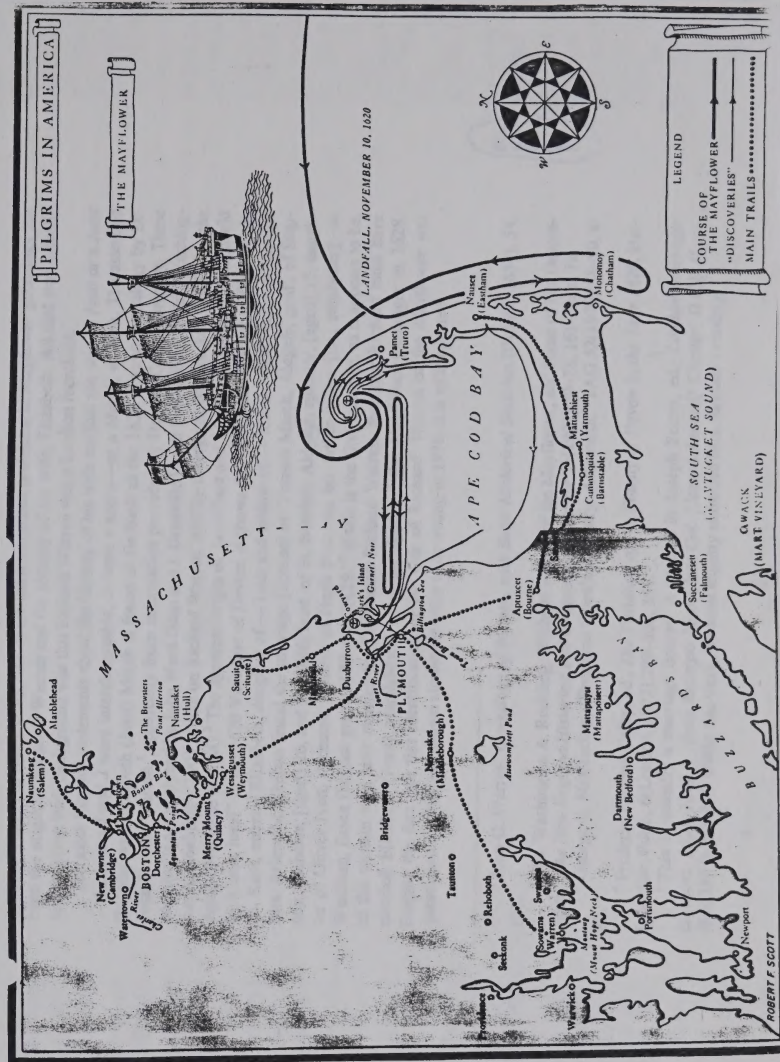
Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth								
Death		1587						
Buried								
Occupation					Military	Church		
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								
				Her Father's Name				
				Her Mother's Maiden Name				

Children Order in Father's Will but not chronological.

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Elizabeth Walker	Birth	Sup	1583	Baldock	Hertfordshire	England		
	Spouse - Richard Warren	Married							
2.	Ann Walker	Birth							
	Spouse - Thomas Holland	Married							
3.	Mary	Birth							
	Spouse - Johnson	Married							
4.	Dorothy Walker	Birth		1573	Baldock				
	Spouse - ① Edward Greer	Married		1595	Great Amwell				
5.	② Symon Adams	Birth		(16--)					
	Spouse - "Citizen & draper of London"	Married							
6.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							
7.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							
8.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							
9.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							
10.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.

Additional children listed on the reverse side.



Richard Warren of the Mayflower 1620 died in 1628 Plymouth MA
 when his children were young. Lacking his widow, Elizabeth (Coker) Warren
 was a very efficient manager.

THIS SUPERSEDES EVERYTHING
PREVIOUSLY WRITTEN ABOUT THE
ORIGINS OF RICHARD WARREN AND
HIS WIFE ELIZABETH

The American Genealogist

Whole Number 310

Vol. 78, No. 2

April 2003

THE MARRIAGE OF RICHARD¹ WARREN OF THE MAYFLOWER

By Edward J. Davies

[Editors' Note: For many years, one of the most vexatious problems in *Mayflower* genealogy has been the origin of Richard¹ Warren and the identity of his wife, Elizabeth. All that was actually known about their background was that Richard Warren was a London merchant.

The most frequent statements about the identity of his wife are that she was an *Ivatt* or a *Juatt*—the letters *I* and *J* were interchangeable, as were *v* and *u*—or a *Marsh*, or both. The assertion that she was Elizabeth (Juatt) Marsh is found as far back as the 1854 Warren genealogy by Dr. John Collins Warren, apparently from information provided by Horatio Gates Somerby. These statements are analyzed by John Ward Dean and J. Granville Leach in footnotes to Mrs. Washington A. Roebing's 1901 article on Richard Warren² and by George E. McCracken, FASG, in the April 1976 issue of TAG.³ The apparent origin of *Juatt/Ivatt* and *Marsh* is a pedigree "ins[er]t[d] by a later hand" in the 1620 Visitation of Devon; it shows that a Richard Warren of Greenwich, co. Kent, married Elizabeth, daughter of — Ivatt and widow of — Marsh.⁴ McCracken states that Mrs. Arlene M. Skehan found the marriage [license] of "Francis March, Aldgate, gent., of Stepney, bachelor, [aged] 26, and Elizabeth Ivatt, of St. Botolph, Aldgate, spinster, [aged] 15, daughter of Oliver Ivatt, deceased, consent of Hugh Bourman her father-in-law [i.e., stepfather]—at Westham, Essex [license granted] 20 Aug. 1629."⁵ If this is the first marriage, as it appears to be, of the woman who later married the Greenwich Richard Warren, then that Richard must have married Elizabeth (Ivatt) Marsh/March after the death of the *Mayflower* passenger in 1628. Despite the fact that this identification of the wife of Richard¹ Warren of the *Mayflower* was questioned in 1901 and shown almost certainly to be wrong in 1976, it is still repeated.

¹ John C. Warren, *Genealogy of Warren, with Some Historical Sketches* (Boston, 1854), 54, 100.

² Mrs. Washington A. Roebing, "Richard Warren of the Mayflower, and Some of His Descendants," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 55(1901):70-78, 161-70, at 71.

³ George E. McCracken, "President Grant's Ancestry: Aftermath," TAG 52(1976):88-90, at 89.

⁴ Frederic Thomas Colby, ed., *The Visitation of the County of Devon in the Year 1620*, Harleian Soc. Pubs., 6(London, 1872):299-300, 354.

⁵ This is actually a marriage license; it appears in Joseph Foster, ed., *London Marriage Licences, 1521-1869 . . . from Excerpts by the late Col. [Joseph Lemuel] Chester, D.C.L.* (London, 1887), col. 884. Using this work, we have slightly corrected Mrs. Skehan's reading.

The most recent discussion of Richard¹ Warren is that by Robert Charles Anderson, FASG, in *The Great Migration Begins*. He notes that "[m]any attempts, all fruitless, have been made to discover the English origin of Richard Warren and the identity of his wife."⁶ This last December, however, Edward J. Davies of Leeds, England, posted information on the Internet that appears to solve the problem of Elizabeth's identity; later he submitted an article on his discoveries to *The American Genealogist*. We are pleased to publish it here.¹

Richard¹ Warren, one of the passengers on the *Mayflower* in 1620, was married to a woman named Elizabeth. In the past, more than one maiden surname has been claimed for her, but the suggestions have not been supported by any reasonable evidence.

In 1650 in his *History of Plymouth Plantation*, William Bradford listed the *Mayflower* passengers and included their "increasings and decreasings"; for Richard Warren, he noted that:

Mr. Richard Warren lived some 4- or 5- years [after the arrival of the *Mayflower*], and had his wife come over to him, by whom he had 2- sons before [he] dyed; and one of them is married, and hath 2- children. So his increase is 4-! But he had 5- daughters more came over with his wife, who are all married, and living, and have many children.⁷

Banks believed that this wording indicated that the mother of Richard's sons was not the mother of his daughters, though the evidence for this theory seems to have been overstated.⁸ Bradford's language may be only to distinguish between children born after and children born before immigration. Banks uses the fact that Elizabeth survived until 1673 (nearly half a century after the death of her husband) to support his suggestion, but she was described as being "aged about 90 years" at the time of her death⁹ and would have been easily old enough to be the mother of all Richard and Warren's children.

The parish registers of Great Amwell in Hertfordshire show that a Richard Warren married an Elizabeth Walker on 14 April 1610.¹⁰ No baptisms of any children of this couple are recorded in the Great Amwell parish registers, but the will of Elizabeth's father, Augustine Walker, shows that Richard and Elizabeth

⁶ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620-1633*, 3 vols. (Boston, 1995), 3:1935-37, at 1937.

⁷ William Bradford, *History of Plymouth Plantation 1620-1647*, ed. Worthington Chauncey Ford, 2 vols. (Boston, 1912), 2:407.

⁸ Charles Edward Banks, *The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers* (New York, 1929; repr. with additions and corrections, Baltimore, 1980), 92.

⁹ Nathaniel B. Shurtleff and David Pulsifer, eds., *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England*, 12 vols. in 10 (Boston, 1855-61), 8:35 (hereafter cited as Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Plymouth Colony Records*).

¹⁰ Great Amwell, Herts., parish registers (Society of Genealogists, London, microfilm #1845). See also Stephen G. Doree, ed., *The Parish Register and Tithing Book of Thomas Hassall of Amwell, Hertfordshire Record Soc. Pubs.*, 5(1989):157 (hereafter cited as Doree, *Amwell Parish Register*).

(Walker) Warren had a family that fits very well with what is known of the family of the *Mayflower* passenger.

An account of the children of Richard Warren of the *Mayflower* is given by Robert S. Wakefield.¹¹ The order of birth of the daughters appears to be: first Mary, second Ann(a), third Sarah, fourth Elizabeth, and fifth Abigail. This is the order in which they are listed in the 1627 division of cattle¹² and in a codicil to the will of their brother Nathaniel Warren.¹³ At the death of the first known child, Mary (Warren) Bartlett, on 27 March 1683, she was said to be "in her 73d year."¹⁴ If this is accurate, it gives a birthdate of 1610 or 1611, which is an excellent fit with the marriage date of Richard and Elizabeth (Walker) Warren. The second child of the *Mayflower* passenger was Ann or Anna (Warren) Little. She died on 6 June 1672 "aged sixty yeares or therabouts,"¹⁵ which provides a birthdate of about 1611 or 1612.

The will of Augustine Walker of "much" Amwell was dated 19 April 1613; there is no date of probate on the will or in the act book.¹⁶ It states, "I give & bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth Warren wife of Richard Warren Sixteene pounds of lawefull money of England, and unto her three Children Marey, Ann and Sarey Warren Fower pounds...."¹⁷ These three children have the same names and are listed in the same order as the first three children known for the immigrant Richard¹ Warren. Since their parents were married in 1610 and they were named in their maternal grandfather's will of 1613, the dates of birth of these daughters can be stated reasonably accurately, and match very closely what is known of the dates of birth of the daughters of Richard Warren, the *Mayflower* passenger. (Since Richard Warren and his wife Elizabeth (Walker) had three children in three years, Elizabeth may have used wet nurses—though there are other possibilities.) It is unfortunate that the first three daughters each had a com-

¹¹ Robert S. Wakefield, *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations. Volume Eighteen Part One, Family of Richard Warren* (Plymouth, 1999), 1-10 (hereafter cited as Wakefield, *Richard Warren*).

¹² Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Plymouth Colony Records*, 12:12.

¹³ George Ernest Bowman, "The Will and Inventory of Nathaniel Warren," *The Mayflower Reader*, ed. Ruth Wilder Sherman (Baltimore, 1978), 61-65 at 64 (reprinted from *The Mayflower Descendant* 2[1900]:36-40); "my sisters Mary Bartlett senr Am Little Sarah Cooke Elizabeth Church and Abigail Snow."

¹⁴ *Plymouth Church Records, 1620-1859, Part I*, Colonial Soc. of Mass. Pubs., 22(1920): 250.

¹⁵ Wakefield, *Richard Warren*, 4.

¹⁶ F. G. Emmison, ed., *Index to Wills at Chelmsford (Essex and East Hertfordshire)*, vol. 1, Index Library, 78(London, 1958):vii, 441.

¹⁷ Court of the Bishop of London's Commissary, Essex and Herts (Essex Record Office D/ABW 41/186).

mon name, unlike the rarer name *Abigail*, which was given to a later daughter of the immigrant.

Richard¹ Warren of the *Mayflower* was described as "of London."¹⁸ Unfortunately, Augustine Walker's will does not give Richard Warren's residence. Great Amwell, however, had clear connections with London. The parish was situated on two major routes leading from the capital city: the River Lea and the Old North Road.¹⁹ There are many references in the Great Amwell parish registers to people from London, including some connected with Augustine Walker himself. In 1603 Susan Addams, "a maiden borne in Amwell dwellinge at London died here at Augustine Walkkar's" and "Marye surnamed Fanchurch, a child of the hospitall in London, was buried from Augustine Walkkar's of Amwell."²⁰ Another connection is the appointment in Augustine's will of Simon Adams, citizen of London, as an overseer.

Augustine Walker was buried at Great Amwell on 18 August 1614 as "Austen Walkkar of Amwell Streete an owld man."²¹ His widow Mary was buried at Great Amwell on 26 December of the same year,²² but she was evidently not the mother of Elizabeth (Walker) Warren. Augustine Walker and Mary Stringer were married at Great Amwell on 27 June 1597.²³ Mary's will, dated 23 December 1614 and proved on 10 January 1614/5, does not name Augustine's children, but does refer to the "legacies of my husband Augustine Walkkar lately deceased."²⁴

An Elizabeth, daughter of Augustine Walker, was baptized at Baldock, Hertfordshire, approximately fifteen miles from Great Amwell, in September 1583.²⁵ The children of Augustine Walker of Great Amwell mentioned in his will are: Elizabeth, wife of Richard Warren; Ann, wife of Thomas Holland; and Mary Johnson. No record of the baptisms of Ann or Mary was found in the Baldock parish registers. A Dorothy daughter of Augustine Walker, baptized there in 1573,²⁶ could be the Dorothy Walker who married Edward Grave at Great Amwell in 1595.²⁷ If the Elizabeth Walker baptized at Baldock was baptized soon

¹⁸ *A Relation or Journall of the Beginning and Proceedings of the English Plantation Settled at Plimoth* . . . (London, 1622), 15. The preface of this anonymous work is signed by "G. Movvrt"; hence, it is usually called *Mourvi's Relation*. "G. Mount" was apparently George Morton, who arrived in Plymouth in 1623, having arranged the publication of the *Relation* the previous year; the work, however, was primarily written by Edward Winslow.

¹⁹ Doree, *Amwell Parish Register*, ix.

²⁰ Doree, *Amwell Parish Register*, 80.

²¹ Doree, *Amwell Parish Register*, 94.

²² Doree, *Amwell Parish Register*, 94.

²³ Great Amwell parish registers.

²⁴ Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 3 Radd.

²⁵ Baldock, Herts., parish registers (Society of Genealogists, London, microfilm #1862).

²⁶ Baldock parish registers.

²⁷ Great Amwell parish registers.

after birth, then she would have been ninety years old in October 1673, which would fit with the age of "about 90 years" given for the immigrant Richard Warren's widow.

It is clear from the above that there are good reasons to identify the immigrants Richard¹ Warren and his wife Elizabeth with Richard and Elizabeth (Walker) Warren. As far as is known, there is nothing inconsistent with the identification. It is hoped that those interested in the family of the *Mayflower* passenger will find further evidence about the origin and ancestry of Richard¹ Warren and his wife.

APPENDIX: THE WILL OF AUGUSTINE WALKER

[emphasis added]

In the name of god amen The xixth daye of Aprill in the yeere of oure lord god .1613. and in the yeeres of the raigne of our soveraigne Lord James by the grace of god of England Fraunce and Ireland the eleventh and of Scotland the six and fortieth kinge defender of the faith. I Augustine Walker of much Amwell in the Com of Herts: yeoma[n] now beinge in good health and of p[er]fect memorie thanke be unto the lorde therefore; doe make and ordayne this my last Will & Testament, in manner and forme followinge (vizt) First I com[m]end my Soule unto the hands of the Almighty god my Creato^r, not doubtinge to obayne free remission of my sinnes by and through the death and demerits [sic] of my saviour Christ Iesus Alsoe I bequeath my bodye to xpian buriall, to be buried in the Church or Church yearde of much Amwell aforesaide, as to my Executrix shall be best beseeinge And as touching the disposing of such temporal goods wherewth the lorde hath endued mee I give and bequeath them in manner and forme as followeth (vizt) First I give & bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth Warren wife of Richard Warren Sixtene pounds of lawfull money of England, and unto her three Children Marey, Ann and Sarey Warren Fower pounds of like Englishe money equally betwixt them three to be devoyded and to be payde unto the said Richard Warren to the use of the said child[ren] and the survivor or survivors of them Alsoe I give to Thomas, John, and Francis Holland children of Thomas Holland & of my daughter Ann his wife, Twentie shillings apiece, And unto that Childe, whether some or daughter, wherewth the saide Ann is now conceived Twenty shillings Alsoe unto her the said Ann, wife of the saide Thomas Holland, Twenty shillings wth severall Leagacies I will to be payed unto the saide Thomas Holland the Father to the use of his afore saide Wife & Children and the survivo^r of them Alsoe I give to my daughter Mary Johnson Twenty shillings Alsoe I give to Symon Adams some of Symon Adams Citizen & drap[er] of London Twentie shillings And to Dorothe his daughter Twentie shilling[s] and a Gymnoll-Ringe of gold wth a was her mothers. Which Legacies I will shalbe payed and deliv[er]ed unto the saide Symon Adams the Father, to those [i.e., the use] of his saide Children The rest & residue of my goods and Chattels, after my debits and Leagacies payde & my Funerall charges discharged I give and bequeath as followeth (vizt) Thone [i.e., the one] half of my saide goods & chattels unto my afore saide daughter Elizabeth and her Children, to be payde & deliv[er]ed unto them and the survivor or survivors of them or eyther of them after the decease of Marey my wife; And the residue (vizt) the other halfe of my goods & chattels unto the saide Marey my wife Ordaininge and makinge her the [sic] saide Marey my wife my full sole & only Executrix of this my last Will & Testament. Ordering & further ordaininge, that, half of that half p[ar]t of such my goods & chattels (as after my decease) shall remayne undispossed in the hand or possession of Mary my now Wif: shall (after her death & decease) of right be due & belonginge unto Elizab: Warren, Wife of h[er] afore named Rich: Warren, my daughter or to her

then lawefull survyvant heire or Assigne whatsoever Alsoe I give unto Thomas Hassall Vicar of much Anwell afore saide Tenn shillings of lawefull englishe money to preach one Sermond at my funerall in Anwell Church afore saide Alsoe unto the poore of the saide Towne of much Anwell my Will is to have given and distributed at my buriall Five shillings And I appoynte the afore named Symon Adams thielder Citizen and drap[er] of London to be my lawefull Overseer of this my last will and Testament, And for his paynes therein to be taken I give him Tenn shillings In wytnesse whereof to this my last will & Testamⁿe containyng Only On[e] sheete

The markes of Augustine Walker

and two lynes of paper I have here unto sett my usuall marke²⁸ & scale, the daye and yeeres²⁹ first above written

The marke of Augustine Walker.

Signed & sealed in the p[rese]nce
of us whose names are hereunto
subscribed Thomas Holmested
Thomas Roberts John Larke

[no date of probate]

Edward J. Davies (11 Cavendish Road, Guiseley, Leeds, LS20 8DW, UK) may be contacted at this address or at <edwarddavies@guiseley94.freeserve.co.uk>.

²⁸ Despite these words—doubtless those of the scribe—the will contains three marks made by Augustine Walker, all quite different; two are given in the first subscription, and one in the second.

²⁹ This word is plural, probably because the will uses both the AD year and the regnal year.

ELIZABETH¹ (WALKER) WARREN AND HER SISTER, DOROTHY (WALKER) (GRAVE) ADAMS

Addendum to "The Marriage of Richard¹ Warren
of the *Mayflower*"

By Edward J. Davies

In my article on the marriage of the *Mayflower* passenger Richard Warren, I noted the baptism at Baldock, Hertfordshire, in 1573, of a Dorothy, daughter of Augustine Walker. I suggested that she may have been the Dorothy Walker who married Edward Grave in 1595 at Great Amwell, where Elizabeth Walker married Richard Warren in 1610.¹

It was clear from the will of Augustine Walker of Great Amwell, Elizabeth's father, that he was well acquainted with the family of Simon Adams of London. Augustine gave "to Symon Adams some of Symon Adams Citizen & drap[er] of London Twentie shillings And to Dorothie his daughter Twentie shilling[s] and a munnoll-Ringe of gold wth was her mothers."² As Andrew B. W. MacEwen of Jackson Springs, Maine, has pointed out to me, this wording indicates that the younger Simon and Dorothy were grandchildren of Augustine Walker. Mr. MacEwen suggested, in view of the name *Dorothy*, that their mother was Dorothy Walker who had married the elder Simon Adams after her marriage to Edward Grave.³ Additional research into the Adams family has now confirmed that this is the case.

The identity is established by entries in the parish registers of St. Margaret's, London:

July 1602: "Joan Grav daughter in law [i.e., stepdaughter] to Symond Adames" was buried.⁴
March 1605/6: "Dorothie wief of Symon Adams" was buried.⁵

Symond, son of Symond Adames, was baptised at St. Margaret Moses on 24 June 1602,⁶ but "Symon the sonne of Symon Addams of London nursed at Stan-

¹ Edward J. Davies, "The Marriage of Richard¹ Warren of the *Mayflower*," TAG 78(2003): -86, at 82, 84.

² Davies, "Richard Warren," 78(2003):85.

³ Letter, Andrew B. W. MacEwen to Edward J. Davies, 14 Oct. 2003.

⁴ W. Bruce Bannerman, ed., *The Registers of St. Margaret Moses, Friday Street, London*, Harleian Soc. Pubs., Register Sec., 42(London, 1912):72 (hereafter cited as Bannerman, *Registers of St. Margaret Moses*).

⁵ Bannerman, *Registers of St. Margaret Moses*, Harleian Soc. Pubs., Register Sec., 42:74.

⁶ Bannerman, *Registers of St. Margaret Moses*, Harleian Soc. Pubs., Register Sec., 42:9.

sted whear it dyed was buried in Amwell churchyard" on 14 July the same year.⁷ The Great Amwell parish registers record the baptism of a second Simon: "Symon the sonne of Symon Addam of London borne in Amwell and baptised there" on 12 October 1603.⁸ The baptism of [blank], daughter of Symon Adams, took place at St. Margaret Moses in 1605.⁹ This may be the baptism of Dorothy. (The use of nurses in the family of Dorothy (Walker) (Grave) Adams lends support to the suggestion that wet nurses may have been used by her sister Elizabeth (Walker) Warren, who had three daughters in three years.)

There is a pedigree of the Adams family in Baker's *History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton*. The older Simon is there shown with one wife, Sarah Mongre or Monger, by whom he is said to be father of the Rev. Simon Adams, rector of Aston le Walls, Northamptonshire, who was buried on 5 August 1673, aged 71.¹⁰ However, Simon Adams and Sarah Monger were not married until 1606,¹¹ and it seems clear that the rector was a son of Simon and Dorothy (Walker) (Grave) Adams.

The will of Simon Adams the elder of Aston le Walls, dated 13 July 1643 and proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on 3 July 1645, mentions, among others, his wife Sarah Adams, his "brother" William Mongre, his son Simon Adams, clerk, and the poor of Much [i.e., Great] Amwell.¹²

Simon Adams [Jr.], rector of Aston le Walls, made a will dated 19 November 1670 which was proved on 10 September 1673. As well as his wife, children and grandchildren, it includes mention of land in Much Amwell and the poor of that parish, and also names a "Cousin Thomas Smyth of London."¹³

The above confirms that Augustine Walker of Great Amwell had a daughter Dorothy, supporting his identification with the Augustine Walker recorded in the Baldock parish registers. It also strengthens the London connections of the Walkers of Baldock and Great Amwell, Hertfordshire.

Edward J. Davies (11 Cavendish Rd., Guiseley, Leeds LS20 8DW, UK) may be contacted at this address or at <edwarddavies@guiseley94.freemove.co.uk>.

⁷ Stephen G. Doree, ed., *The Parish Register and Tithing Book of Thomas Hassall of Amwell, Hertfordshire Record Soc. Pubs.*, 5(1989):79 (hereafter cited as Doree, *Amwell Parish Register*).

⁸ Doree, *Amwell Parish Register*, Herts. Rec. Soc. Pubs., 5:7.

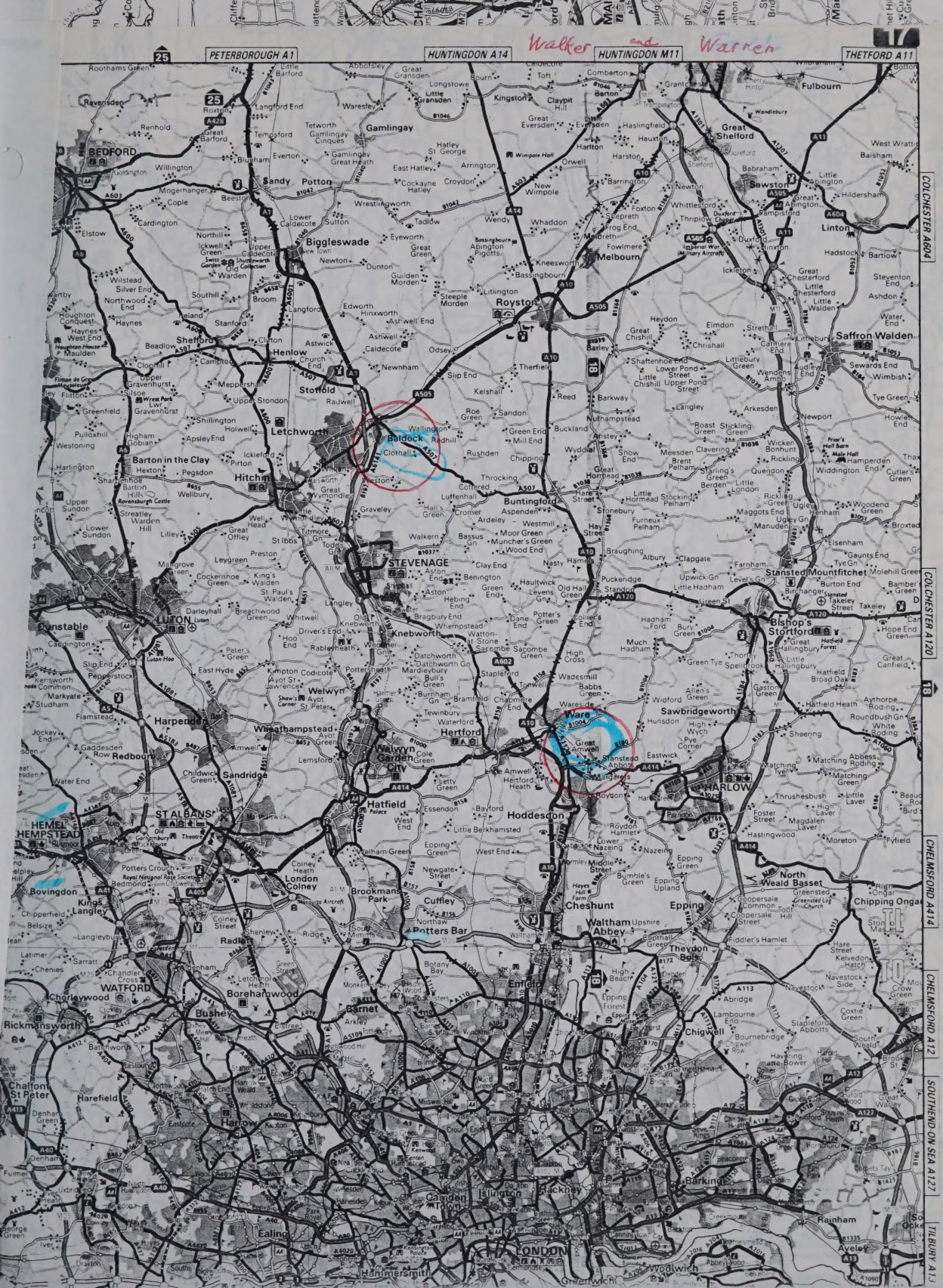
⁹ Bannerman, *Registers of St. Margaret Moses*, Harleian Soc. Pubs., Register Sec., 42:10.

¹⁰ George Baker, *The History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton*, 2 vols. (London, 1822-41), 2:52.

¹¹ John Travis Squire, ed., *The Registers of the Parish of Wandsworth in the County of Surrey (1603-1787)* (Lymington, 1889), 2.

¹² Prerogative Court of Canterbury [PCC] 92 Rivers.

¹³ PCC 108 Pye.



Walker and Warren

17

COLCHESTER A10

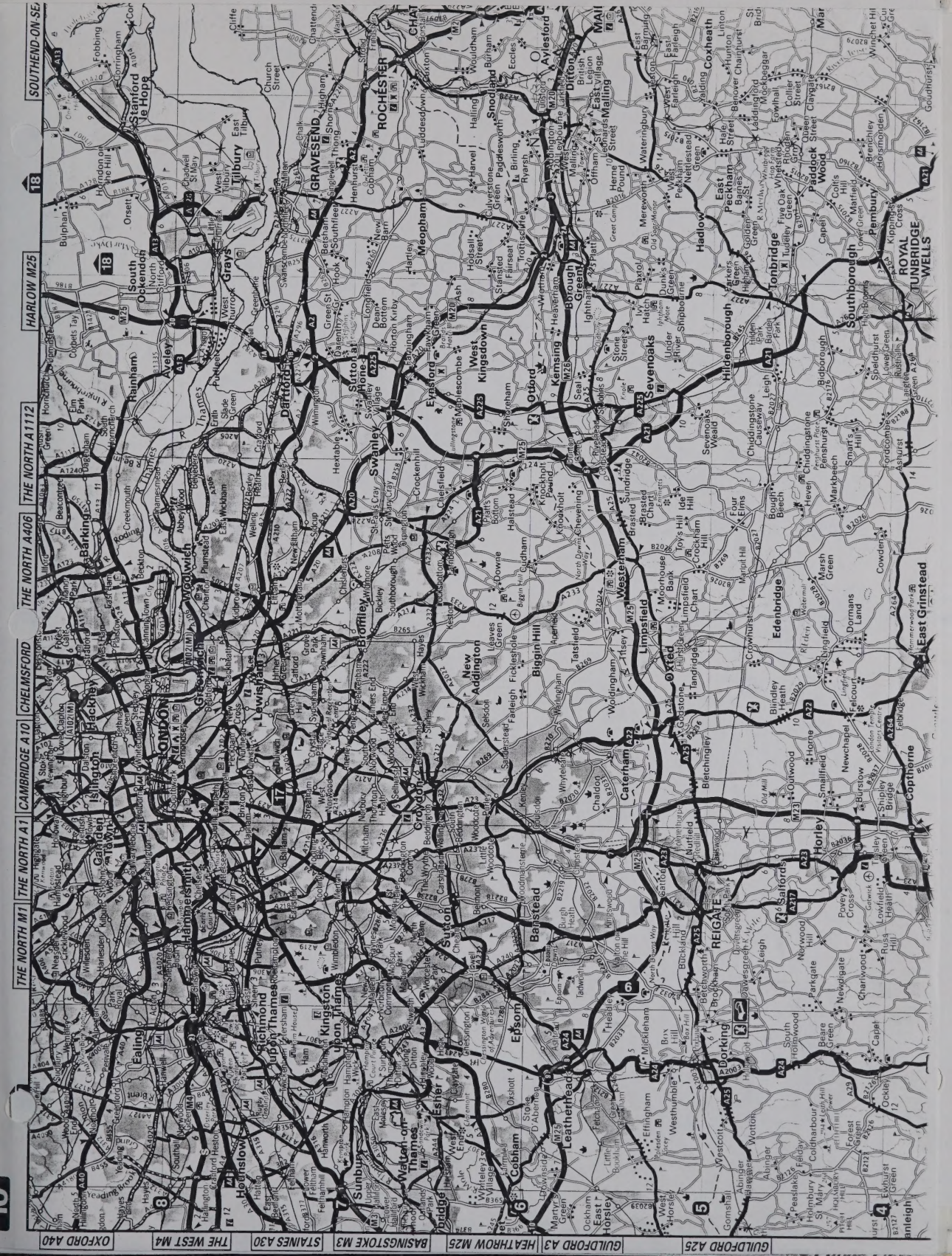
COLCHESTER A120

CHELMSFORD A114

CHELMSFORD A12

SOUTHEAST ON SEA A127

TILBURY A1



SOUTHEND-ON-SEA

18

HARLOW M25

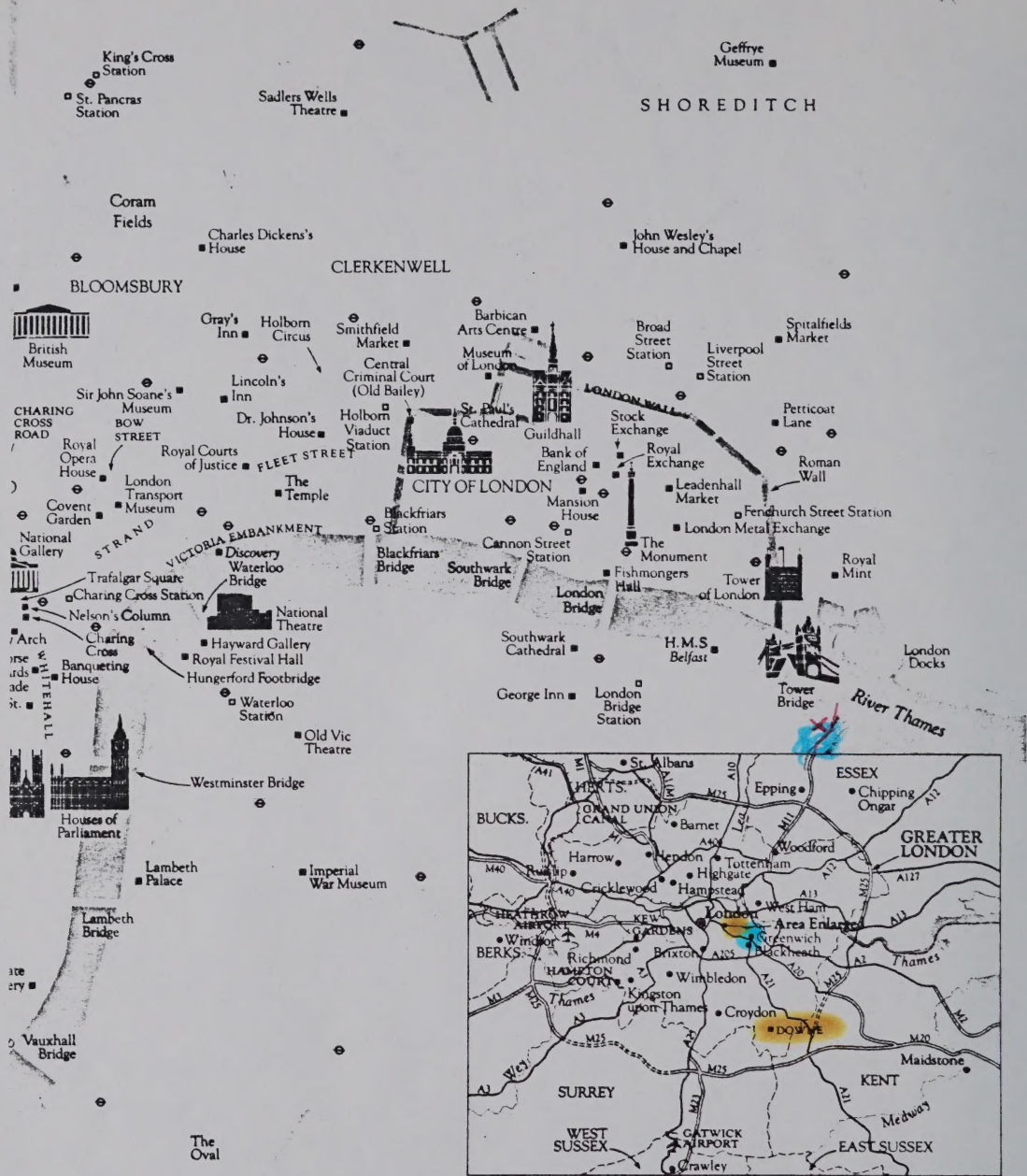
THE NORTH A406 THE NORTH A1112

THE NORTH M1 THE NORTH A1 CAMBRIDGE A10 CHELMSFORD

OXFORD A40

GUILDFORD A25 GUILDFORD A3 HEATHROW M25 BASINGSTOKE M3 STAINES A30 THE WEST M4

10



X = Approximate location of Great Amwell, Herts.



RICHARD WARREN OF THE MAYFLOWER, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

By Mrs. WASHINGTON A. ROEBLING, of Trenton, New Jersey.

RICHARD WARREN, the first of the Warren name in America, sailed from Plymouth, Eng., in the historic "Mayflower," 6 September, 1620 (O.S.). He was not of the Leyden Company, but joined the Pilgrims from London,* and he was one of the signers of the Compact framed in the cabin of the "Mayflower" while in Cape Cod Harbor, which was the first platform of civil government in the new world, and which converted the band of unknown adventurers into an immortal Commonwealth. Morton, in his New England's Memorial, prints his name as twelfth in the list of signers, and Prince in his New England Chronology adds the honorable prefix of "Mr." from the Register at the end of Bradford's folio manuscript. He was one of the third exploring party which was surprised by the Indians,† 18 December, 1620, at the spot since known as "The First Encounter," and, technically speaking, he was one of the first to land at Plymouth, 21 December, 1620, on what might be called the birth-day of New England.

Under the land division of 1623, Richard Warren's apportionment, as one of the "Mayflower" passengers, fell in the north side of the town with

* Arber's Story of the Pilgrim Fathers, 355.

† Goodwin's Pilgrim Republic, 90.

‡ This was the first event in the Indian wars of New England.—Bodge's Soldiers in King Philip's War.

Warren
(+ Church)

B 154 B17

William White, Edward Winslow, John Goodman, John Crackston, John Alden, Marie Chilton, Captain Myles Standish, Francis Eaton, Henry Sampson and Humilitie Cooper*; and under those who came in the "Ann," his lands were "on the other side of the town towards Ele River," where he made his home, in the section later known as Wellingsley or Hobshole, and where he died in 1628. He also owned land along the shore of the present Warren's Cove.†

He was one of the nineteen signers of the Compact who survived the first winter. A contemporaneous authority described him as "grave Richard Warren," "a man of integrity, justice and uprightness, of piety and serious religion," and as "a useful instrument during the short time he lived, bearing a deep share in the difficulties and troubles of the plantation."‡

He married in England, Elizabeth ———, who followed him to Plymouth in the "Ann," in 1623, accompanied by her daughters. Mrs. Warren was rated in the Plymouth tax list of 1632-3, and was one of the first purchasers of Dartmouth. A study of the early Plymouth records leads to the conclusion that she was a woman of force and social position in the community, and she is therein usually spoken of as "Mistress" Elizabeth Warren, a designation by no means common. And she is one of the rare instances in that early colony of continued widowhood. A glimpse of one side of her domestic life is to be had in connection with the prosecution

* Plymouth Colony Records, XII., 4-6.

† Davis's Landmarks of Plymouth, part I., 327.

‡ Gordon's New England Memorial, 10.

In the same tabular pedigree Peter Warren of Boston (great grand-father of Gen. Joseph Warren, who was killed at Bunker Hill), is given as the son of John Warren of Watertown. The late Dr. H. B. Wood, compiler of Watertown Genealogies, told me that he had found ample proof that Peter Warren was not the son of John of Watertown.—JOHN WARD DEAN.

In 1872 the Harleian Society published an edition of the Devonshire Visitation of 1620, and in this edition the much discussed Warren pedigree appeared, with the statement, "Inserted by later hand." That it was not the work of the Christopher Warren of the pedigree, are not identical with Richard Warren of the Mayflower, and John Warren of Watertown, is clear from the following facts: Christopher Warren married Alice Webb, 15 June, 1613. His second son, John, was born in 1617, hence not the John Warren, "aged about 45 years," who emigrated to Massachusetts in 1630, in the fleet with Saltonstall, and became the founder of the Warrens of Watertown. Richard, the third son of Christopher Warren, was baptized at Sydenham Danrell, 15 August, 1619, and was five years younger than his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth March, who was not licensed to marry her first husband until 1629. The license reads: "March, Francis, gent., of Stepney, bachelor, 26, and Elizabeth Ivatt of St. Botolph, Aldegate, spinster, 15, daughter of Oliver Ivatt, deceased, consent of Hugh Bourman her father (in law), at Westham, Essex, 20 August, 1629." (London Marriage Licenses.) This first marriage of Elizabeth (Ivatt) March was one year after Richard Warren, the Mayflower Pilgrim, had died at Plymouth, Massachusetts.—J. GRANVILLE LEACH.

proves Richard's
warren's wife was not
maiden name
Jacet Ivatt

The Devonshire
new too young

Mayflower Desc.

Barneby of Plymouth;* 2d, as second wife, John Nelson of Plymouth.†
 viii. MARY BARTLETT, b. 10 March, 1650; m. 25 Dec., 1668, John Ivey of Boston.

3. ANN WARREN² (*Richard*[†]), was born in England about 1612[†]; was a passenger in the "Ann," and married 19 April, 1633, Thomas Little of Plymouth. Mr. Little was impressed into the military company of Plymouth in August, 1643; removed to Marshfield in 1650, and there died 12 March, 1671. Under date of August, 1652, he conveyed the house and lot at Eel River, which he had by marriage, to Richard Foster.†

Children:

- i. ISAAC LITTLE,* b. at Plymouth, 1646; d. at Marshfield, 28 Dec., 1699; m. Bethia —, who d. 3 Sept., 1718. He was chosen lieutenant of the Plymouth county militia, 7 July, 1681, and made a member of the council-of-war of the colony, 14 Aug., 1689, serving in that body during the troubles incident to King William's war, and represented Marshfield in the General Court from 1685 until 1691. George Little, a distinguished naval officer during the Revolution and subsequent wars of this branch.
- ii. THOMAS LITTLE,* a member of Captain Michael Peirse's Company of Plymouth Colony troops; was slain in King Philip's war, at Rehoboth, 26 March, 1676.
- iii. EPHRAIM LITTLE, b. Marshfield, 17 May, 1650; d. at Scituate, 24 Nov., 1717, m. 22 Nov., 1672, Mary, dau. of Samuel Surtevant of Plymouth, b. 7 Dec., 1651; d. at Scituate, 10 Feb., 1717. Their eldest son Ephraim was graduated at Harvard in 1695, and became pastor of the church at Plymouth, where he d. 24 Nov., 1723.
- iv. SAMUEL LITTLE, b. 1656; m. 18 May, 1682, Sarah, dau. of Edward Gray of Plymouth by his wife, Mary Winslow, b. 12 Aug., 1659.
- v. HANNAH LITTLE, b. 25 January, 1661; Stephen Tilden of Marshfield. Hon. Joseph Tilden of Boston descends through this line.
- vi. MARY LITTLE, buried at Marshfield, 10 Feb., 1693; m. Nov., 1666, as first wife, John Surtevant of Marshfield. He d. 28 April, 1711, having m. 2d, 23 Nov., 1694, Rebecca, widow of Josiah Snow.**
- vii. RUTH LITTLE.
- viii. FANNIE LITTLE.

4. SARAH WARREN² (*Richard*[†]), was born in England, and arrived at Plymouth with her mother and sisters in the "Ann" in 1623. She married 28 March, 1634, John Cooke, eldest son of Francis Cooke, the "Mayflower" passenger;†† and himself also of that company, though as a child "young enough," says one authority, "to be led ashore by his father's hand." He was, however, of sufficient age in 1634 to be taxed equally with his father; was a volunteer for the Pequot war, 7 June, 1637, "if provision could be made for his family." It was in this year that Mrs. Warren, in consideration of a marriage solemnized between her daughter Sarah and John Cooke the younger, of Rockey Nook, conveyed to the said John land at Eel River, which he shortly after, 11 November, 1637, exchanged

* The Barnaby or Barneby Family in the REGISTER, XVIII., 361-3, has given the date of birth for that of marriage.

† Plymouth Colony Wills, II., 1., 40.

†† Plymouth Deaths, II., 12.

†† Bodge's History of King Philip's War, 349.

† The daughter of John Winslow, Esq., by his wife Mary Chilton.

† The Scituate Records also give her as his wife Abigail, daughter of Richard Warren.

** The son of Anthony Winslow, Esq., by his wife Abigail, daughter of Richard Warren.

†† An item in the "Mayflower," and the mothers in the "Ann," each carry in the "Mayflower," and the mothers in the "Ann,"

***See Vol. I of this work, pp. 133-135.

by the General Court of her servant, Thomas Williams, 5 July, 1635, for "speaking profane & blasphemous speeches against y^e majesty of God," "There being some dissonance between him and his dame, she after other things, exhorted him to fear God & do his duty."** Upon the marriage of her daughters, Mrs. Warren conveyed to their respective husbands certain lands, variously located at Eel River and Wellingsly.† She died at Plymouth, 2 October, 1676, aged above ninety years. For some unknown reason, unless there is a mistake in the record, she was not buried until the twenty-second day after her death, when it was entered on the records that she, "having lived a godly life, came to her graue as a shoke of corn fully ripe."†

Children of Richard and Elizabeth Warren:

2. i. MARY WARREN,* m. Robert Bartlett.
- ii. ANN WARREN,* m. Thomas Little.
- iii. SARAH WARREN, m. John Cooke, Jr.
- iv. ELIZABETH WARREN, m. Richard Church.
5. v. ABIGAIL WARREN, m. Anthony Snow.
6. vi. NATHANIEL WARREN, b. in 1624; d. 1667.
7. vii. JOSEPH WARREN, b. before 22 May, 1627; d. 1689.

2. MARY WARREN² (*Richard*[†]) was born in England, and accompanied her mother to New England in the ship "Ann," arriving at Plymouth in July, 1623. She married in 1628, Robert Bartlett, a fellow passenger on the "Ann," and they became the ancestors of the well-known Bartlett family of Plymouth Colony. Mr. Bartlett died in 1676, aged seventy-three, and his wife survived a few years.

Children, born at Plymouth:

- i. BENJAMIN BARTLETT,* m. 1st, 1656, Sarah, only daughter of Love Brewster by his wife Sarah Collier; 2d, about 1678, Cleely —; settled in Duxbury, where he was selectman, collector of the excise 8 June, 1664, and representative to the General Court of Plymouth in 1685. He d. in 1691; inventory of his estate taken 28 Aug., 1691. His grandson, Samuel Bartlett, Jr., was an officer at Louisburg, and died in 1750, aged 59.
- ii. JOSEPH BARTLETT, b. 1638; m. Hannah, dau. of Gabriel Fallowell, b. 1638; d. 12 March, 1710. He died at Plymouth, 12 February, 1711.
- iii. REBECCA BARTLETT, m. 20 Dec., 1649, as first wife, Sergeant William Hatlow, "one of the most prominent and public-spirited citizens of Plymouth," many years selectman, and a deputy from Plymouth to the General Court of the Colony in 1673 and 1676. He d. 26 Aug., 1691, aged 67 years. He was the progenitor of the Hatlow family of the United States. She died about 1657-8.**
- iv. MARY BARTLETT, m. 1st, 10 Sept., 1651, Richard Foster of Plymouth; 2d, 8 July, 1659, Lieutenant Jonathan Morey of Plymouth, who d. 19 May, 1708, aged 75.
- v. SARAH BARTLETT, m. 23 Dec., 1656, Samuel Rider, Jr. of Plymouth.
- vi. ELIZABETH BARTLETT, d. Feb., 1713; m. 26 Dec., 1661, Anthony Sprague of Hingham. He d. 3 Sept., 1719. Through them descends the poet, Charles Sprague, whose father, Samuel Sprague, was one of the party that threw the tea into Boston Harbor.††
- vii. LYDIA BARTLETT, b. 8 June, 1647; d. before 1693; m. 1st, James

* Plymouth Colony Records, I., 35.

† Ibid XII., 27, 53.

†† Plymouth Colony Records, VIII., 35.

† Winsor's History of Duxbury.

† For descendants see Mitchell's History of Bridgewater, p. 267.

†† See REGISTER, XIV., 227-235, for extended sacred history of the Hatlow Family.

***See Vol. II of this work, pp. 246-252.

with his brother-in-law, Richard Bartlett.* He was a member of the Plymouth military company, August, 1643, and a representative from Plymouth in the General Court of the colony, 1638-9, 1641-4, 1647, 1653-6. Plymouth Church had made him one of its deacons, but disagreeing with the pastor, Reverend John Reyner, upon theological issues, and with others of the colony, upon the persecution of the Quakers, he removed to Dartmouth, of which he was one of the first purchasers; selectman 1670, 1672-3, 1675, 1679-83, and representative to the General Court 1666-8, 1673-5, 1679-1682, 1686. John Cooke was one of the partners in the building of the first vessel of the colony—"the forty ton leviathan of the deep, the prite and delight of Plymouth"—and was appointed to build a ferry between Dartmouth and Rhode Island. About the time of his settlement in Dartmouth he became an adherent of the religious principles implanted by Roger Williams and Obadiah Holmes,† and for many years a minister of the Baptist denomination.†

He died at Dartmouth, 23 November, 1695, the last male survivor of the passengers on the "Mayflower," and lies buried at Oxford, the upper village of the town, with no monument to mark his resting place. His will, executed 9 November, 1694, is recorded in Bristol County Registry of Probate, I, 139.

Children:

- i. SARAH COOKE,³ m. 20 Nov., 1652, Arthur Hathaway of Dartmouth. His will, dated 9 Dec., 1709, proved 6 Feb., 1711,† names wife Sarah and children John, Thomas, Jonathan, Mary Hammond, Lydia Sisson and Hannah Cadman.
- ii. ELIZABETH COOKE, d. 6 Dec., 1715; m. 28 Nov., 1661, Daniel Wilcox of Portsmouth, Dartmouth and Tiverton. He d. 2 July, 1702. He made his will 9 June, 1702, proved 25 Aug. of the same year, and named therein wife Elizabeth, children Daniel, Samuel deceased, Stephen, John, Edward, Thomas, Susannah Wilcox, Mary wife of John Earle, Lydia, Sarah wife of Edward Briggs.
- iii. ESTHER COOK, b. 16 Aug., 1650; d. in 1671; m. as first wife, in 1667, Thomas, son of Philip Taber by his wife Lydia Masters. Thomas Taber was surveyor of highways of Dartmouth in 1673, town clerk 1679, selectman 1685, 1692, 1694, 1696, 1699-1702, deputy 1693, and was commissioned captain of the militia of that town, 20 May, 1690. By this marriage he had but two children—Thomas, and Esther who m. — Perry, and is so named in the will of John Cooke as well as that of her father, Captain Thomas Taber, who died 11 Nov., 1730. He m. 2d, June, 1672, Mary Thompson, dau. of Lieutenant John Thompson by his wife Mary, dau. of Francis Cooke the Plymouth grail.
- iv. MARY COOKE, b. 25 July, 1654; m. 1682, Stephen West of Dartmouth. On 29 Oct., 1729 \$ he gave a deed for land in New Jersey to his children Catharine, wife of Christopher Turner; Sarah, wife of Jacob Taber; Amy, wife of William Peckham; Eunice, wife of Berial Goddard; Lois, wife of Jonathan Taber; and Ann West, all of Dartmouth.
- v. MARY COOKE, b. 12 Jan., 1657; d. at Dartmouth in 1694; m. before 17 July, 1673,** Philip Taber, son of Philip and Lydia (Masters) of Dartmouth.

* Plymouth Colony Records I, 30.
† Church History of New England, with Special Reference to the Baptists, by Reverend Isaac Backus.
‡ Bristol County Wills, III, 68.
§ New Jersey Deeds, III, 38.

** Under this date John Cooke conveyed to his son-in-law, Philip Taber, and Mary his wife, certain lands in Dartmouth.—Plymouth Colony Deeds, III, 324.

Taber. He d. in 1693. Austin says she m. 2d, ——— Davis. The division of the estate of Philip Taber, Jun., 13 Sept., 1694, names children Mary, wife of Thomas Earle, Philip, Sarah, Lydia, Abigail, Hester, John and Bethah.

5. ELIZABETH WARREN² (Richard¹), born in England, was also a passenger in the "Ann," and died at Hingham, Massachusetts 4 March, 1670. She married at Plymouth, about 1635-6, Richard Church, the first of that surname in America. Mr. Church probably arrived at Boston in the fleet with Windrop, and requested admission as freeman of Massachusetts Colony, 19 October, 1630, but removed to Plymouth, and was there received as freeman, 2 January, 1632-3. He served in the Pequot war, in which he doubtless earned the title of Sergeant, by which he was subsequently known. In 1647 he exchanged his lands at Eel River, Plymouth, given him by Mrs. Warren, and removed to Hingham. He made a deposition at Sandwich, 25 August, 1664, in which he gave his age as "about 56 years." He died at Dedham, 27 December, 1668, and was buried at Hingham. His will, dated two days earlier, provided for wife Elizabeth and all of his children, though naming but son Joseph, who was to receive a double portion in consideration of his lame hand.

Children:

- i. ELIZABETH CHURCH,³ m. as first wife, 20 Jan., 1657, Caleb Hobart of Hingham, and d. 3 Feb., 1658-9.
- ii. JOSEPH CHURCH, b. at Plymouth, 1637-8; d. at Little Compton, Rhode Island; 5 March, 1711; was commissioned ensign of militia at Little Compton, 4 June, 1686; represented that town in the General Court of Plymouth Colony, 1690, and was justice there from 2 June, 1688, until 1692. He m. at Hingham, 30 December, 1660, Mary, dau. of John Tucker, bapt. at Hingham, 8 Oct., 1640; d. at Little Compton, 2 March, 1710. They had six children, from the youngest of whom, Abigail, who m. William Simmons, descends the Hon. Charlemagne Tower of Philadelphia, the present United States Ambassador to Russia.
- iii. BENJAMIN CHURCH, b. at Plymouth, 1639, and d. at Little Compton, 17 Jan., 1717-8. He was the famous Indian warrior and historian of the Indian wars; * was wounded in the Narragansett Swamp Fight, 19 Dec., 1675; organizer of the attack on King Philip which resulted in the great chief's death near Mount Hope, 12 Aug., 1676; was one of the proprietors of the Mount Hope purchase, called Bristol; representative to the General Court of Plymouth Colony, 1682-3-4; was commissioned by the governors of Plymouth, Massachusetts and Maine, major and commander-in-chief of the first expedition against the Indians at Casco, 6 Sept., 1689, and commanded in succession the four last military expeditions. He settled at Little Compton, where he d., and where a well-preserved stone marks his resting place, with this inscription: "Here Lyeth Interred the Body of the Honorable Col. Benjamin Church Esq., who Departed this life January/the 17th 1717-8 in y^e 76 year/of his Age." He m. 26 Dec., 1667, Alice, dau. of Hon. Constant Southworth by his wife Elizabeth Collier, b. at Duxbury in 1646; d. at Little Compton, where her grave is marked thus: "Here lyeth Interred the Body of Alice Church Late wife to the Honorable Col. Benjamin Church Esq^r. She Deceased March y^e 5th A D 1718-19 in y^e 75 year of her Age."
- iv. RICHARD CHURCH, said to have d. young.
- v. NATHANIEL CHURCH, d. at Scituate; settlement of his estate made 5 March, 1707; m. about 1665,† Sarah, dau. of William Barstow.

* Entertaining Passages relating to Philip's War (1716).
† Plymouth County Probate Files, 3892.

- vi. CALER CHURCH, was of Dedham in 1672; admitted freeman of Watertown, 22 March, 1689-90, where he was selectman, 1692, 1698-1702 and 1713, and representative to the General Court of Massachusetts in 1713. He m. 1st, 16 Dec., 1667, Joanna, dau. of William Sprague of Hingham, by his wife Millicent Barnes, b. 1644; d. 11 July, 1678; m. 2d, 6 Oct., 1691, Rebecca Scoot of Watertown.
- vii. HANNAH CHURCH, bapt. 8 Aug., 1647.*
- viii. ABIGAIL CHURCH, b. 22 June, 1647; d. 25 Dec., 1677; m. as first wife, 19 Dec., 1666, Samuel Thaxter of Hingham, b. 19 May, 1641; d. 27 May, 1725.†
- ix. CHARLES CHURCH, killed 30 Oct., 1659.
- x. MARY CHURCH, d. at Duxbury, 30 April, 1662.
- xi. SARAH CHURCH, m. 8 Dec., 1674, James Burrows.
- xii. DEBORAH CHURCH, b. 27 Jan., 1659; bapt. at Hingham, 22 March, 1657; m., says Winsor, as second wife, John Irish, Jr.‡
6. ABIGAIL WARREN² (*Richard*), probably the youngest daughter, was also one of the "Ann's" passengers. She married, 8 November, 1639, Anthony Snow of Plymouth, receiving as a marriage portion from her mother, 9 January, 1639, a deed for her "house situated near the place called Wellingsley (alis) Holshole, with the eight acres of land thereunto adjoining." This is the first appearance of the name Wellingsley in the Plymouth records.§ Shortly after marriage Mr. Snow removed to Marshfield, where he became one of the leading citizens of the town; was surveyor of highways in 1651, constable 1652, representative to the General Court of Plymouth Colony in 1636 and twenty years following, selectman in 1666 and afterwards several years, collector of the excise 3 June, 1668, and member of the Plymouth Council-of-War for Plymouth Colony in 1675. Some time before his death he gave to the town a piece of land near the meeting-house for a graveyard, where he was buried, and which is still in use. His will, dated 28 December, 1685, with codicil of 8 August, 1692,|| named wife Abigail, and children given below. Inventory of his estate taken 12 November, 1692.

Children:

- i. JOSIAH SNOW,³ d. circa Dec., 1692; m. 1639, Rebecca Baker, who m. 24, 23 Nov., 1634, John Sawyer of Marshfield, and d. 28 April, 1711.
- ii. LYDIA SNOW.
- iii. SARAH SNOW, b. 1651; d. 11 Dec., 1741; m. Joseph Waterman of Marshfield, b. 1643; d. 1 Jan., 1712.
- iv. ABIGAIL SNOW, d. 26 June, 1682; m. 12 Dec., 1667, Michael Ford of Marshfield. He m. 2d, 29 March, 1683, Bethiah Hatch.
- v. A "SONNE" (christian name obliterated on the record), b. 25 March, 1655.¶
- vi. ALICE SNOW, b. 18 Jan., 1657.
7. NATHANIEL WARREN² (*Richard*) was born at Plymouth, and according to his deposition,** in 1624. His home was at Eel River, and he had land in the vicinity of the present Summer Street, Plymouth, near what was formerly called Prentice's Bottom, and bounded by the Town Brook and the ministerial lands. The last mentioned land is possibly that granted to him, 5 June, 1662, in consideration of being one of the first born children in the colony. After his

* Hobart's Journal.

† For descendants see History of Hingham.

‡ This is unlikely. For further particulars of John Irish, Jr., see Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 110-1.

§ Davis's Landmarks of Plymouth.

|| Plymouth County Probate Records, I, 156-8.

¶ Marshfield Records.

** Plymouth County Deeds, II, 56.

death this land became the property of his son James. He was also the owner of lot number five in the Namasket or Middleborough purchase; had rights in Puncatacsett on Secomet River, now in Rhode Island, as well as grants at Agawam and Manomet Ponds. Mr. Warren was a member of the Plymouth militia in 1643; was chosen surveyor of highways in 1654, and selectman in 1657, and representative to the General Court of Plymouth Colony, 1657-8-9, 1660, 1663-4-5. His will,* executed 29 June, 1667, with codicil thereto 16 July, 1667, named wife Sarah and "children, diverse of them being young," mother Mistress Elizabeth Warren, sister Mary Bartlett, Sen., Ann Little, Sarah Cooke, Elizabeth Church and Abigail Snow, and appointed Captain Thomas Southworth, brother Joseph Warren and Lieutenant Ephraim Morton supervisors. The inventory of his estate was taken 21 October, 1667, and exhibited at Court the 30th of the same month, on the oath of Sarah Warren, widow. He married, 19 November, 1645, Sarah Walker, who died at Plymouth, 24 November, 1700, and who was the granddaughter of Jane Collier, wife of William Collier of Duxbury. Under date of 9 January, 1689-90, Richard Warren, Nathaniel Warren, Jabez Warren, Elizabeth Green, Sarah Blackwell, Thomas Gibbs and Alice his wife, Jonathan Delano and Mercy his wife, conveyed lands formerly owned by their father Nathaniel Warren, deceased, unto their brother James Warren.† Sarah, widow of Nathaniel Warren, made a similar conveyance to the said James Warren on the same day.

Children, all born at Plymouth:

9. i. RICHARD WARREN,³ b. 1646; d. 23 Jan., 1696-7; m. Sarah ———.
- ii. JABEZ WARREN, b. 1647; drowned at sea, it is said, 17 April, 1701.
- iii. SARAH WARREN, b. 29 Aug., 1649; m. John Blackwell of Sandwich.
- iv. HOPE WARREN, b. 7 March, 1651; mentioned as "lame" in her father's will.
- v. JANE WARREN, b. 31 Dec., 1652; d. 27 Feb., 1683; m. 19 Sept., 1672, Benjamin Lombard.
- vi. ELIZABETH WARREN, b. 15 Sept., 1654; m. William Green of Plymouth, who d. 7 Oct., 1685.
- vii. ALICE WARREN, b. 2 Aug., 1656; m. 23 Dec., 1674, Thomas Gibbs of Sandwich.
- viii. MERCY WARREN, b. 20 Feb., 1657-8; m. 26 Feb., 1678, Lieutenant Jonathan Delano, b. 1647; d. 23 Dec., 1720. He was one of the purchasers of Dartmouth, where he was constable, surveyor of highways, selectman and representative to the General Court.
- ix. MARY WARREN, b. 9 March, 1660.
- x. NATHANIEL WARREN, b. 19 March, 1662; d. 29 Oct., 1707; m. Phoebe Murdock, who m. 2d, Thomas Gray of Plymouth. Mr. Warren was a man of good repute in Plymouth, and resided in 1701 on the north side of Town Square, on land sold by William Bradford to John Murdock, and conveyed by Murdock to Nathaniel Warren. His will, dated 28 Oct., 1707, is a most interesting document in its mention of many kindred in several generations. His partly defaced tombstone on Burial Hill reads: "Here lies . . . body of . . . Warren get-to who dec. . . Oct. . . 29, 1707, in y^e 48 . . . year of his age." He left no issue.
- xi. JOHN WARREN, b. 23 Oct., 1663; d. young.
10. xii. JAMES WARREN, b. 23 Nov., 1665; d. 29 Jan., 1715; m. Sarah Dofy.
8. JOSEPH WARREN² (*Richard*) was born at Plymouth, before 22 March, 1627,§ and died there, 4 May, 1689. He was enrolled in the militia

* Plymouth Colony Probate Records, II, 11, 46-7.

† The Mayflower Descendant, vol. II, 64.

‡ Plymouth Colony Deeds, I, 201.

§ Cattle Division.

RICHARD WARREN

ORIGIN: London

MIGRATION: 1620 on *Mayflower*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

ESTATE: In the 1623 Plymouth division of land Richard Warren received an uncertain number of acres (perhaps two) as a passenger on the *Mayflower*, and five acres as a passenger on the *Anne* (presumably for his wife and children) [PCR 12:4-6]. In the 1627 Plymouth division of cattle Richard Warren, his wife Elizabeth Warren, Nathaniel Warren, Joseph Warren, Mary Warren, Anna Warren, Sarah Warren, Elizabeth Warren and Abigail Warren were the first nine persons in the ninth company [PCR 12:12]. He was one of the purchasers [PCR 2:177].

In the 25 March 1633 Plymouth tax list Widow Warren was assessed 12s., and in the list of 27 March 1634, 9s. [PCR 1:10, 27].

On 1 July 1633 "Mrs. Warren and Robt. Bartlet" were allowed to mow where they did the previous year, and again 14 March 1635/6 [PCR 1:15, 41].

On 28 October 1633, a grant of Richard Warren's land on which he was required to erect a dwelling, returned to the court "for want of building" and it was regranted to Mr. Ralph Fogg, provided he pay Widow Warren sufficiently for her fence remaining there [PCR 1:18].

On 7 March 1636/7 "it is agreed upon, by the consent of the whole Court, that Elizabeth Warren, widow, the relict of Mr. Richard Warren, deceased, shall be entered, and stand, and be purchaser instead of her said husband, as well because that (he dying before he had performed the said bargain) the said Elizabeth performed the same after his decease, as also for the establishing of the lots of lands given formerly by her unto her sons-in-law Richard Church, Robert Bartlett and Thomas Little, in marriage with their wives, her daughters" [PCR 1:54, 2:177].

✓ On 5 May 1640 "Richard Church, Rob[er]te Bartlett, Thomas Little, & Mrs. Elizabeth Warren are granted enlargements at the heads of their lots to the foot of the Pyne Hills, leaving a way betwixt them and the Pyne Hills, for cattle and carts to pass" [PCR 1:152].

On 11 June 1653, as the result of a disagreement between Mrs. Elizabeth Warren and her son, Nathaniel, and a petition offered in court by Mrs. Jane Collier on behalf of her grandchild, Sarah, wife of Nathaniel Warren, the court chose four indifferent men to settle the matter of access to lands [MD 2:64, citing PCLR 2:73].

On 4 March 1673/4 Mary Bartlett, wife of Robert Bartlett, came into this court and owned "that she hath received full satisfaction for whatsoever she might claim as due from the estate of Mistris Elizabeth Warren, deceased, and John Cooke, in the behalf of all her sisters, testified

the same before the court, and the court doth hereby settle the remainder of the said estate on Joseph Warren" [PCR 5:139-40].

BIRTH: By about 1578 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Plymouth 1628. ("This year died Mr. Richard Warren, who hath been mentioned before in this book, and was an useful instrument; and during his life bore a deep share in the difficulties and troubles of the first settlement of the plantation of New-Plymouth" [Morton 85].

MARRIAGE: By about 1609 Elizabeth _____; she died at Plymouth on 2 October 1673, aged about 90 (probably an exaggeration) [PCR 8:35]. (Elizabeth's maiden name has been given as "March" in many sources, without documentation).

CHILDREN:

- i MARY, b. say 1609; m. say 1629 ROBERT BARTLETT (date based on estimated age of children at their marriages).
- ii ANN, b. say 1613; m. Plymouth 19 April 1633 THOMAS LITTLE [PCR 1:13].
- iii SARAH, b. say 1614; m. Plymouth 28 March 1634 John Cooke Junior [PCR 1:29], son of FRANCIS COOKE.
- ✓ iv ELIZABETH, b. say 1615; m. by 1635/6 RICHARD CHURCH (he shared mowing land with Mrs. Warren 14 March 1635/6 [PCR 1:41]).
- v ABIGAIL, b. say 1619; m. Plymouth 8 (or 9) November 1639 Anthony Snow [PCR 1:134].
- vi NATHANIEL, b. Plymouth say 1624 (Bradford says he was born here, and his mother was a passenger on the *Anne* in 1623); m. Plymouth 19 November 1645 Sarah Walker [PCR 2:94]. (See WILLIAM COLLIER for discussion of her possible ancestry.)
- vii JOSEPH, b. Plymouth by 1627; m. about 1653 Priscilla Faunce, daughter of JOHN FAUNCE (eldest child b. Plymouth 23 September 1653 [PCR 8:33]).

COMMENTS: In his accounting of the passengers on the *Mayflower* Bradford included "Mr. Richard Warren, but his wife and children were left behind and came afterwards" [Bradford 442]. As of 1651, Bradford reported that "Mr. Richard Warren lived some four or five years and had his wife come over to him, by whom he had two sons before [he] died, and one of them is married and hath two children. So his increase is four. But he had five daughters more came over with his wife, who are all married and living, and have many children [Bradford 445-46].

Banks argued that Bradford's language in the sentence above meant that Richard Warren had two wives, with the first of whom he had five daughters and with the second of whom, Elizabeth, he had two sons [English Homes 92-93], and deForest agreed with him [Moore Anc 562].

✓ Many attempts, all fruitless, have been made to discover the English origin of Richard Warren and the identity of his wife [MQ 51:109-12].

Richard Warren was in the party that explored the outer cape in early December 1620; he was described as being of London [Mourt 32].

On 5 July 1635, Thomas Williams, servant of widow Warren, confessed that "there being some dissention between him and his dame, she, after other things, exhorted him to fear God & do his duty, he answered, he neither feared God, nor the devil" [PCR 1:35]. He was reproved and released [PCR 1:35].

On 5 January 1635/6 widow Warren paid 30s. to Thomas Clarke for borrowing his boat, and although returning it to a place of usual safety, an extraordinary storm wrecked it [PCR 1:36].

On 3 June 1639 "Mr. Andrew Hellot" was ordered to pay Mrs. Warren 10s. to settle an account between them [PCR 7:12].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1938 L. Effingham deForest published a thorough study of Richard Warren [Moore Anc 561-70]. Robert S. Wakefield, Janice A. Beebe and others have prepared the Richard Warren volume in the General Society of Mayflower Descendants' series of "pink books," the fifth edition of which was published in 1995 [MFIP Warren].

Founders of American Families - by Colket - p. 315

Warren, Richard came on MF 120 pty & Mar 1628 signed for wife & Anne 1623 (her 55:70 desc); de Forest Mar 1628 clip for R W & desc 1901 paper in LC; Book 50 MF desc in progress)

Pope's Pioneers p. 440

Richard, of London, came in the Mayflower; signed the Compact; settled at Plymouth; "an useful instrument; bore a deep share in the difficulties and troubles of the settlement." [Mor.] His wife and children came in the Anne in 1623. In the division of cattle in 1627 shares were given to him, to his wife Elizabeth, and to ch. Nathaniel, Joseph, Mary, Anna, Sarah, Elizabeth and Abigail.

He d. before 1628. His widow Elizabeth d. Oct. 2, 1673, ae. about 90. Mary m. Robert Bartlett, Elizabeth m. Richard Church, Ann m. Thomas Little, Sarah m. John Cooke, Jr., and Abigail m. Anthony Snow. [See Reg. VII, 177, and Plym. Col. Recs.]

Dictionary of Ancestral Heads 1620-1700 by Frank R. Helmer

states the following regarding the origin of the name, WARREN -

from Guarenna or Varrenne in the county of Calvados in Normandy - with William the Conqueror.

Primary source of name - stop, hold, repeat or guard - keep off.

Earl of Warrenne in Normandy, France 1050 AD was first English ancestor of William, 1st earl of Warren & Surrey, 1066 AD.

(so far negative) *Warren Negative Results*

THE SEARCH FOR PILGRIM RICHARD WARREN'S PARENTAGE

by Ruth Berg Walsh

This informative discussion of the parentage of Mayflower passenger Richard Warren was presented at the 10th Annual Meeting of the Warren Cousins at Chiltonville, Mass., Sept. 8, 1984. I

At the meeting of the Warren Cousins at Harlow (Old Fort) House, in 1981, when Gene Stratton talked about the rare English sword unearthed on the grounds of the Mayflower Society Museum, my late husband and I became interested in the possibility of the sword being a link to discovering the identity of the parents of Pilgrim Richard Warren. Gene Stratton told us of his visit to the Mayflower Society Museum of Anthony D. Darling, the expert on swords, who observed the sword and correctly dated it c. 1600. This was an exciting discovery! His interesting and scholarly article, "A Rare English Sword From Plymouth Colony," was published in *Arms Collecting* [May 1982, p. 20:2:42-56].

If the sword had been brought to Plymouth on the *Mayflower* by Richard Warren, where did he acquire it? Could we connect it to a Warren ancestor who had been knighted with this golden, named sword, and hence solve the puzzle of Richard Warren's antecedents? From my compiled chart of the Warrens, the next logical candidate for knighthood ownership of a sword was Sir Edward Warren of Poynton, knighted at Leith in 1544, but it was too early for the c. 1600 sword. Sir Edward's son, Sir John Warren of Poynton, pictured in a painting with a sword, was a son, Sir Edward Warren of Poynton who served in the Irish Wars and was knighted in Ireland in 1599. The time was perfect! Sir Edward married a second wife in 1597, and had by his marriage a Richard Warren who married Elizabeth Halsall. The names are correct, but this Richard was born too late to be Sir Richard. So much for Warren swords!

Gene Stratton told us that the sword had been found in a garden (garbage burial hole) when the Mayflower House had been moved. In the midden were artifacts dating to the period of the Revolutionary War. Hence the sword had been mistakenly dated at this period - c. 1775.

Last fall, Mr. Darling phoned to alert us to a document available at N. Flayderman Company, purveyors of Military and

Nautical Antiquities, in New Milford, Ct. It was described in Catalogue No. 107, #1482:

Famous American Loyalist Seeks compensation for losses and services. Rare, historic, lengthy, 6 pp. on manuscript (ink) neat, bold hand, 9 x 15, autographed signature of Edward Winslow. Frederickton, New Brunswick, Canada. December 2, 1788. Addressed to the Commissioners of H.M.'s Treasury.

What made the document interesting to us was the fact that the sword was found in the Revolutionary War rubbish hole which links it to Edward Winslow's exile date. Edward Winslow's father had built and owned Mayflower House. A perfect link.

This document was purchased and has been given to the Mayflower Society Museum in memory of my late husband, who was also descended from Governor Winslow's brother. [A transcription of this document follows, starting on page 113.] Whether either the Warrens or the Winslows owned the sword, both families were in my husband's lineage.

Since the Warren probate records revealed that the family owned swords, I researched the available inventories of Winslow estates at the Plymouth County Court House Archives to see if they mentioned any swords. The inventories of Isaac Winslow dated 1738, and John Winslow, dated 1774, did not list any - another speculation that could not be proved.

We made four trips to England, in order to research the subject. We rented a car for a month on each visit, to enable us to search the local archives. Much of the local material has been microfilmed and is available in Salt Lake City. I saw "much" because material "too worn" could not make readable copies and was not filmed. The period we wanted - the earliest records c. 1600 - were sometimes not completely filmed. But the archives in England we saw *all* of the available original manuscripts.

Where did our speculations take us? First, we searched the records of all of the churches in London at the Society of Genealogists and the Guild Hall, remembering that the Great Fire of London in 1666 consumed eighty-nine churches, 13,200 houses and 400 streets, and probably burned all of the marriage and baptismal records we wanted. We found one that may be from the Parish Record of St. Botolph-without-Aldersgate, London 1558-1625, Baptisms: "1612 Elizabeth Warren, daughter of Richard Warren in Rosemary Lane, February 28, 1612/13 [1612] Film #46620, Part I]."

The names of Wellingly and Hob's Hole, given to Warren land in Plymouth, Mass., were found in England. One - Welling - is south of London, with a family of Warrens living there. We can imagine Richard Warren visiting from John Warren's home in Welling and marrying an Elizabeth from the area, an Elizabeth who knew how to raise horses. Romantic, but not proved by Welling records.

We found the second - Wellingly - on a map in 1982 within walking distance of Scrooby. Those Pilgrims walked an equal distance from Scrooby, south to Babworth Church, so fifteen miles in all directions was searched for Warrens. We found William Bradford's parent's marriage record, and his baptism, at not our Richard Warren. In Wellingly, the old stone manor house, once owned by a Warren family, remains today as a sheep farm house. These archives did not have the answer. Having no towns named Welling and Wellingly, each with a Warren family, negate the value of each other.

On our 1982 trip, when we attended the dedication of the John Howland bell at Fenstanton, we learned that John Howland had been found by apprentice papers, so we looked for Richard Warren. We knew from previous research that the Guilds of London did not have the records we sought, so we thought that perhaps the Warrens of Poynton and Ireland might have had a young Richard apprenticed in Bristol before he went to London. We found a John Warren and a William Warren, but no Richard.

We thought that a merchant had to follow his cargo to foreign parts, as was the custom in that period, but only Thomas Warren had a "Trade Mark." A. E. Hudd, in his book, *Merchants Marks*, revealed a Thomas Warren (Roger², William¹) who was dated in 1582 as a Master, but not our Richard. In one *Visitation*, one Richard Warren went to Russia as a merchant, but he was too young.

At the Society of Genealogists in 1970, in the Index Boxes containing scraps of notes, we found one tiny paper that gave hope that our Richard Warren was of the Poynton line. Steward of Stockport, "who fled for his religious belief and lived in Leicestershire with nineteen children." In Leicestershire we found that Richard Warren had married Elizabeth Rudyard, who was buried at All Saints Church in 1583, hence contemporaries of our Richard. But they were buried in Leicestershire.

In the *Visitations of London*, a Richard Warren (1542-1597) married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Roland Haward, Mayor of London, 1570. She married Thomas Knevet. Her will lists a Richard Warren, but there is no positive link to our Richard. We and other Warren wills were obtained for my husband from 1984 by Alan Phipps of the Centre for English Genealogy

at Salt Lake City. Our material contains the computer printouts and all documents which mention a Richard Warren in the text. None of this work has given us the desired answer. The papers have been presented to the Warren Five Generational Project Committee, so this work will not have to be duplicated.

One parting observation: There were so many Richard Warrens! Each needed to be disproved by age or by death in England, before they were disqualified. I used my chart to keep this research in generations, starting with Sir Lawrence Warren of Poynton, who was generation 18. This chart does not take into consideration families not from Poynton lineage, mainly because, in this early period, only families in *Visitations*, parish records, church records, or court actions are recorded and isolated entries of a Richard Warren give no connecting information. The computer output lists these names.

Having spent many enjoyable hours on these speculations, as on research which disproves the possibilities, I continue to think about how we can raise the records, like a phoenix, from the 1666 fires of London, by finding some record outside of London that survived the fires, and that would contain positive proof of Richard Warren's parentage. When next you visit London, take a Sunday walk around the Tower of London and London Bridge and think of our Richard Warren living there before 1620.

Ruth B. Walsh (Mrs. Myles A. Walsh), Governor of the New Jersey Society and former editor of the *New Jersey Newslett* is a descendant of Richard Warren, John Howland and Is Allerton. Her address is 472-A Rockport Way, Rossmore, Jarburg, New Jersey 08831.

THE WARREN FAMILY

He n
"Mayflower Planters" - Lea C Hiles

WARREN

I. Warren, Richard¹, born England; died Plymouth, Mass., 1628; married before 1611, Elizabeth March, widow of Juat Pratt; born England 1583 (?); died Plymouth Oct. 12, 1673.

(See Warren Family, by Prof. J. C. Warren, 1854).

He was closely affiliated with the Merchant Adventurers of London, but the details of his life in England are not now available, and will be commented upon in future volumes of this work as they are found. His life in Plymouth was short. Bradford states "Mr. Richard Warren, but his wife and children were left behind and came afterwards."

Mrs. Warren and her five daughters came to Plymouth in 1623. After the death of her husband in 1628, she demonstrated a high efficiency, especially in property transactions.

There is no account of the settlement of his estate in Plymouth, and the papers are probably carefully preserved somewhere in England.

During the landing operations, Warren went out with the 3rd exploring party from the Mayflower as it lay at anchor in Cape Cod Harbor. The party set out in the Shallop on Wednesday, Dec. 6, 1620, and after numerous adventures, including a fight with the Indians early Friday morning, landed at Plymouth on the following Monday, Dec. 11, 1620. A few weeks after the arrival of his wife and daughters in the "Anne," he received lots on "the north side of the eele-river."

He was among the "Purchasers" of 1627 to buy from the London Adventurers all their rights in the Colony. In the division, the 9th lot fell to Richard Warren, naming his family.

In "New England's Memorial—Morton—1667," p. 68 is this statement about Warren:

"This year (1628) died Mr. Richard Warren, who hath been mentioned before in this Book and was an useful Instrument, and during his life bore a deep share in the Difficulties and Troubles of the first Settlement of the Plantation of New Plymouth."

CHILDREN

- Ila. Mary, b. Eng. ; d. ; m. Robert Bartlett. (See over)
- IIIb. Anna, b. Eng. (?) 1612; d. ; m. Thomas Little.
- IVc. Sarah, b. Eng. ; d. after July 15, 1676; m. John Cooke.
- Vd. Elizabeth, b. Eng. ; d. Mar. 9, 1669; m. Richard Church.
- VIe. Abigail, b. Eng. ; d. ; m. Anthony Snow.
- VIIIg. Nathaniel, b. Ply. 1624 (?); d. 1667; m. Sarah Walker.
- VIIIg. Joseph, b. Ply. 1626 (?); d. ; m. Priscilla Faunce.

[150]

3. NATHANIEL³ WARREN (Nathaniel², Richard¹), born in

3d Oct. (?). He married PHEBE

ymot

BARTLETT

Ila. Warren, Mary² (Richard¹), married Robert Bartlett. (See Brewster I).

LITTLE

IIIb. Warren, Anna² (Richard¹), born England; married Thomas Little after 1633; died Marshfield Mar., 1672.

His will is dated May 17, 1671, probated July 1, 1672.

Thomas Little was in Plymouth after 1633, where he married Anna Warren. In 1650 he removed to Marshfield, where he assumed the functions of a legal advisor or "Lawyer."

CHILDREN

- a. Lt. Isaac, b. ; d. ; m. Bethia ().
- b. Ephraim, b. ; d. ; m. Mary Sturtevant.
- c. Thomas, b. ; d. Mar. 26, 1676; m. —.
- d. Samuel, b. ; d. ; m. Sarah Grey.
- e. Ruth, b. ; d. ; m. ;
- f. Hannah, b. ; d. ; m. Stephen Tilden.
- g. Patience, b. ; d. ; m. ;
- h. Mercy, b. ; d. ; m. John Sawyer.

Ref. 291.

COOKE

IVc. Warren, Sarah² (Richard¹), married John Cooke. (See Vol. I, p. 158, for family record).

Rev. John² Cooke (Francis¹), removed to Dartmouth, Mass., as one of the original proprietors, and became a Baptist minister. He died Dartmouth Nov. 23, 1695 (N. S.). His will and inventory are in Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Records, Vol. I, p. 139-140.

CHURCH

Vd. Warren, Elizabeth² (Richard¹), born England; died Hingham, Mass., Mar. 9, 1669; married Richard Church 1636 7; born 1608 (?); died Dedham, Mass., Dec. 27, 1668, and was buried at Hingham. His will is recorded in Suffolk Co. at Boston, Vol. 6, p. 26, Inventory Vol. V, p. 116.

Richard¹ Church came to New England about 1630. He may have come over with Winthrop's fleet, but was in Plymouth as a freeman Oct. 4, 1632. He seems to have paid his own way over, and was free to do as he chose. He was a carpenter and builder, and, together with John Thomson, built the first church in the

[151]

Colon, but he had to sue the Pilgrim Fathers for his pay. At various times he resided at Plymouth, Duxbury, Eastham and Charlestown, 1653, and last at Hingham, 1668, residing there for the rest of his life.

He is mentioned in an interesting deposition taken at Sandwich Aug. 25, 1664. "Richard Church aged about 56 years this Deponent saith that hee being att worke about the mill the 19th of August hearing of a Cry that the man was killed; hasted p'sently and heaped to remove the earth from Thomas ffisk whoe being much bruised thereby was gott to bedd and in four Dayes and a halfe Dyed: and further saith not."

Richard Church died in Dedham, where he was on a visit, his death taking place "Sabbath day erly in the morning," Eleven of his children reached maturity.

CHILDREN

- a. Elizabeth, b. ; died young.
- ✓ b. Joseph, b. 1637-8; d. Mar. 5, 1711; m. Mary Tucker.
- c. Col. Benjamin, b. 1639; d. Jan. 17, 1718; m. Alice Southworth.
- d. Elizabeth, b. ; d. Feb. 3, 1658-9; m. Caleb Hobart.
- e. Nathaniel, b. ; d. 1688-9; m. Sarah Barstow.
- f. Caleb, b. 1642; d. 1722; m. 1st Joanna Sprague; m. 2nd Deborah (); m. 3rd Rebecca Scotto.
- g. Charles, killed Oct. 30, 1659; cart overturned.
- h. Richard, died young.
- i. Abigail, b. June 22, 1647; d. Dec. 25, 1677; m. Samuel Thaxter.
- j. Hannah, bp. Aug. 8, 1647; m. Josiah Sturtevant.
- k. Mary, died Duxbury 1662.
- l. Sarah, bp. Dec. 8, 1674; m. James Burroughs.
- m. Lydia, married a Frenchman; resided in France.
- n. Priscilla, b. 1645.
- o. Deborah, b. Jan. 27, 1657 (?) ; d. Jan. 17, 1690.

SNOW

Vle. Warren, Abigail² (Richard)¹, born England; married Anthony Snow; died Marshfield, Mass., Aug., 1692. His original will is in possession of the Conn. Hist. Soc. at Hartford; however, it is recorded in Plymouth Co., Mass., Vol. I, p. 156-8. The original will carries his signature.

He was at Plymouth 1638, and an early settler at Green Harbor, Marshfield. He gave the town land near the meeting house for a burial ground, later called Cedar Grove Cemetery.

CHILDREN BORN MARSHFIELD

- a. Josiah, b. Mar. 25, 1655; d. Aug. 1692; m. Rebecca Baker.
- b. Alice, b. Jan. 18, 1657; d. ; m.
- c. Sarah, b. ; d. ; m. Joseph Waterman.
- d. Abigail, b. ; d. ; m. Michael Ford.
- e. Lydia, b. ; d. ; m.

CE Banks - English Ancestors of the Abigail Warren
ROBERT BARTLETT

HE was a cooper by occupation. As he married after 1627, Mary, daughter of Richard Warren, who as a young girl was a passenger in the same ship, it is suggested that he was from that section of London whence came so many of the Pilgrim emigrants, either St. Botolph without Aldgate, St. Leonard, Shoreditch or St. Mary, Whitechapel.

He died in 1676.

Page 139

THE WARREN FAMILY

1. RICHARD¹ WARREN of the Mayflower, died before 1628 in Plymouth, Mass. He married ELIZABETH (---), born about 1563 in England, died in Plymouth, Mass., 2 Oct. 1673. Residence: Plymouth. See the New England Register volume 7, page 177. He came from London in the Mayflower in 1620 and settled at Plymouth. Some say he was born or lived in Greenwich, County Kent, England. His wife Elizabeth and children came in the ship Ann in 1623. According to Winthrop, he was "an useful instrument and bore a deep share in the difficulties and troubles of the settlement." It was his grandson, Nathaniel Warren, who came to LC before 1680 and settled on Warren's point, which was named for him.

Children, born in England:

- i. Mary, m. Robert Bartlett.
- ii. Ann, m. Thomas Little.
- iii. Sarah, m. John Cooke Jr.
- iv. Elizabeth, m. Richard Church.
- v. Abigail, m. Anthony Snow.
- vi. Nathaniel, b. in 1624.
- vii. Joseph, b. before May 1627; d. in 1689; m. 1651/2 Priscilla Faunce.

2. NATHANIEL² WARREN (Richard¹), born in 1624, died in Plymouth in 1667. He married 19 Nov. 1645 SARAH WALKER, granddaughter of William Collier, died in Plymouth 24 Nov. 1700. Residence: Plymouth. His home was on the Eel River and he had land on Summer Street in Plymouth. He was a member of the militia there in 1643, and a selectman in 1667.

His will was executed 29 June 1667, and was copied in The Mayflower Descendants, Vol. 2. "... Nathaniel Warren Sr. of Plymouth, being weak in body and ill at ease but of disposing memory... Wife Sarah executrix. To her 15 pounds in goods and chattels... Unto my children (without naming same) each of them at marriage 3 pounds. To wife my best bed and bedstead with curtains and valances belonging to it, and with two pillows, with two pair of pillowe beers and two pair of sheets, also best rugge..." Will proved 30 Oct. 1667.

Children, born in Plymouth:

- i. Richard, b. in 1646; d. 23 Jan. 1697; m. Sarah (---).
- ii. Jabez, b. in 1647; drowned at sea 17 April 1701.
- iii. Sarah, b. 29 Aug. 1649; m. John Blackwell of Sandwich.
- iv. Hope, b. 7 March 1651.
- v. Jane, b. 31 Dec. 1652; d. 27 Feb. 1683; m. 19 Sept. 1672 Benjamin Lombard.
- vi. Elizabeth, b. 16 Sept. 1654; m. William Green of Plymouth.
- vii. Alice, b. 2 Aug. 1656; m. 23 Dec. 1674 Thomas Gibbs.
- viii. Mercy, b. 20 Feb. 1657/8; m. 26 Feb. 1678 Lt. Jonathan Delano.
- ix. Mary, b. 9 March 1660.
- x. Nathaniel, b. 19 March 1662.
- xi. John, b. 23 Oct. 1663; d. young.
- xii. James, b. 7 Nov. 1665; d. 29 Jan. 1715; m. Sarah Doty.

3. NATHANIEL³ WARREN (Nathaniel², Richard¹), born in Plymouth 19 March 1662, died there 29 Oct. (?). He married PHEBE MURDOCK. She married second Thomas Gray of Plymouth. Residence: Plymouth, LC and Newport.

He bought land in LC which was named for him, and which has continued throughout the years since then to be called Warren's point. He later moved to Newport, as shown by the deeds of his sales of land in LC, and afterwards lived in Plymouth, where he made his will. He left no descendants.

incorporators of LC in 1674. The deed of the town was made out to the following first settlers:

✓ Joseph Church	Samuel Gray ✓	Thomas Ward
William Southworth	John Irish	John Shearman
John House	Peter Gilmore	Isaac Woodworth
Nathaniel Warren	John Washburn	✓ William Pabodie
Benjamin Woodworth	Benjamin Church	John Rogers
Edward Richmond	William Fobes	Simon Rouse
Joseph Woodworth		Josiah Cook

These men came primarily from Duxbury, Plymouth and other Massachusetts towns, but they were soon joined by a much larger flood of people who came over from the Island of Rhode Island and the towns of Newport and Portsmouth.

English Ancestry & Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers

by Banks R 929.2 B 198 m 92-3

RICHARD WARREN

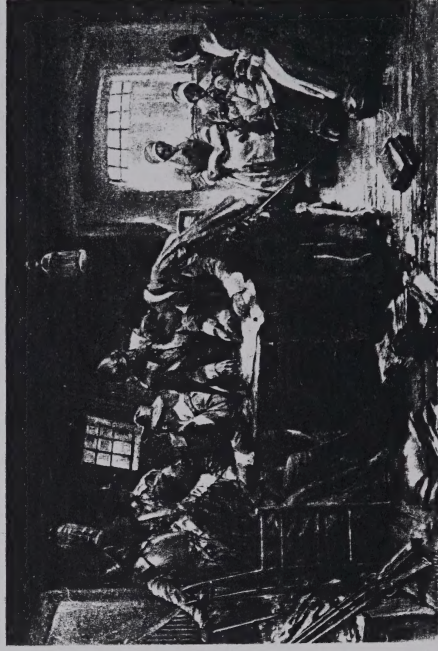
RICHARD WARREN came from London and was called a "merchant" of that city (*Mourt*). Extensive research in every available source of information—registers, chancery and probate in the London courts, proved fruitless in an attempt to identify him. As he died before 1628 it is probable that he was considerably past middle life at the date of emigration.

A careful analysis of the reading of Bradford's statement about Richard Warren in the section devoted to "Decreasings and Increasings" justifies the compiler's belief that Mrs. Elizabeth Warren, who came over in the *Anne* in 1623, was his second wife. After stating that "his wife came over to him" he adds the significant statement "*by whom* he had two sons before (he) dyed." After stating the "increase" he adds: "but he had five daughters more come over with his wife" which can only be accurately read as his children and not hers. His separation of the sons, who were the specific issue of the wife Elizabeth, from the daughters who came over with the wife completes the picture of family relationships. As she survived him for nearly half a century, dying in 1673, it is almost conclusive confirmation of this theory. An estimation of the probable dates of birth of the five daughters, based on the known facts, gives the following result: Mary, born 1606; Elizabeth, 1608; Anne, 1612; Sarah, 1614, and Abigail, 1616.

Richard Warren, a London haberdasher, was licensed to marry Elizabeth Evans of St. Mildred Poultry, 1 January, 1592/3, at St. Leonard's Shoreditch, and a Richard Warren married Marjorie Jordan, 1 September, 1606, at St. Martin's in the Field. Either one of these might be the *Mayflower* Pilgrim.

✓ St. Leonard Shoreditch parish adjoins that of St. Botolph without Aldgate and St. Mary whitechapel, from both of which came Pilgrims, and Nicholas Snow has been identified as of St. Leonards (*q.v.*). It is in the heart of the Pilgrim area in London. The records of the Honorable Artillery Company of London, 1612, contain the admission of a Richard Warren as a member that year but no further information is available as to his identity.

At least Banks says "might be." An early writer, he had a good betting average with other families.



Richard was 12th on the list.

THE SIGNING OF THE "MAYFLOWER" COMPACT
(Copyright by A. S. Burbank, Plymouth)

✓ Richard Warren lived through that dreadful first year, when fifty-three died out of the one hundred and three who had come ashore. His wife and infant children were fortunately not with him for few women and children survived even until the first spring. Warren, however, did not live long. In March of 1623 he received

WARREN

The ancestry of the Mayflower passenger Richard Warren has not been proven, despite numerous published claims to the contrary [Roebing, *NEHGR*, 55:71n]. Nor is his wife's maiden name known, various English marriage records of otherwise unidentified Richard Warrens notwithstanding. D. L. Kent has recommended search in the records of Dorset for possible clues as to his origins [*NEHGR*, 132: 53n].

1. Mr. RICHARD¹ WARREN, born in England perhaps about 1580, died in Plymouth Colony in 1628 [Roebing].

His wife Elizabeth, who came to Plymouth in late July, 1623, in the *Ann*, William Peirce, Master, with the children, died in Plymouth 2 Oct. 1673, aged over 90, never having remarried, an unusual state of affairs. She was one of the first purchasers of Dartmouth.

He was a passenger on board the *Mayflower* when it sailed from Plymouth, England, 6 Sept. 1620. He was not a Pilgrim, and may have been a Londoner at the time, although it has not been proven he was identical with any Englishman of the same name of record prior to 1620.

He was twelfth on the list of signers of the Mayflower Compact, and was involved in the first encounter with the Indians on 18 Dec. 1620. He is thought to have served the colony as Assistant from 1624 to 1628. He was an ancestor of Presidents U. S. Grant and Franklin D. Roosevelt.

Children, the last two born in Plymouth:

i. Mary², d. after 1676; m. 1628 Robert¹ Bartlett.

ii. Ann, m. Plymouth 19 April 1633 Thomas Little.

iii. Sarah, m. Plymouth 28 March 1634 John² Cooke.

iv. Elizabeth, d. Hingham, Mass., 4 March 1670; m. Richard Church.

v. Abigail, d. after 1685; m. Plymouth 8 Nov. 1639 Anthony Snow.

vi. Nathaniel, b. 1624; d. Plymouth 1667; m. there 19 Nov. 1645 Sarah Walker.

vii. Joseph, b. before 22 March 1627; d. Plymouth 4 May 1689; m. there 1651/2 Priscilla Faunce.

WARREN, RICHARD - A 1620 *Mayflower* passenger, Richard Warren is unusual because, although Bradford in his "decreasing and increasings" gives him the honorific title "Mr.," he does not mention him at all in the text of his history, and very little is known about him except for a few brief mentions elsewhere. In *Mourt's Relation*, p. 15, Winslow lists ten men on an early expedition at Cape Cod, three of whom, including Richard Warren, were from London. Judging from land transactions (see, for example, MD 3:45-51 and PCR 12:28) of his widow, Elizabeth, who came over in 1623 on the *Annie* with daughters Abigail, Anna, Elizabeth, Mary, and Sarah, the family appears to have been one of the wealthier ones at Plymouth. However, he was not one of the eight select Undertakers in 1627. Nathaniel Morton wrote for the year 1628 "This Year died Mr. Richard Warren, who... was an useful Instrument and during his life bare a deep share in the Difficulties and Troubles of the first Settlement of the Plantation of New-Plimouth" (*Memoriall*, p. 68). His widow, Elizabeth Warren, was given the unique distinction of having a law passed unanimously by the whole court to give her the Purchaser status her deceased husband had had, "hee dying before he had performed the bargain, the said Elizabeth performed the same after his decease, and also for the establishing of the lots of lands given formerly by her unto her sonnes in law, Richard Church, Robert Bartlett, and Thomas Little" (PCR 1:54). The three sons-in-law had married respectively daughters Elizabeth, Mary, and Anna, and the other two daughters were married later, Sarah to *Mayflower* passenger John Cooke, and Abigail to Anthony Snow. Richard and Elizabeth Warren had two sons born at Plymouth, Nathaniel, who married Sarah Walker, and Joseph, who married Priscilla Faunce - see the second revision (1986) of the *Families of the Pilgrims* booklet on Warren. Widow Elizabeth Warren's servant, Thomas Williams, was charged with speaking profane and blasphemous speeches to her, but the court released him with a warning after he made a humble acknowledgment of his offence (PCR 1:35). She died at Plymouth 2 October 1673, aged above ninety years, "having lived a godly life, came to her grave as a shoke of corn fully ripe" (PCR 8:35). The English origin of the Warrens, though much searched for, has not yet been found, but she was definitely not Elizabeth Jowett, as some have claimed. Although Warren's granddaughter Elizabeth Warren had a child by Joseph² Doty, she did not, as has been written, marry him. Some early generations are given by Claude W. Barlow, "Richard and Elizabeth Warren," MQ 42:125, 43:12. See also Mrs. Washington A. Roebling, "Richard Warren of the *Mayflower* and Some of His Descendants," NEHGR 55:70, which contains some errors. See also Ruth Berg Walsh, "The Search for Pilgrim Richard Warren's Par- entage," MQ 51:109).

BARTLETT, ROBERT - Paul W. Prindle, "The Probable Ancestry of Robert Bartlett of Plymouth," TAG 55:164, suggests the Robert Bartlett who arrived at Plymouth on the *Annie* in 1623 was identical with the Robert Bartlett baptized at Puddletown, Dorset, England, on 27 May 1603. The fact that he was not one of the 1626 Purchasers might indicate that he arrived as a servant and was still in this status in 1626 (see text). Bartlett married Mary Warren, daughter of *Mayflower* passenger Richard Warren, ca. 1629 (Wakefield, *Plymouth Marriages*, p. 4). On 1 July 1633 he and Mrs. Elizabeth Warren were assigned mowing rights on the same land they had used the previous year, probably close to where Mrs. Warren and her other two sons-in-law lived (PCR 1:15). On 28 May 1635 Thomas Little, who had married Mary Warren's sister Anna, gave his brother-in-law Robert Bartlett a parcel of land beyond Eel River to build a house on (PCR 1:34). On 1 December 1635 Richard Stinnings (later hanged for murdering an Indian) apprenticed himself to Robert Bartlett for nine years (PCR 1:35). On 4 August 1638 John Barnes sold Robert Bartlett the remaining three years of Thomas Shrive's indenture (PCR 12:32). Though Bartlett held such positions as grandjuror and highway surveyor (PCR, passim), he did not serve in the higher positions of government.

On 7 October 1652 Bartlett petitioned the court because "sondry speeches have passed from som who pretend themselves to bee the sole and right heires unto the lands on which the said Robert Bartlett now liveth, at the Ellriver, in the townshipp of Plymouth, which hee, the said Robert, had bestowed on him by his mother in law, Mis Elizabeth Warren, in marriage with her daughter; by which said speeches and passages the said Robert had ben disheartened in his proceeding either in building, fencing, etc.," and the court confirmed his right to the lands (PCR 3:19). On 1 June 1658 the court appointed several men to settle the bounds between Bartlett's land and that of his brother-in-law Nathaniel Warren (PCR 3:142). On 1 May 1660 Bartlett was convicted by the Court of Assistants for speaking contemptuously about the ordinance of singing psalms, and he said he hoped it would be a warning to him, and he promised to acknowledge his fault to those he had earlier spoken to (PCR 3:186). On moving to Nauset in 1649, Richard Church sold his real estate at Eel River to Robert Bartlett for £25 (PCR 12:165). Bartlett made a nuncupative will 19 September 1676, sworn 29 October 1676, leaving his estate to his wife to dispose of to their children (MD 3:114-15). Their children were Benjamin, Rebecca, Mary, Sarah, Joseph, Elizabeth, Lydia, and Mercy (MD 3:116-17), all of whom married and had descendants. After the second generation, Bartlett descendants have sometimes "suffered grievously at the hands of various writers," as Mrs. Barclay wrote in "The Family of Samuel Bartlett of Duxbury, Mass.," TAG 37:141. (Also see Eugene A. Stratton, "Mary, Wife of Nathaniel Atwood," MQ 48:127, which corrects a widely disseminated error regarding Bartlett descendants, and Barbara Lambert Merrick, "Sarah (Brewster) Bartlett, MQ 51:131.)

LITTLE, THOMAS—Thomas Little first appears in Plymouth records on the 1633 tax list. On 19 April 1633 he married Ann Warren, daughter of Mayflower passenger Richard Warren and his wife Elizabeth (PCR 1:13). On 7 October 1633 Little sold his dwelling house to Richard Higgins for twenty-one bushels of corn (PCR 1:16). On 28 May 1635 he made a gift of land to his brother-in-law Robert Bartlett (PCR 1:34). On 12 March 1638/39 William Taylor (son of William Taylor of Boddington, County Cornwall, carpenter) transferred his indenture with the consent of all from Mr. John Atwood to Thomas Little (PCR 1:119). Little moved to Marshfield, where he became constable on 3 June 1662 (PCR 4:15). He bought farm land in Marshfield which had belonged to Maj. William Holmes, deceased, and on 3 June 1662 the court ordered that in view of his many improvements of the land, if anyone should show better title in the future, such person would have to pay him fully for his improvements (PCR 4:16). On 9 June 1665 he was fined £1/10 for not keeping secret the proceedings of the grand jury, of which he was a member (PCR 4:101). When he refused to pay rents claimed by Mrs. Rachel Davenport for the land of the late William Holmes, the court on 1 May 1666 awarded her £15, which, because of his improvements, was less than she had claimed (PCR 4:119). On 14 August 1672 administration of the estate of Thomas Little of Marshfield was given to his widow, Anna Little (PCR 5:101). His will dated 12 May 1671, inventory 4 April 1672, mentioned his wife; his sons Isaac, Ephraim, Thomas, and Samuel; his grandson John Jones; and his servant Sarah Bonney (MD 4:161). His son Thomas died in King Philip's War at Rehoboth, and in his will (MD 4:164) we learn that his father Thomas also had daughters Ruth, Hannah, Patience, and Mercy. The younger Thomas died without having married. The senior Thomas Little also had a daughter Abigail, who married Josiah Keene and predeceased her father (MD 8:191-92, 19:128, 28:5-6).

page 314

SNOW, ANTHONY—Of the three Snows who married into Mayflower families, Anthony came over the latest, being first recorded on 7 May 1638 when he requested three acres of land from the court (PCR 1:83). On 9 November 1639 he married Abigail Warren, daughter of Mayflower passenger Richard Warren (PCR 1:134). He served on the grand jury and in other public capacities. He moved to Marshfield, and later, on 5 June 1651, he became a freeman (PCR 2:167). He served as a constable for Marshfield and as a Marshfield deputy. He died in August 1692, having made his will and a Marshfield codicil 8 August 1692, and in it he named his wife Abigail; his son Josias Snow; his daughters Lydia, Sarah, and Alice; his grandson James Ford; his daughter Abigail's children; his granddaughters Hannah and Abigail Ford; his son Josias's wife; and his brother Joseph Warren was to be one of the overseers (MD 5:1). His daughter Abigail had married Michael Ford. Anthony also had a son who died young. As is shown by a deed (PCR 12:176) from Thomas Church to Anthony Snow and Richard Church, Snow was a feltmaker by trade.

COOKE, JOHN—John Cooke was baptized at Leiden between January and March 1607/08 (MD 27:153) and was, thus, about thirteen years old on arrival at Plymouth with his father Francis Cooke in 1620 on the Mayflower. He became a deacon of the Plymouth Church in the 1630s, but he was excommunicated from the church ca. 1657. He served on juries and on various special assignments, and was a long-time Plymouth deputy (see chapter 5). Probably around the time he was excommunicated, he became a Baptist. In 1664 he was granted fifteen acres of land near Dartmouth (PCR 4:67), and he had other significant land dealings in the area. In 1666 he was a deputy for Dartmouth (PCR 4:122). He was one of the advisers for the defense of Dartmouth against the Indians (PCR 4:146). He became a magistrate for Dartmouth authorized to marry, to administer oaths, and to issue warrants for court trials at Plymouth (PCR 4:163). Though Nathaniel Morton called him "a shallow man," he appeared to be a populist-type leader who was also able to command the respect of the authorities. He married Sarah Warren, daughter of Mayflower passenger Richard Warren 28 March 1634 (PCR 1:29), and they had five children. Cooke died 23 November 1695, (Dartmouth VR 3:25), having lived through the entire life of Plymouth Colony. He was frequently mentioned in Plymouth records as John Cooke, Jr., which was to distinguish him from John Cooke, Sr., see above, who was apparently no relation.

Peace Antlers
P8

Family Group Sheet

LATER

Warren

ORIGINS

SUPERSEDED 6 Sept 1620

Father: Richard Warren (1570? - d by 1628) Mayflower Passenger
born London or Greenville, Kent, England - Not of the Legden Co.
(changed into Kent?)

married 1 Jan 1594/3 at St Leonard's Shoreditch, London

(?) Mother: Elizabeth ~~Edens~~ (ca 1575? - d 20 Oct 1673 - Plymouth) - (Came 1623)
born Kent or St Mildred's Parishes, London - Ship "Ann"

Children:

on "Ann"

Mary (16 - 1676+) m 1628 Robert Bartlett (1603 - 1676) ✓
(8ch) lived Plymouth

on "Ann"

Ann (ca 1612 - bef 1671) m 19 Apr 1633 Thomas Little (1600 - 14 Mar 1671/2) ✓
(8ch) impressed in military 1638 → New Bedford 1650

on "Ann"
husb. kst mch
Mayflower survivor

Joseph (16 - 1676+) m 28 Mar 1634 M-F (child of M-F passenger) 1607 - 23 Nov 1695 ✓
John Cooke (Robert Francis Cooke & F)
first report was "indiscontent" → Portsmouth
Capt. minister, married Oxford

on "Ann"

Elizabeth (16 - 4 Mar 1670) m ca 1635 Richard Church (1608 - 27 Dec 1682) ✓
→ Hingham 1st in Plymouth Dedham, bur Hingham

on "Ann"

Abigail (16 - 1673+) m 8 Nov 1639 Anthony Snow (16 - 12 Nov 1692) ✓
→ to New Bedford

Nathaniel (1624 - ? Oct 1667) m 19 Nov 1645 Sarah Walker (- 24 Nov 1700)
lived Eel River

Joseph (b 22 May 1627 - 4 May 1689) m ca 1650 Priscilla Farnce (1603 - 15 May 1667) ✓
daug of ruling elder John Farnce
(steph. re. her father in N.E. book)

For children of Richard & Elizabeth (Warren) Church,
See Church Family

17 37/12

Source: Mayflower Desc; Torrey's New England Prior to 1700

Save for data

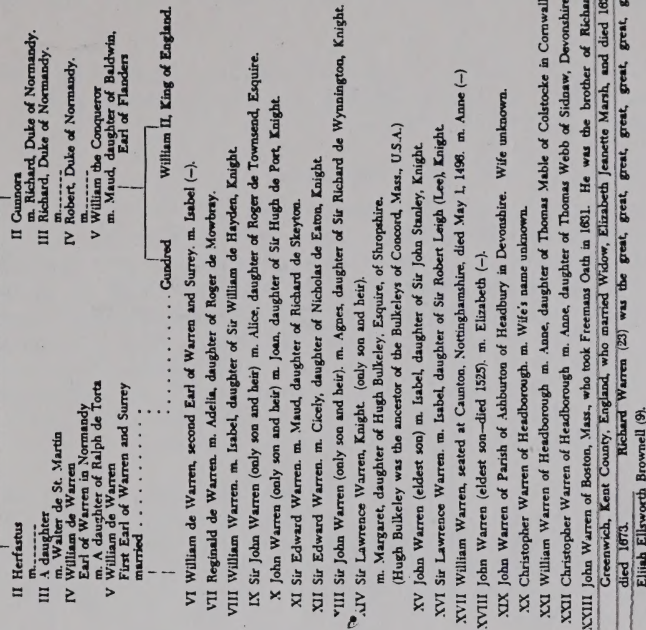
Pedigree Chart - Peace Ancestors - P12(B)



NO! Per Mayflower Descendant
 He's Christopher Warren not for too
 young to be Richard's father!

PEDIGREE OF THE WARREN FAMILY

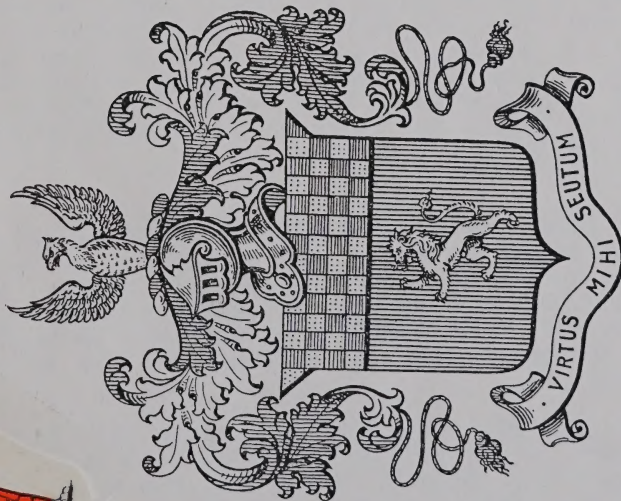
I A Danish Knight



NOTES

Yestman in his House of Arundel states that Gundred, daughter of William the Conqueror, was the daughter of Matilda by a former marriage.
 The above pedigree was originally compiled from Herald's Visitation, post-mortem inquisitions, Parish Registers, and various other original manuscripts and printed works, by John C. Warren, Emeritus Professor at Harvard University Connecticut in 1854.

This is bogus.



Warren

The Norman People publ. anon. London 1874 repr. GPC 1989
page 441

Warin. Robert, John, Ralph, Clapion Warin, Normandy 1180-95 (MRS); Richard Warin, Engl. c 1198 (RCT); Geoffry, Henry, &c, Warin or Fitz-Warin, Engl. c. 1272 (RH).

Warn, Warne, Warnes, etc for Warren.

Warren. 1. for Warin; 2. for Warrenne.

William de Wareenna or Warennnes, Earl of Surrey t. William I. The history of this family is recorded by Dugdale and Banks. See also Mortimer. Ralph Sire de Garenne, so called from a place in Normandy, afterwards called Bellencombe, where a magnificent castle long remained, was father of William de Warenne, who accompanied the Conqueror 1066 (Wace ii 241), and had vast grants in England. He was great Justiciary of England, and in 1089 was created Earl of Surrey, a dignity which long descended in his family. The family of Bellencombe appears to have been a branch.

Mortimer, a well known Norman baronial family. This family descends from Walter, Lord of St. Martin, Normandy who, about 980, m. a niece of the Duchess Gunnora. William de St. Martin, his son, was father of Roger, Lord of Mortimer and of Ralph, Sire de Garenne, and of the Sire de St. Martin, from whom the family of St. Martin in England and Normandy (Mon. ii 950).

Roger, Sire de Mortemer, was a leader of the army of Duke William, and defeated the French in 1054 (Ord. Vit. 639). Roger de Mortimer who was a leader at Hastings was his son, and was father of Ralph de M. who in 1086 held a great barony in Hants, Berks, Wilts, Somerset etc. (Domesday). From him descended the Lotds Mortimer of Wigmore, Earls of March. William de Mortimer, who held t. William I, estates in Norfolk from his kinsman William de Warenne, was father of Robert de M. t. Henry I, and of Ralph de M. or de St. Victor, and from this line descended the Lords Mortimer of Attilburgh (by writ 1296) and the Lords Mortimer of Richard's Castle.

As of the year 2000, the origins of Richard Warren of the Mayflower and his wife Elizabeth have not been discovered, although several abortive claims have been disproven over the years. It appears from the records that he was a successful London merchant. As such, he or his parents could have been from most anywhere in England, as it was customary for younger sons of prosperous families to go there to better their fortunes.

The entries in The Norman People show Norman origins of families living in England, and indicate likely descent but do not prove it. It is conceivable that Richard descended from a younger son of a younger son of the Earl of Surrey, but he was not even a lord, let alone a baron. However, both he and his wife were honored by the then unusual titles of "Mister" and "Mistress," and his widow enjoyed latitude not usually granted to a woman in that day and age, proving that their background was a cut above that of most people of Plymouth Colony.



Family Record

Ward (Pearce Ancestors)

Family No.

Father -

John GRAY

Gray

in England

Surname

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	Sept 2	Feb	1580*	Stapleford	Essex	England		
Death	(P?) 28	May	1658?	"	"	"		
Buried								
Married	5	Oct	1606	Harrows-on-the-Hill Church - Greater London Eng.				
Occupation	Military					Church		
Places Lived								
Other Wives								

His Father's Name

John (or Thomas) Gray of Harwich living 1579

His Mother's Maiden Name

Mother -

Elizabeth WARD

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1586		Essex Co.	England		
Death								
Buried								
Occupation	Military					Church		
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

(Boston Transcript 11 Jan 1941)

Her Father's Name

Her Mother's Maiden Name

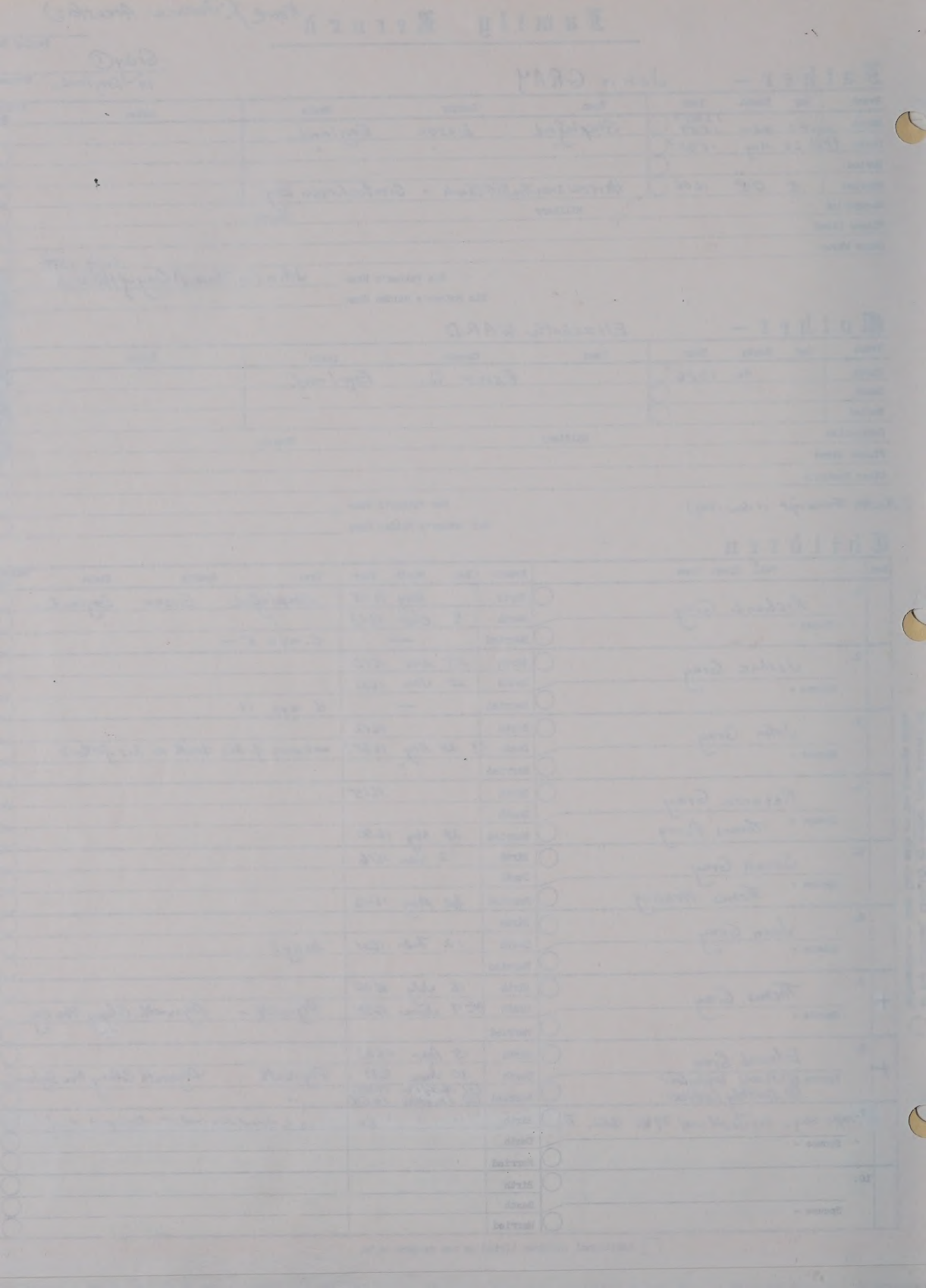
Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Richard Gray	Birth		Aug	1608	Stapleford	Essex	England	
	Spouse -	Death	9	Oct	1613				
		Married				d. age 5 -			
2.	Joshua Gray	Birth	25	Nov	1610				
	Spouse -	Death	20	Jan	1621				
		Married				d age 11			
3.	John Gray	Birth			1612				
	Spouse -	Death	P? 28	May	1658?	unknown if his death or his father's			
		Married							
4.	Rebecca Gray	Birth			1615				
	Spouse - Thomas Perry	Death							
		Married	28	May	1650				
5.	Sarah Gray	Birth		12	Jan	1616			
	Spouse - Thomas Harding	Death							
		Married	30	May	1642				
6.	Joan Gray	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death	12	Feb	1621	baby?			
		Married							
7.	Thomas Gray	Birth	16	July	1620				
	Spouse -	Death	* 7	June	1658	Plymouth -	Plymouth Colony	New Eng.	
		Married							
8.	Edward Gray	Birth	15	Apr	1623				
	Spouse Mary Withslow	Death	30	June	1681	Plymouth	Plymouth Colony	New England	
	Spouse Dorothy Kettice	Married	(2) 16 Jan	1631/1		"			
			(2) 12 Dec	1665		"			

* Pope says his death was 29 Nov. 1652. There was a very early Gray family tradition that Edward and his older brother, Thomas, were smuggled on board the ship in which they came and were sent to America by people who were intriguing for their property. "Thomas Gray, Plymouth, servant of Mr John Atwood, transcribed 26 May 1639 to 26 Cole, who had paid for his passage" - He would have been 19 years old. That fits the story. I have found no record of a marriage for this Thomas Gray. Two of his nieces later married into the Cole family.

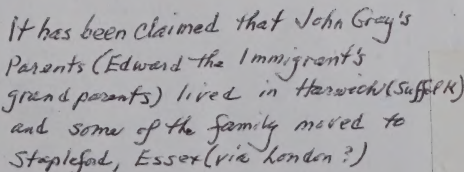


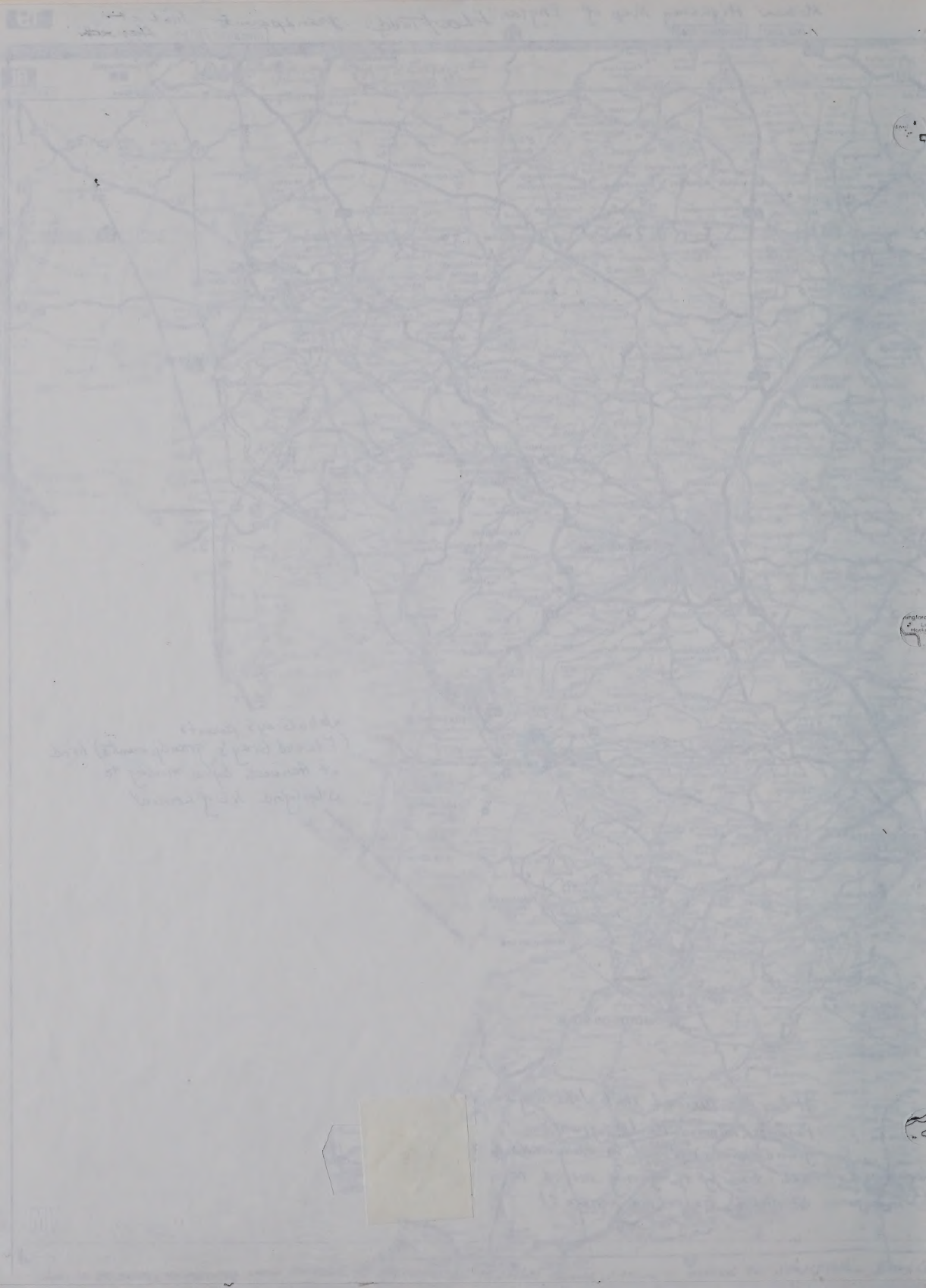
Additional children listed on the reverse side.



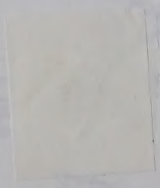


John + Elizabeth (Ward) Gray now married at Harlow-on-the-Hill Church, London - moved to Stapleford, Essex Co.





Handwritten notes in the bottom left corner, possibly indicating a specific location or feature on the map.



070118

Family Record

070118

Child	Sex	Age	Birth Date	Birth Place	Parents
1	M	10	1958	USA	John & Mary
2	F	8	1960	USA	John & Mary
3	M	6	1962	USA	John & Mary
4	F	4	1964	USA	John & Mary
5	M	2	1966	USA	John & Mary
6	F	1	1968	USA	John & Mary
7	M	0	1970	USA	John & Mary
8	F	0	1972	USA	John & Mary
9	M	0	1974	USA	John & Mary
10	F	0	1976	USA	John & Mary
11	M	0	1978	USA	John & Mary
12	F	0	1980	USA	John & Mary

Notes

Child	Sex	Age	Birth Date	Birth Place	Parents
13	M	0	1982	USA	John & Mary
14	F	0	1984	USA	John & Mary
15	M	0	1986	USA	John & Mary
16	F	0	1988	USA	John & Mary
17	M	0	1990	USA	John & Mary
18	F	0	1992	USA	John & Mary
19	M	0	1994	USA	John & Mary
20	F	0	1996	USA	John & Mary
21	M	0	1998	USA	John & Mary
22	F	0	2000	USA	John & Mary

Additional Children Listed on the Reverse Side

Child	Sex	Age	Birth Date	Birth Place	Parents
23	M	0	2002	USA	John & Mary
24	F	0	2004	USA	John & Mary
25	M	0	2006	USA	John & Mary
26	F	0	2008	USA	John & Mary
27	M	0	2010	USA	John & Mary
28	F	0	2012	USA	John & Mary
29	M	0	2014	USA	John & Mary
30	F	0	2016	USA	John & Mary
31	M	0	2018	USA	John & Mary
32	F	0	2020	USA	John & Mary

Family Record

Peaced Ancestors

Family

Gray (2a)

Father -

Edward Gray

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source
Birth	15	Apr	1623	Stapleford Tawney	Essex	England		
Death	30	June	1681	Plymouth	Plymouth Colony			
Buried				"	Burial Hill (see picture)			
Married								

Occupation Military Church

Places Lived England; home in Plymouth bordered on Kingston

Other Wives (2) Dorothy Kettice - see other sheet

Gentleman, yeoman, wealthy merchant, ship owner

His Father's Name John Gray

His Mother's Maiden Name Elizabeth Ward

Mother -

Mary WINSLOW

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source
Birth			1630	Plymouth	Plymouth Colony			
Death			1663	Plymouth	"			
Buried								

Occupation Military Church

Places Lived

Other Husbands

Our descent is through wife #2 Dorothy Kettice

Her Father's Name John Winslow (bro. of Gov. Edward W.)

Her Mother's Maiden Name Mary Chilton - (Jr the Mayflower)

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source
1.	Desire Gray	Birth	6	Nov	1651				
	Spouse - Nathaniel Southworth	Death			1690	Lived in Plymouth & Middleboro			
		Married	10	Jan	1672				
2.	Mary Gray	Birth	18	Jan	1652				
	Spouse -	Death				Died young?			
		Married							
3.	Elizabeth Gray	Birth	11	Feb	1658				
	Spouse - Seth Arnold	Death				Lived Marshfield			
		Married			1680				
4.	Sarah Gray	Birth	21	Aug	1659				
	Spouse - Samuel Little (1655-1707)	Death			1737	Lived Marshfield & Bristol RI			
	(children says Minton, no details)	Married	18	May	1682				
5.	John Gray	Birth	1	Oct	1661				
	Spouse - Joanna Minton	Death							
		Married	9	Dec	1686	Plymouth			
6.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
7.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
8.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
9.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
10.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.

Family Record

(Pearce Ancestry)

Family No.

Gray (25)

Surname

Father -

Edward GRAY

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	by	15	Apr	1623	Stapleford Tawny	Essex	England	
Death		30	June	1681				
Buried				Burial Hill, Plymouth	- SEE PICTURE			
Married		212	Dec	1665	Plymouth	Plymouth Colony New Eng.		

Occupation

Military

Church

Places Lived England. lived in part of Plymouth bordering on Kingston

Other Wives ① Mary Winslow (- 1663) 16 Jan 1659 - See separate sheet -

Gentleman, yeoman, wealthy merchant, ship owner.

His Father's Name John Gray

His Mother's Maiden Name Elizabeth Ward

Mother -

Dorothy LETTICE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1648					
Death			1728	Plymouth				
Buried								

Occupation

Military

Church

Places Lived

Other Husbands ② Nathaniel Clark (1643-1717). She sought a divorce from him 2 June 1686.

Her Father's Name Thomas Lettice

Her Mother's Maiden Name Anne

Children (same order as "Little Compton families." I suspect it is not correct birth order.)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Edward Gray, Jr.	Birth	31	Jan	1667	Plymouth			
	Spouse ① Mary Smith (d 1704) dau. Phoebe	Death			1726	Tiverton		Rhode Island	
	② Mary Manchester (d 1729) dau. Wm. & Mary Clark	Married	②	Oct	1691	Tiverton		"	
2.	Sarah Gray	Birth	15	Oct	1668	Plymouth			
	Spouse - John Cole (1660-1708) son of Hugh & Mary	Death			1727				
		Married	ca		1688				
3 (dopt)	Thomas Gray	Birth			1669	Plymouth			
	Spouse ① Anna Little (1673-1706)	Death	5	Nov	1721	Little Compton		Rhode Island	
	② Phoebe Peckham (1666-1746)	Married	②	July	1694	Boston		Mass.	
+	4. Samuel Gray	Birth			1682				
	Spouse - Deborah Church	Death	23	Mar	1712	Little Compton			
	She was ② Daniel Thayer	Married	13	July	1689	"	"		
5.	Rebecca Gray	Birth			? 1670				
	Spouse - Ephraim Cole	Death							
		Married	3	Jan	1687	Plymouth			
6.	* Hannah Gray	Birth			?				
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
7.	Lydia Gray	Birth			1678				
	Spouse - Caleb Loring	Death			1771	Dighton?			
		Married	7	Aug	1696	Plymouth			
8.	* Anne Gray	Birth			?				
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							

* Willbear lists these two - Hannah and Anne Gray - no dates. They were not mentioned by the court when Edward's estate was settled. Mention was made of the six youngest children "by name", and the widow Dorothy. Oldest son "John (age almost 20) received a double portion of the then estate. If there ever were children Hannah and Anne, they must have died as infants.

Spouse -

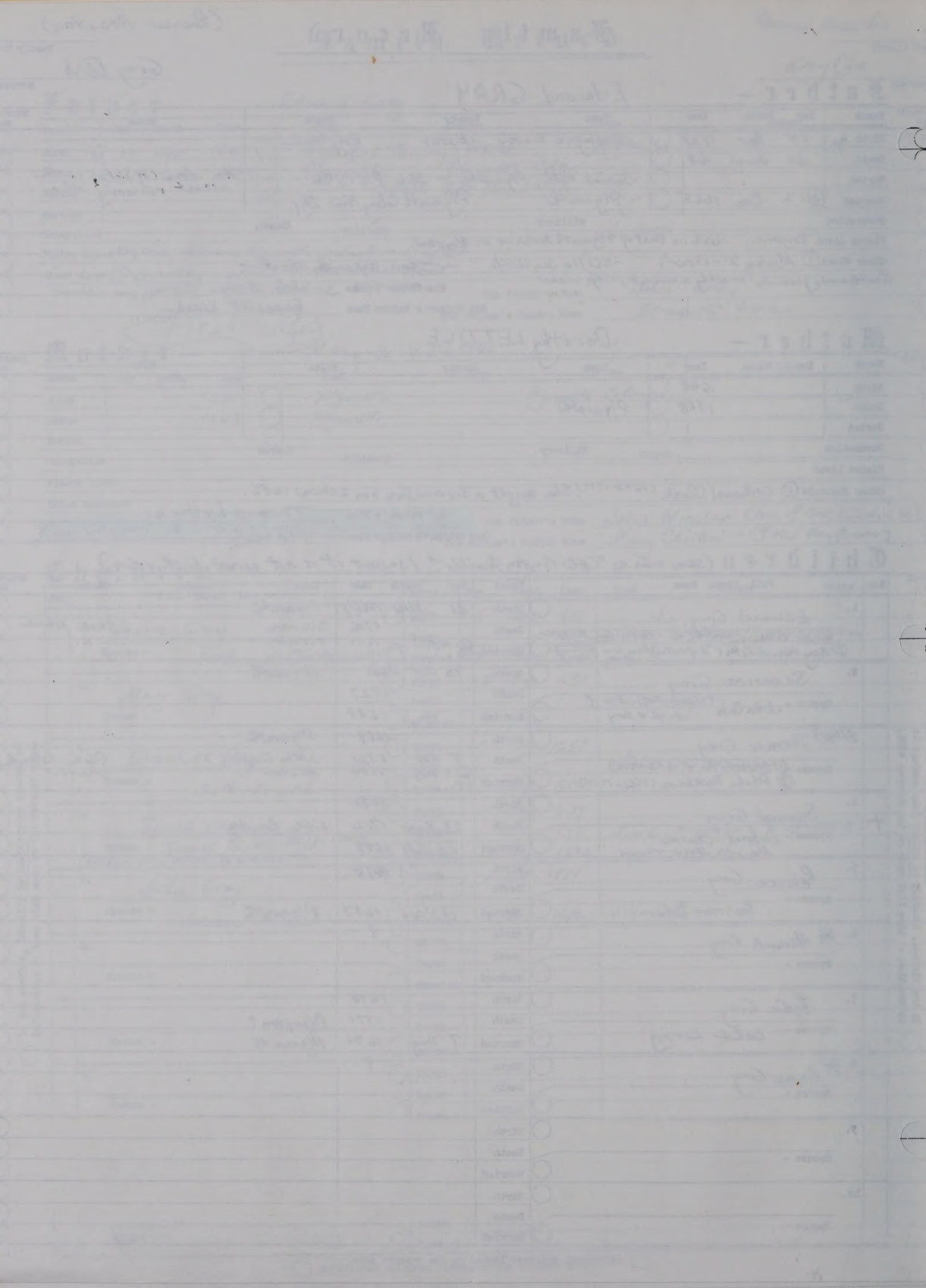
MARRIED

Married

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.

Mary (Bever Line)



Summary

Family Record

(Pearce Ancestors)

Family No.

Gray (3)

Surname

Father -

Samuel GRAY

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1682					
Death	23	Mar	1712	Little Compton		Rhode Island		
Buried				" " (Old Commons Cemetery)		"	Ceremony performed by (Pastor) Joseph Church - the bride's father.	
Married	13	July	1669					
Occupation					Military		Church	
Places Lived	They lived in Masgrush Hollow, a part of Little Compton							
Other Wives								

His Father's Name Edward Gray

His Mother's Maiden Name Dorothy Lettice

Mother -

Deborah CHURCH

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth				Little Compton		Rhode Island		
Death	after		1738	Lebanon		Connecticut		
Buried				Little Compton (Old Commons Cemetery)			Beside Samuel, 1st husband	
Occupation					Military		Church	
Places Lived	C 1670-3200 1737							
Other Husbands	② Daniel Throop of Lebanon CT (2 children) 21 Jan 1713							
Her Father's Name	Joseph Church							
Her Mother's Maiden Name	Mary Tucker							

Children (All recorded in Little Compton)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
+	(1st) Samuel Gray, Jr. Spouse - Hannah Kent (1703-1776)	Birth	16	Apr	1700				
		Death	22	Apr	1764				
		Married		ca	1721	Barrington		RI	
	John Gray Spouse -	Birth	14	Apr	1701				
		Death	14	Jan	1702			9 mos. old	
		Married							
	Dorothy Gray Spouse -	Birth	14	Jan	1704				
		Death			?				
		Married							
	Lydia Gray Spouse - Joseph Hadd	Birth	16	Oct	1707				
		Death							
		Married	25	Aug	1731				
	Simeon Gray Spouse -	Birth	15	Dec	1709				
		Death			?				
		Married							
	Ignatius Gray Spouse -	Birth	18	Sep	1711				
		Death	18	July	1712			10 mos. old	
		Married							

Children of Daniel and Deborah (Church) (Gray) Throop:

9.	Dan Throop Spouse -	Birth	31	July	1715	Lebanon		CT	
		Death							
		Married							
10.	Joseph Throop Spouse -	Birth	26	Feb	1717	Lebanon		CT	
		Death							
		Married							

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

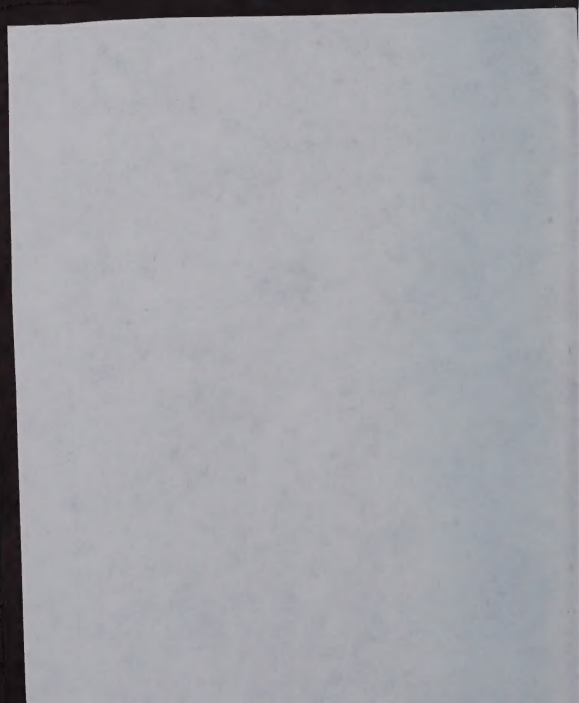
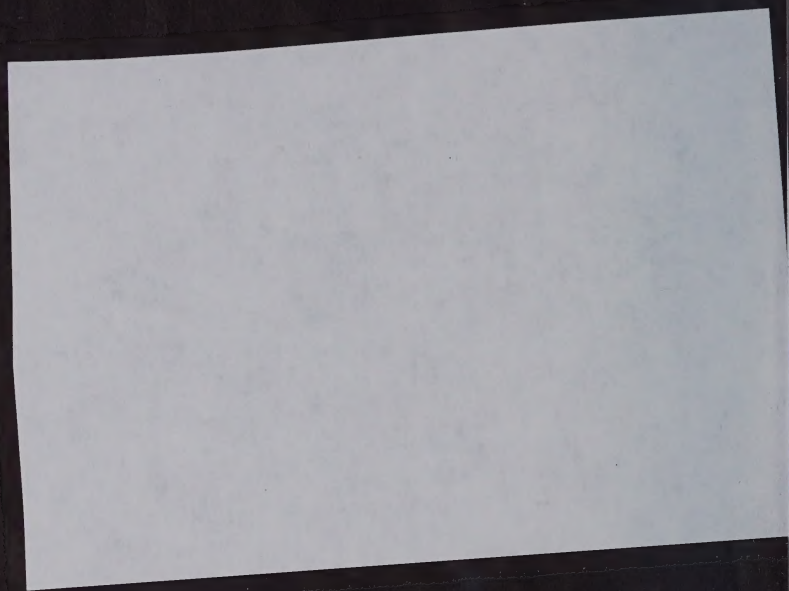
In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.



BURIAL HILL.



A HILL OF OLD PLYMOUTH.



Family Record

Family No. _____

Father - (Lt) Samuel GRAY, Jr.

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	16	Apr	1700	Little Compton		Rhode Island		
Death	22	Apr	1764	"	"			
Buried				"	"	(Old Commons Cemetery)		
Married		ca		Barrington	Bristol	"		
Occupation				Military		Church		
Places Lived	Lived in Musgesash Hollow, Little Compton							
Other Wives								
His Father's Name						Samuel Gray, Sr.		
His Mother's Maiden Name						Deborah Church		

Mother - Hannah KENT

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	3	Oct	1703	Barrington	Bristol	Rhode Island		
Death	1	July	1796	Little Compton	"	"		
Buried				"	(Old Commons Cemetery)			
Occupation				Military		Church		
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								
				Her Father's Name		Samuel Kent		
				Her Mother's Maiden Name		Desire Cushman		

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Desire Gray	Birth	27	Nov	1721	Little Compton	Bristol	Rhode Island	
	Spouse -	Death	19	Oct	1732				
		Married			(age 11)				
2.	Deborah Gray	Birth	1	Oct	1723				
	Spouse -	Death	2	Mar	1726				
		Married			(age 2)				
3.	Samuel Gray III	Birth	12	May	1724				
	Spouse ① Deborah Peck (1733-1791)	Death	30	Mar	1813				
	② Mary Bailey (1744-1825)	Married	ca 1790						
			20	5	Apr	1795			
4.	Hannah Gray	Birth	22	Apr	1728				
	Spouse - Col. William Richmond	Death	5	Jan	1812				
		Married			17				
5.	Deborah Gray (2nd)	Birth	26	Nov	1730	LC			
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married	15	Oct	1747	LC			
6.	Lydia Gray	Birth	26	Mar	1733				
	Spouse - William Martindale of Newport	Death							
		Married	1	Aug	1754				
7.	Desire Gray (2nd)	Birth	7	July	1735				
	Spouse - George Wood of L.C.	Death			Mar 1822				
		Married	10	Feb	1762	LC			
8.	Mary Gray	Birth	5	July	1739				
	Spouse - Philip Taylor	Death							
		Married	18	July	1760				
9.	Thomas Gray	Birth	7	Sep	1741				
	Spouse -	Death						no further record	
		Married							
10.	Simon Gray	Birth	16	Jan	1743	"	"	"	
11.	Lois Gray	Birth	12	June	1745	"	"	"	

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

Collet says
Edward Gray is covered
in Austin R1 Records

1517-

THE GRAY FAMILY

1. EDWARD¹ GRAY, born 15 April 1623 (?) in England, died in June 1681 in Plymouth, where he was a merchant and made his home. He is buried on Burial Hill in Plymouth.

He married first 16 Jan. 1651 MARY WINSLOW, daughter of John and Mary (Chilton) Winslow, who came in the Mayflower, born in 1630, died in 1663. He married second 12 Dec. 1665 DOROTHY LETTICE, daughter of Thomas and Ann Lettice. She married second Nathaniel Clarke.

He was a merchant. It is said that at the time of his death, instead of being 52 years as recorded on his gravestone, he was over 58 for the record of his baptism in Stapleford Tawney, England, in April in 1623. According to the tradition of the family, he and his older brother Thomas were smuggled on board the ship in which they came and were sent to America by people who were intriguing for their property. The oldest stone on Burial Hill is that of Edward Gray and has the following inscription: "Here lyeth ye body of Edward Gray, Gentleman, aged 52 years and departed this life ye last of June 1681." The stone is made of slate.

Children by first wife:

- i. Desire, b. 6 Nov. 1651; m. 10 Jan. 1672 Nathaniel Southworth.
- ii. Mary, b. 18 Sept. 1653.
- iii. Elizabeth, b. 11 Feb. 1658; m. Seth Arnold.
- iv. Sarah, b. 21 Aug. 1659; m. (-) Morton.
- v. John, b. 1 Oct. 1661; m. Joanna Morton.

Children by second wife:

- vi. Edward, b. 31 Jan. 1667.
- vii. Susanna, b. 15 Oct. 1668; m. John Cole, son of Hugh and Mary Cole.
- viii. Thomas, b. in 1669.
- ix. Samuel, b. in 1682.
- x. Rebecca, m. Ephraim Cole.
- xi. Hannah.
- xii. Lydia, m. Caleb Loring.
- xiii. Anna.

2. EDWARD² GRAY (Edward¹), born in Plymouth 31 Jan. 1667, died in Tiverton in 1726. Residence: Tiverton.

He married first MARY SMITH, daughter of Philip and Mary Smith. He married second MARY MANCHESTER, daughter of William and Mary (Cook) Manchester, died in 1729.

His will, made 10 Dec. 1722 and proved 7 June 1726: "To wife Mary while widow the new addition on east side of you, and use of six rows apple trees and liberty to cut wood, two best cows and Negro woman Zilpha. To son Thomas 20 pounds and to daughter Hannah one feather bed. To son Thomas 3 fifty-acre lots, he paying my daughter Sarah a legacy. To sons Philip and Thomas land where my son Edward formerly lived, they paying my daughter Elizabeth a certain sum. To son John 27 acres and he to pay to my daughter

120 pounds. To daughter-in-law Rebecca Gray and to children of son Edward, deceased. . . To son William, under age, 120 acres and Negro Sambo. To son Samuel 60 acres. To daughter Mary, wife of John Bennett, 5 shillings. To daughter Phebe 150 pounds. To daughter Sarah . . . To eight youngest children. . . rest and residue."

Children, recorded in Tiverton:

- i. Mary, b. 16 May 1691; m. John Bennett.
- ii. Edward, b. 10 Jan. 1693.
- iii. Elizabeth, b. 3 Jan. 1695.
- iv. Sarah, b. 25 April 1697; d. 16 Oct. 1770 ae 73; m. (1) Samuel Bradford; m. (2) William Hunt.
- v. Phebe, b. 6 Sept. 1699.
- vi. Philip, b. 11 Feb. 1702.
- vii. Thomas, b. 4 Feb. 1704; m. (1) in Tiverton 21 March 1722/3 Elizabeth Sweet; m. (2) 19 Nov. 1728 Sarah Bennett.
- viii. Harriet, b. 3 Nov. 1707.
- ix. John, b. 3 Aug. 1712.
- x. Lydia, b. 12 May 1714.
- xi. William, b. 17 July 1716.
- xii. Samuel, b. 31 Aug. 1718.

3. CAPT. THOMAS² GRAY (Edward¹), born in 1669, probably in Plymouth, died in LC 5 Nov. 1721 ae 51. Residence: LC.

He married first in Boston 3 July 1694 ANNA LITTLE, daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Sturtevant) Little, born 23 Aug. 1673, died in LC 16 Oct. 1706. Both are buried in the Old Commons cemetery. He married second PHEBE PECKHAM, daughter of John and (perhaps) Eleanor Peckham, born in 1666, died in 1746.

His will, book 4, page 14 Taunton Probate, made 21 Sept. 1721 and proved 23 Nov. 1721: "To wife Phebe Gray a great looking glass, great brass kettle, new Bible, warming pan and Negro girl called Peg. To son Thomas Gray my now dwelling house on 50 acre lot . . . and also meadow west of the highway or orchard meadow and one half of 50 acre lot called Peckham's lot. To son Edward Gray that dwelling house which he liveth in and the dwelling and the 50 acre lot it stands on, to west of orchard meadow down to the sea which lies between land of John Bailey and Thomas Briggs. To daughter Anna Richmond my mulatto girl called Almey and a gold ring. To daughter Rebecca Gray two feather beds and one half household goods and 50 pounds. To son Edward Gray my gold ring, my Negro woman called Sarah, my mulatto boy called Solomon. A book called Josphus and my Negro called Will and my mulatto boy called Jeffrey. To three grandchildren, Barzilla Richmond, Mary Gray and Anstree Gray a cow each. To sons Thomas and Edward Gray three 18 acre lots at Saconnet Neck, lying between Thomas Bailey and Ware's lot with the salt marsh on the east of the first great knick. To them three-eighths of lot 26 of the 50 acre lot . . . His land was worth 3250 pounds.

Children, recorded in LC:

- i. Dr. Thomas, b. 7 May 1695; d. 8 July 1723.

- ii. Ephraim, b. about 1696; d. in 1698. His gravestone, located in cemetery 1, is the oldest in the cemetery with the exception of the gravestone of Mary Price.
- iii. Edward, b. 29 Nov. 1699.
- iv. Anna, b. 29 Jan. 1702; m. in LC 8 July 1720 William Richmond.
- v. Rebecca, b. 1 Aug. 1704; m. in LC 7 Feb. 1723 John Peabodie.
- vi. Mary, b. 8 Oct. 1706; d. in November 1708.

The will of Dr. Thomas Gray, recorded book 4, page 196, made 8 July 1717 and proved 1 Aug. 1723: "To honored mother-in-law Phebe Gray my three year old mare and my pacing mare. To brother Edward Gray my Negro boy called Solomon. To nephew Thomas Gray, son of brother Edward Gray, three parcels of land, Viz. The home lot on which my buildings stand, my meadows opposite on west of highway and 50 acre lot formerly called Peckham's lot lying between my brother Edward and Thomas Wood. All to him at the age of 21. To brother-in-law William Richmond my father's gun and my pistol, and to my sister, his wife, two cows. To sister Rebecca, wife of John Peabodie, my Negro woman called Sarah. Rest and residue to brother Edward Gray. . ."

- 4. SAMUEL² GRAY (Edward¹), born in 1682, died in LC 23 March 1712. Residence: LC.

He was married in LC 13 July 1699 by Joseph Church, justice, to DEBORAH CHURCH, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Tucker) Church, born in LC in 1672. She married second in LC 21 Jan. 1713 Daniel Throop of Lebanon, Conn., born in 1670, died 3 Dec. 1737 in Lebanon. They had two sons: Dan, born 31 July 1715, and Joseph, born 26 Feb. 1717. They lived in Musquosh Hollow. He and his wife are both buried in the Old Commons cemetery.

In his will, recorded book 3, page 88 Taunton Probate, made 20 March 1712 and proved 2 April 1712, he left to his wife Deborah use of the whole estate both real and personal for her and the children's maintenance; to his eldest son Samuel 300 pounds; to sons Simeon and Ignatius, and to daughters Dorothy and Lydia Gray, 100 pounds each.

Children, all recorded in LC:

- i. Samuel, b. 16 April 1700.
- ii. John, b. 14 April 1701; d. 14 Jan. 1702.
- iii. Dorothy, b. 14 Jan. 1704.
- iv. Joseph, b. 20 Jan. 1706; d. 4 June 1706.
- v. Lydia, b. 16 Oct. 1707; m. in LC 25 Aug. 1731 Joseph Ladd.
- vi. Simeon, b. 15 Dec. 1709.
- vii. Ignatius, b. 18 Sept. 1711; d. 18 July 1712.

- 5. PHILIP³ GRAY (Edward², Edward¹), born in Tiverton 11 Feb. 1702, married SARAH COREY. Residence: Tiverton, south of Nanquaket Cove.

Children:

- i. Philip, b. 6 April 1728; unmarried.

- 8. Pardon, b. 20 April 1737.
- iii. Philip, b. 6 April 1738; d. 2 June 1750.

- 6. EDWARD³ GRAY (Thomas², Edward¹), born in LC 29 Nov. 1699, died there in January 1759. Residence: LC. He married in LC 9 May 1716 ELIZABETH PABODIE, daughter of William and Judith Pabodie, born in LC 10 April 1698.

Children, first seven recorded in LC:

- i. Mary, b. 17 Feb. 1720; d. 14 Aug. 1723.
- ii. Antrance, b. 12 Nov. 1721; d. 4 July 1723.
- iii. Thomas, b. 6 Sept. 1722.
- iv. Mary 2d, b. 2 Aug. 1724.
- v. Antrance 2d, b. 10 July 1726.
- vi. Edward, b. 1 Sept. 1728.
- vii. Anna, b. 14 March 1731.
- viii. Rebecca, b. in 1734.
- ix. Phebe, b. in 1738.
- x. Robert, b. in 1742.

- 7. LIEUT. SAMUEL³ GRAY (Samuel², Edward¹), born in LC 16 April 1700, died there 22 April 1764 ae 64. Residence: LC. He lived in Musquosh Hollow.

He married about 1721 HANNAH KENT, daughter of Samuel and Desire (Cushman) Kent, born in 1703, probably in Barrington, R.I., died in LC 1 July 1796 ae 93. Both are buried in the Old Commons cemetery.

Children, recorded in LC:

- i. Desire, b. 27 Nov. 1721; d. 19 Oct. 1732.
- ii. Deborah, b. 1 Oct. 1723; d. 2 March 1726 ae 2.
- iii. Samuel, b. 12 May 1726.
- iv. Hannah, b. 22 April 1728; d. 5 Jan. 1812; m. Col. William Richmond, son of Judge William and Anna (Gray) Richmond. Her long will is recorded in book 4, page 375.
- v. Deborah 2d, b. 26 Nov. 1730; m. 15 Oct. 1747 in LC William Taylor.
- vi. Lydia, b. 20 March 1733; m. in LC 1 Aug. 1754 William Martendale of Newport.
- vii. Desire 2d, b. 7 July 1735; d. in March 1822; m. in LC 10 Feb. 1762 George Wood.
- viii. Mary, b. 5 July 1739; m. 18 July 1760 Philip Taylor.
- ix. Thomas, b. 7 Sept. 1741.
- x. Simeon, b. 16 Jan. 1743.
- xi. Lois, b. 12 June 1745.

- 8. COL. PARDON⁴ GRAY (Philip³, Edward², Edward¹), born in Tiverton 20 April 1737, died there 20 Oct. 1814.

He married in Tiverton 16 Jan. 1755 MARY BROWN, daughter of John and Sarah (White) Brown, born in 1734, died in Tiverton 24 Feb. 1805. They are buried on the Dr. West Place east of Main Road.

Edward Gray

Pearce Ancestry

Miscellaneous Notes

See Little Compton Families

family trad: smuggled on ship board in England with older bro. Thos were, as father, smuggled a shepherd by people intruding for their property.

Reps's Pioneers p. 97

GRAY, GREY,

Edward, yeoman, Plymouth, 1646, propr. 1650. Became very wealthy and was an active and useful citizen. He m. 1 Jan. 16, 1650-1, Mary Winslow; m. 2, Dec. 12, 1667, Dorothy, dau. of Thomas Lettice. Ch. Desire b. 6 Nov. 1651, (m. 10 Jan. 1671, Nathaniel Southworth.) Mary b. 18, Sept. 1653, Elizabeth b. 11 Feb. 165[5], Sarah b. 12 Aug. 1659, John b. 1 Oct. 1661, Edward b. 31 Jan. 1666, Susanna b. 15 Oct., 1668, (m. John Cole.) Other ch. mentioned in probate rec.: Hannah, Thomas, Rebecca, Lydia and Samuel.

27 Oct. 1680, "Edward Gray, yeoman," sold his one-thirtieth share in Taunton lands; his widow Dorothy and son John receipted for the purchase-money 12 Oct. 1682. [Plym. Scrap Book.] He d. 30 June, 1681. [Gr. St.] One third of his corn was given to his children by first wife, the rest to the widow and the children he had by her. Her account was allowed 5 March, 1684-5. [Plym. Col. Rec. vol. VI, 149.] The widow m. 2, Nath-

aniel Clarke, and sought divorce from him June 2, 1686. [Col. Rec. VI.]

Henry, tallor, citizen and merchant of London, came to Boston; propr. 1637. Arranged for marriage in 1639. [L.]

Katharine, before Gen. Court Aug. 5, 1634.

John, planter, of Boston, N. E. with his wife Elizabeth sold a house and lot in Lynn 1 (6) 1639. [L.] "My bro. John Grey of New England" had beq. in will of William G., of London, citizen and merchant tailor, dated 1 Sept. 1657. [Reg. XLII, 72.] Mr. John, Yarmouth, before Gen. Court March 1, 1641, and 3 March, 1645-6. Lands granted about 1642; atba. 1643. Ch. Benjamin b. Dec. 1648, William b. Oct. 5, 1650.

Inv. of his est. taken 10 Feb. 1674; widow Hannah.

Robert, Salem, had liberty to come and dwell in Ipswich in 1646; but he did not remove. Wife Elizabeth, adm. chh. 16 (4) 1650.

Ch. Eliza. bapt. 9 (1) 1650-1, Joseph, bapt. 9 (3) 1652, Bethiah bapt. 11 (4) 1654, Thomas bapt. 11 (3) 1656, Robert bapt. 23 (3) 1658, Hannah bapt. 26 (4) 1659.

Thomas, Plymouth, servant of Mr. John Atwood, transferred 16 May, 1639, to Job Cole, who had paid his passage.

He d. Nov. 29, 1652. [Plym. Col. Rec.]

Thomas, fisherman, Salem, Marblehead. Before Gen. Court Sept. 28, 1630, and 1638; before Es. Court in 1642.

Widow, Salem, 1637.

The brother.

- ? The other source says died 7 June 1654.

(Thomas & Edward were listed as Plymouth residents in 1643 - the year Edward became 21 & maybe when Thos. finished his 4-year indenture to pay for (kidnapped?) passage.)

Colonial Damos of America Patriot Index

Shars: "Gray, Edward (? - 1681) Plymouth, Plymouth Colony (now Mass) Deputy to Plymouth General Court 1676, 1677, 1679"

from: Colket p. 126 Founders of American Families -

Gray, Grey - Edward - Plymouth 1643, d. there June 1681. Merchant, gentleman, deputy, freeman. (Austin RI, Little Compton Fam.)

Also see "Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth" by Davis. Excerpt here +

2 more sheets (4 pages) in Lettice file

61. Mary, b Apr., 1698; bp. 12 Nov., 1699; m 12 Aug. 1725, Samuel Tisdale, of Freetown.
 62. Elizabeth, b 17 Feb., 1700; bp. 3 Nov.; m 29 July, 1720 (or 22, both dates given) Joseph Crandall.
 +63. Benjamin, b 13 June, 1702; m 21 May, 1752, Judith Pabodie.
 64. Rebecca, b 12 Apr., 1704; d 20 June, 1721.
 +65. Edward, b 22 Feb., 1706; d Aug. 1761; m 2 Oct., 1729, Grace Shaw; by Thos. Church, J. P.; m 2d, 3 May, 1755, Mary Southworth.
 66. Sarah, b 13 Sept., 1708; m 11 Sept., 1740, Joshua Crossman.

19. MARY CHURCH² (Joseph², Richard¹), b 1668; d 11 Nov., 1748; m 1688, John Wood, b 1664; d 22 Feb., 1740. (Arnold, Church Family.)

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARY (CHURCH) WOOD.

67. John, b 16 July, 1689.
 68. Mary, b 14 Mar., 1691.
 69. Sarah, b 6 Nov., 1692.
 70. Deborah, b 7 Mar., 1694.
 71. Margaret, b 20 Apr., 1696.
 72. Abigail, b 6 Dec., 1697.
 73. Elizabeth, b 6 Nov., 1699.
 74. Hannah, b 7 Oct., 1701.
 75. Rebecca, b 4 Nov., 1703.
 76. Joseph, b 23 Dec., 1705.
 77. Dorothy, b 12 Dec., 1707.

20. ELIZABETH CHURCH² (Joseph², Richard¹), b 1670; m at Dorchester, Mass., Dec. 1685, Joseph Blackman, b 1666. They were married by Mr. Joseph Church, father of the bride. (Arnold, Church Family.)

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND ELIZABETH (CHURCH) BLACKMAN.

78. Jonathan.
 79. Ichabod, b 8 Mar., 1692.
 80. Sarah, b 1 Jan., 1695.
 81. Rebecca, b 5 June 1696.
 82. Elisha, b 23 Sept., 1699.
 83. Benjamin, b 12 Nov., 1701.
 84. Mary, b 12 Feb., 1704.
 85. Abraham, b 11 July, 1705.
 86. Elizabeth, b 11 Sept., 1707.

21. DEBORAH CHURCH² (Joseph², Richard¹), b 1672; m 13 July, 1699, Samuel Gray of Edward and Dorothy (Lettice), b 1692, d 23 Mar., 1711-2; m 2d, between 23 Mar., 1712 and 3 June, 1713,

(#4 Little Cotton Family)

Daniel Throope of William of Bristol, R. I. It has been suggested that his father or grandfather was Col. Adrian Scroope the regicide. (Arnold, Church Family.)

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND DEBORAH (CHURCH) GRAY.

- ✓87. Samuel, b 18 Apr., 1700.
 88. John, b 14 Apr., 1701.
 89. Dorothy, b 14 Jan., 1704.
 90. Joseph, b 20 Jan., 1706.
 91. Lydia, b 16 Oct., 1707; m 25 Aug., 1731, Joseph Ladd, b 9 Oct., 1701, d in Little Compton, R. I., son of William and Elizabeth (Tompkins); their daughter Elizabeth (or Betsey), b July, 1733, at Little Compton, d 27 Nov., 1814, m 1755, Benedict Oatley, b 25 Dec., 1732, d 1 Aug., 1821; their daughter Abigail, b 7 July, 1768, d 9 Nov., 1831, m 28 Jan., 1799, Benjamin Taylor Peckham, son of George Hazard and Sarah (Taylor), b 22 Oct., 1773, d 16 Dec., 1853; their daughter Mary, b 25 Sept., 1803, d 16 Feb., 1853, m 15 July, 1821, Samuel Rodman, b 3 May, 1800, d 9 May, 1882; their daughter Sarah Abigail, b 15 Sept., 1840, m 27 Sept., 1865, William Woodward of Baltimore, Md., b 31 Dec., 1835, d 20 Mar., 1889; their son William Woodward, b in New York City, 7 Apr., 1876, m 24 Oct., 1904, Elizabeth Ogden Cryder, daughter of Duncan and Elizabeth (Ogden); their children are Edith Woodward, Elizabeth Ogden Woodward and Sarah Woodward.
 92. Simcon, b 15 Dec., 1709.
 93. Ignatius, b 18 Sept. 1711.

25. ABIGAIL CHURCH² (Joseph², Richard¹), b 1680; d 4 July, 1720, in Little Compton, R. I.; m 1696, William Simmons of John and Mercy (Pabodie), b 1672, d 1765. Among her descendants is Hon. Charlemagne Tower, late Ambassador to Russia and Germany. (Arnold, Church Family.)

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ABIGAIL (CHURCH) SIMMONS.

94. Mercy, b 1 July, 1697.
 95. William, b 30 Sept., 1699.
 96. Lydia, b 15 Dec., 1700.
 97. Joseph, b 4 Mar., 1702.
 98. John, b 14 Aug., 1704.
 99. Abigail, b 14 July, 1706.
 100. Rebecca, b 8 May, 1708.
 101. Mary, b 15 Oct., 1709.
 102. Benjamin, b 2 Feb., 1713.

Excerpts from "Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth" by

Page

121 Gray, Edward, Plymouth 1641

m 1651 Mary, dau of John Winslow, & had

Desire, 1651 m Nathaniel Southworth

Elizabeth 1658

Sarah 1659

John 1661

He m⁽²⁾ 1665 Dorothy dau of Thomas Lettice, & had

Edward 1667

Susanne 1668/9 m John Cole

Rebecca m Ephraim Cole

Lydia m Caleb Loring

135 Edward Gray, whose stone has been mentioned as the oldest on the hill, came to Plymouth with his brother, Thomas, in 1643.

He was a boy, according to a tradition of the family the boys were smuggled on board the ship on whence they came, and sent to America by friends at home, intriguing for the possession of property which rightfully belonged to them.

He became a merchant of repute and a large owner of lands at Rocky Neck, some of which are still owned and occupied by his descendants

The book was in poor condition, so that the above could not be Xeroxed. See 2 more sheets in Lettice file.

121

Gray

Excerpt from "Ancestral Landmarks of Plymouth" p. 121

121

Gray, Edward, Plymouth 1881

1881 May 1st. Day of the sailing + the

day of 1881 a historic day

1881 1881

1881 1881

1881 1881

The 1881 1881. Day of the sailing + the

1881 1881

1881 1881

1881 1881

1881 1881

1881 Edward Gray whose story has been mentioned at the outset

the 1881 came to Plymouth with his father Thomas in 1881

He was a boy, according to a tradition of the family the day

was smuggled on board the ship on a small ship

and sent to America by friends of home, intriguing for

the business of property which rightly belonged to them.

He became a merchant of goods and a large owner of

property of Plymouth, some of which are still owned

and occupied by his descendants

The fact was in fact certain, so that the above could not

be known. See 2nd story in history file.

Americana

Thayer

George H. Throop-Wash

Throop Book 1931

Grant

Chart 1

William Throope

b.1637

w.Bristol,England

m.5-4 or 14-1666

w.Barnstable,Mass.

d.12-4 or 12-1704

w.Bristol,R.I.

o.highway surveyor,selectman,

grand-juryman,R.I. Assembly

Representative

Mary Chapman

b.10-28 or 31-1643

w.Marshfield,Mass.

d.6-1732

w.Bristol,R.I.

dau. of Ralph Chapman who

came to New England in 1635

in the "Elizabeth"

1.Mary Throope = John Barney
b.4-6-1667 b.1665
w.Barnstable,Mass w.Bristol,RI
m.11-4-1686 d.1728
w.Bristol,RI
d.1728

2.Dan Throope (Capt) = 1.Dorcas Barney
b.1670 b.4-22-1671
w.Barnstable,Mass w.Salem,RI
m1.8-23-1689 d.9-19-1697
w.Bristol,RI w.Bristol,RI
m2.1-5-1697-8 dau. of Jacob Barney
w.Bristol,RI
m3.1-21-1712-3 = 2.Deborah March (Marcy)
w.Little Compton,RI
d.12-9-1737 = 3.Deborah Church ✓
w.Lebanon,Conn b.3-12-1672
w.Hingham,Mass
d.6-8-1752
w.Lebanon,Conn
dau. of Joseph & Mary
(Tucker) Church
Gr-Gr-Dau. of Richard
Warren of the Mayflower
widow of Samuel Gray

To Chart 12

3.Elizabeth Throope = Jonathan Peck
b.1672 b.1666
w.Barnstable,Mass d.1717
m.3-31-1695 w.Bristol,RI
w.Bristol,RI son of Nicholas & grand-
d.6-14-1729 son of Joseph Peck
w.Bristol,RI

4.John Throope = 1.Rebecca Smith
b.1676 b.1680
w.Barnstable,Mass d.12-19-1731
m1.11-25-1697 w.Bristol,RI
w.Bristol,RI
m2.10-9-1732 = 2.Susanna Taylor
w.Bristol,RI b.1683
d.1-25-1772 w.Barnsworth,
w.Bristol,RI d.10-13-1768
o.Deacon of Bristol w.Bristol,RI

To Chart 14

This Chart Continued on Next Page

(Church)
(Gay)

[illegible]

(Bottom of chart did not copy on machine)

GRAY, John JONES. Ack. 29 Dec. 1697 by Nathaniel THOMAS, Ephraim COLE, Edward GRAY and Samuel LITTLE. Ack. 14 Apr. 1711 by Sarah LITTLE. Rec. 10 July 1700.

Estate of Edward GRAY of Plymouth MA. <Plymouth Col. Deeds 5:180> (See all below & next pg.)

...at March Court, 1682/3, John GRAY, eldest son of Edward GRAY and the rest of the children by their father substituted or agents came before the Court for a settlement of the lands which their father died seized of... John GRAY chose house & land where his father lived (contained in the deeds of John COOKE and Francis COMBE given & delivered to his father), with those small additions of land which were granted by the town of Plymouth to his father, also two shares and a half of Puncakeest (sp) Land, being about 28 acres... mistress Dorothy GRAY to receive sixty pounds for the bringing up of the three youngest children of Edward GRAY. <5:210-11> 9 Mar. 1682/3, Ephraim MORTON Sr. and John TOMSON Sr. ordered by court to divide lands, incl. 16 acre meadow at Jones River bounded by meadows of Samuel FULLER, Francis COMBS and Steven BRYANT. <5:223> Inventory taken July - 24 Aug. 1681 by Ephraim MORTON, Joseph WARREN, Nathaniel THOMAS and William CROW, incl. books & spectacles, 11s; Indian youth called Robin; Indian gerle sickle of a consumption, 100.00.0; two oxen in Joseph VAUGHAN's lands; two oxen in SAVORY's land; 2 oxen in HARRIS's land; the colt in Samuel WOOD's possession; 2 oxen in John ANDREWS' land; the boate John MORTON goes in with all her tackling & furniture, £22; the boate Edward DOTEN goes in, £15; the boate John BRYANT goes in, £11; dwelling house & land bought of John COOKE, viz: 75 acres upland, 26 acres meadow, 4 acres at Jones River, 22 acres woods, £200; land bought of Francis COMBE, viz: 65 acres at Rocky Nooke, 50 acres at Jones River Meadow & 8 acres of meadow, £70; warehouse at Plymouth, £12; 2 acre meadow bought of Samuel DUNHAM, £2; 12 acre meadow at Winnatucksett, £10; 30 acres upland, 2 acre meadow bought of John HARMON at Moon Ponsett Pond, £4.10s; 50 acres layed out to Mr. Gray at a necke made by moon ponsett pond, £3; 30 acres lying by HARMON's at Moonponsett, £1.10s; 34 acres upland, 6 acre meadow bought of John RICKARD & 34 acres upland of John ANDREWS' lying together at Lakenham, £25; 6 acre meadow at south meadow bought of Samuel WOOD, £4.10s; land that was Peter RIFFE's, £1.5s; two 25 acre lots at Winnatucksett River, £3; 200 acre uplands & 9 acre meadow at Pachague Necke on both sides of River, £40; 6th part of a tract of land in partnership with Leift. MORTON, Joseph WARREN, etc., £20; 36 acres at Taunton Path, £1.16s; 30 acres at Pokshee Pond, £2; two small lots containing 16 acres, £20; nine shares of land at Pocasset, £720 per share; 28 shares of land in Puncakeest Necke, 30 shares without the necke which makes in all 29 shares and 9 thirtieth partes of a tract of land lying above Puncakeest lands, £580; one share of land at Saconett excepting 30 acres, £100; land bought of HIGGINS att Saconett, £25; house & land lately bought of Thomas LETTICE was surrendered back to Lettice who returned the money which was divided among the widow & children of Edward Gray. <5:229> Inventory presented 24 Aug. 1681 by mistress Dorothy GRAY, widow; after deducting desperate debts and £150.3s6d of Indian debts, total is £2741.5s.11d. At the same court is mentioned the division and settlement among the widow, children John GRAY, Desire SOUTHWORTH wf of Nathaniel, Elizabeth ARNOLD wf of Seth, Sarah GRAY, Anna GRAY and six youngest children, estate to be divided into twelve parts with eldest son John receiving his double portion. <5:301> 28 Jan. 1684, Dorothy GRAY agrees to pay the six younger children, viz: Edward, Susanna, Thomas, Rebecca, Lidia and Samuel GRAY, or their guardian, Capt. Nathaniel THOMAS of Marshfield, the sums of £753.10s and £366.18s to be divided between them. Witnesses: William SHURTLEFFE, Jacob COOKE, Thomas CLARKE. Ack. same day before William BRADFORD, Deputy Governor.

Estate of Edward GRAY of Plymouth MA. <Plymouth Col. Deeds 5:287>

...28 Oct. 1684... Whereas Mr. Edward GRAY sometime before his death made sale of a certain tract of land lying in Shawamett & engaged to pass a deed for ye same but being prevented by Death, John GRAY eldest son of ye sd Edward hath passed a Deed for ye same & for as much as ye said Edward GRAY lands have been divided amongst all his children & ye sd John having only a Double portion thereof it was therefore mutually agreed between ye sd John GRAY & all ye other Children of ye sd Edward GRAY That if it should so happen that ye sd John GRAY or his heirs should at any time here after be sued or otherwise molested for or by reason of ye sd Deed or any other matter for or concerning their sd fathers land whereby he may be put to damage charge or costs more then Double above what any of ye rest of ye children of ye said Edward GRAY shall be put unto that then they ye said children & their heirs shall respond & pay unto ye sd John GRAY or his heirs all such damage, costs or charges to be equally raised amongst them & this agreement was acknowledged by all ye said children that were then of age & by ye guardians of such as were within age before ye Court held at Plymouth. Rec. 30 Oct. 1684 by Nathaniel MORTON, Secretary. Receipt 30 Oct. 1684 of Dorothy GRAY, admx... received of John GRAY ye sum of £12.4s6d which he was to pay to my six children by their allotments of land. Witnesses: Nathaniel THOMAS, Stephen SKEFF.

Estate of Edward GRAY of Plymouth MA. <Plymouth Col. Court Orders> <6>

<6:1:49> 7 July 1681, Mr. Nathaniel THOMAS, Leift. Ephraim MORTON, Mr. William CROW and Joseph WARREN app'd to take the inventory... and to give meeting to our honoured Govr. and Major BRADFORD. <6:1:50> 7 July 1681, Mistress Dorothy GRAY granted adm. <6:1:60> 28 Oct. 1681, depositions taken concerning exchanges of lands between Edward GRAY, dec'd and Walter HATCH. <6:1:61> 28 Oct. 1681... In reference to the dispose of the corne... the court have ordered that two thirds be disposed to the widow and those children the said Mr. GRAY had by her; and the remaining third part to those children said Mr. GRAY had before hee married her. <6:1:65> 7 Mar. 1681/2, the widow is to keep £150 for the payment of debts and bringing up of children. <6:1:80> 31 Oct. 1682, Samuel SPRAGUE ordered to "give meeting to the proprietors of Puncakeest & Pocasset. <6:1:86> 6 Mar. 1682/3, mistress Dorothy GRAY allowed £60 for the bringing up of the three youngest children. <6:2:3> 5 Mar. 1683/4, Order for admx. to appear. <6:2:14> 1 July 1684, Mrs. Dorothy GRAY granted £30. <6:2:14> (1684), Edward GRAY and (Susanna) GRAY, son & dau, made choice of Capt. Nathaniel THOMAS as guardian. <7> Thomas GRAY, Rebecca GRAY, Lydia GRAY and Samuel GRAY chose

"Mr" Edward Gray (title of respect) d 1681 in Dorothy Lettice

Capt. Nathaniel THOMAS and Mistris Dorethy GRAY theire mother, to be theire gaurdians. <6:2:19>
 28 Oct. 1684, Mistris Dorethy GRAY consented that the lands should be divided amongst his children before her dower was sett out to her. Ann GRAY chose John WALLEY as her guardian. <6:2:21>
 ✓ Account dated July 1684 presented by widow at the General Court held 5 Mar. 1684/5...I was busied every day about the concernes of the estate; in Generall I was faine to hier/hire an nurse for my young child which cost mee for about four or five monthes time three shillings per weeke and her diet which come to five or six pound, and it is about three years time that I have bine thus concerned about the estate in Generall with Neglect to my owne particulare concerns and judge I may well Deserve at least fifty pound, whereof the Court allows thirty pounds. <8>

✓ John GRAY of Plymouth MA to William SLADE of Newport RI. <Plymouth Col.Deeds 5:154>
 ...12 Oct. 1682, John GRAY, in consideration of twenty pounds silver payed unto my father Edward GRAY of Plymouth, dec'd, by Thomas PURDAINE of Plymouth, and twenty one pounds silver payed by William SLADE...sell one whole share being the one and thirtieth part of lands called Weeckpimsett or Shawamett...on the west side of Taunton River in said Collonie of New Plymouth; which said lands were bought by Edward GRAY, dec'd, together with twenty nine other persons...in a deed dated 12 Nov. 1677...also the ninth lott containing forty five acres. Witnesses: Nathaniel THOMAS, Samuel SPRAGUE, Thomas PURDAINE. Dorethy GRAY, widdow of Edward, releases dower. Ack. 13 Oct 1682 before John ALDEN, Assistant.

✓ Edward GRAY of Little Compton to Samuel LITTLE of Marshfield MA. <Plymouth Col.Deeds 5:448>
 ...29 June 1689, Edward GRAY, late of Plimouth, now residing at a place called Punkateast within the constablerick of Little Compton in the Colony of New Plimouth...in consideration of four small shares of land...in Sepowetneck & Punkateast...together with six pounds...paid by Samuel LITTLE & wf Sarah...confirm unto them two shares of land, each containing eleven acres...the 19th lott at Punkateast neck, bounded by lands of Daniel WILLCOCKS. Witnesses: Samuel SPRAGUE, Hannah SPRAGUE. Ack. 26 Dec. 1689 by Edw. Gray.

Will of Lieut. Samuel LITTLE, joiner of Bristol (RI). <Bristol Co.PR 2:196>
 ...dated 13 Jan. 1707, mentions wife Sarah (executrix), eldest son Samuel LITTLE, dau Sarah BILLINGS wf of Richard of Little Compton, granddaughter Sarah BILLINGS Jr., youngest son Edward LITTLE, grandson Richard BILLINGS Jr.. <2:198> Inventory 4 Feb. 1707.

James LEBLOND of Boston MA to William PABODIE Jr. of Little Compton. <Bristol Co.Deeds 5:519>
 ...25 Nov. 1691, James LEBLOND, marchant, & wf Anne, for £10, sell to William PABODIE Jr., husbandman of the Town of Little Compton in ye County of Bristol in ye Colony of New Plimouth...land in Little Compton being the seventh lott amongst the lotts in that tract of land called the three quarters of a mile square containing ten acres more or less. Witnesses: Caleb CHURCH, Thomas GRAY. Rec. 17 May 1709.

Anne GRAY of Plimouth to William SHIRTLIFF of Plimouth. <Plymouth Col.Deeds 5:450>
 ...17 Feb. 1686, Anne GRAY, for twenty shillings in money to me in hand paid and alsoe for the sum of three pounds fourteen shillings in money already paid at Little Comton to Joseph CHURCH, Edward RICHMOND, David LAKE and others, late purchasers from the Indians the lands here under written...sell to William SHIRTLIFF...my two shares of lands in Little Compton lately purchased of Mamanuah the Indian Sachem by the abovesaid Church, Richmond & Lake and others by two deeds (see 5:451) for the use and to the behoefe of the proprietors of said Little Compton. Witnesses: Seth ARNOLD, Elizabeth ARNOLD. Ack. 24 May 1687 by Anne GRAY. Rec. 17 Apr. 1690. (<5:453> 3 June 1690, William SHIRTLIFF exchanges above & other lands with Nathaniel WARREN of Middleboro.)

James LEBLOND of Boston MA to Thomas GRAY of Plymouth MA. <Bristol Co.Deeds 6:259>
 ...29 Jan. 1691, James LEBLOND, marchant, & wf Anna, for £200, sell to Thomas GRAY...land on Seconet Neck in Little Compton, County of Bristol, which Anna received as her portion of the estate of her late father Edward GRAY of Plimoth...excepting what Anna formerly sold to Joseph CHURCH. Poscript: It is agreed & so intended in the within written grant that Dorothy CLARKE relect widow of Edward GRAY to have her thirds. Witnesses: Addington DAVENPORT, Mich PERRY. Rec.22 Sept. 1710.

Early Rehoboth - Vol 1 p 46 - By R.L. Bowen -

"Edward Gray of Plymouth, merchant, d in June 1681. He came to Plymouth in 1649 with his brother Thomas. Edward Gray was the largest landholder in the Present Purchase, owning 3/10 of the entire tract. His son, Edward, was born at Plymouth 31 Jan 1654 & lived at Tiverton RI from 1686 to 1726 when he died there. [Austin, Gen Dict vol 6 p 85]"

We descend from your son Samuel of the 2nd marriage

Great. THOMAS, Plymouth 1648, elder br. of Edward of the same, d. not 29 Nov. 1652, as is told in Gen. Reg. IX. 317, but a. 7 June 1654.

by James Savage

After Samuel Gray² (Elmer) died, in-law Deborah (Church) Gray (own charters) m/2
Cister Daniel Throope & had 2 more children, Dan & Deborah Throope.

These pages show some of her descendants

Americana
Compendium
Thayer

Chart 12

Throop Book 1931.

NY Gen

Ontario Co., NY

H.E. Sweet Jr.-Conn

1. Mary Throope

b. 10-31-1691

w. Bristol, RI

d. 4-11-1696

w. Bristol, RI

2. Dorcas Throope

b. 12-3-1693

w. Bristol, RI

3. William Throope

b. 9-30-1695

w. Bristol, RI

d. bur. 3-28-1696

w. Bristol, RI

4. Mercy Throope

b. 10-14-1698

w. Bristol, RI

5. Alary Throope

b. 10-14-1698

w. Bristol, RI

d. 10-16-1698

w. Bristol, RI

6. Samuel Throope

b. 4-25-1700

w. Bristol, RI

m. 5-23-1722

w. Taunton, RI

d. 1726

w. Taunton, RI

^{5/23/24} = Dorothy Gray
b. 1-14-1704

dau. of Samuel &
Deborah (Church) Gray
Gr-Gr-dau. of Richard
Warren of the Mayflower

✓ Dan Throope (Capt)

b. 1670

w. Barnstable, Mass

or Bristol, RI

m. 1.8-23-1689

w. Bristol, RI

m. 2.1-5-1697-8

w. Bristol, RI

✓ m. 3.1-21-1712-3

w. Little Compton, RI

d. 12-9-1737

w. Lebanon, Conn

1. Dorcas Barney

b. 4-22-1671

w. Salem, RI

d. 9-19-1697

w. Bristol, RI

dau. of Jacob & Ann

(Witt) Barney

2. Deborah March (Marcy, Macey,

Marne)

✓ 3. Deborah (Church) Gray

b. 3-12-1672 or 1675-6

w. Hingham, Mass

d. 6-8-1752

w. Lebanon, Conn

widow of Samuel Gray

dau. of Joseph & Mary

(Tucker) Church

Gr-Gr-dau. of Richard Warren

of the Mayflower

To Chart 126

= Samuel Williams

✓ 7. Deborah Throope

b. 3-17-1702

w. Bristol, RI

m. 12-3-1724

w. Lebanon, Conn

✓ 8. Dan Throope

b. 6-24-1704

w. Bristol, RI

d. young

This Chart Continued on Next Page

CS 71-T498 (1971)

The Throop Tree



By
Walter Fay Throop
And
Beryl Estelle Burch Throop

Throop Press
La Mirada, Calif.

1971

Thorp (re Chard),

Payson

Will of JOHN RICKETSON of Dart., dtd. 4 Jan. 1704/5, prob. 26 Feb. 1704/5. Father William Ricketson. Father-in-law Mathew Wing. My 3 brethren William Ricketson, Jonathan Ricketson & Timothy Ricketson. Witns: Daniel Wood, William White & James Tripp [2:116].

Inv. of Est. of JOHN RICKETSON, dtd. 27 Jan. 1704/5, pres. by Mathew Wing, Exec. Apprs: Thomas Hathaway & William White [2:116].

Inv. of Est. of Deacon WILLIAM THROOPE of Brist., dtd. 1 Jan. 1704/5, pres. by Mrs. Mary Throope, his widow. Apprs: Thomas Walker & James Adames [2:117].

Inv. of Est. of MERCY COLE of Rehoboth, dtd. 6 Feb. 1704, pres. by John Brookes of Reho. Apprs: Benjamin Carpenter, John Thomas, John Kenicut & Ebenezer Luther [2:118].

Inv. of Est. of HENRY SWEET of Attl., dtd. 5 Jan. 1704/5, pres. by Elizebeth Sweet, his widow. Apprs: Nicholas Ide, Jonathan Fuller & Daniel Smith [2:119].

Will of STEPHEN MARICK of Taun., dtd. 29 March 1696, prob. 11 Apr. 1705. "In good health but purposeing to goe forth to War in the present Expedition on foot against the Indian Enemy." Wife Anna. Only son Isaac Marick. 3 daus: Mercy, Mary & Sarah (all under 18). Mentions his land in Taun., in Norwich & in Pacataqua (New Jerzey). Cousin Joseph Wilbore. John Smith "my prentice Boy." Father William Marick dcd. Pastor Samuel Danforth. Witns: Benjamin Church, Thomas Leonard & Mary Staple [or Staphe] [2:120/1].

Inv. of Est. of STEPHEN MARICK, dtd. 3 March 1704/5, pres. by Anna Marick, his widow. Apprs: Ezra Dean, Israel Thresher & Benjamin Dean [2:122].

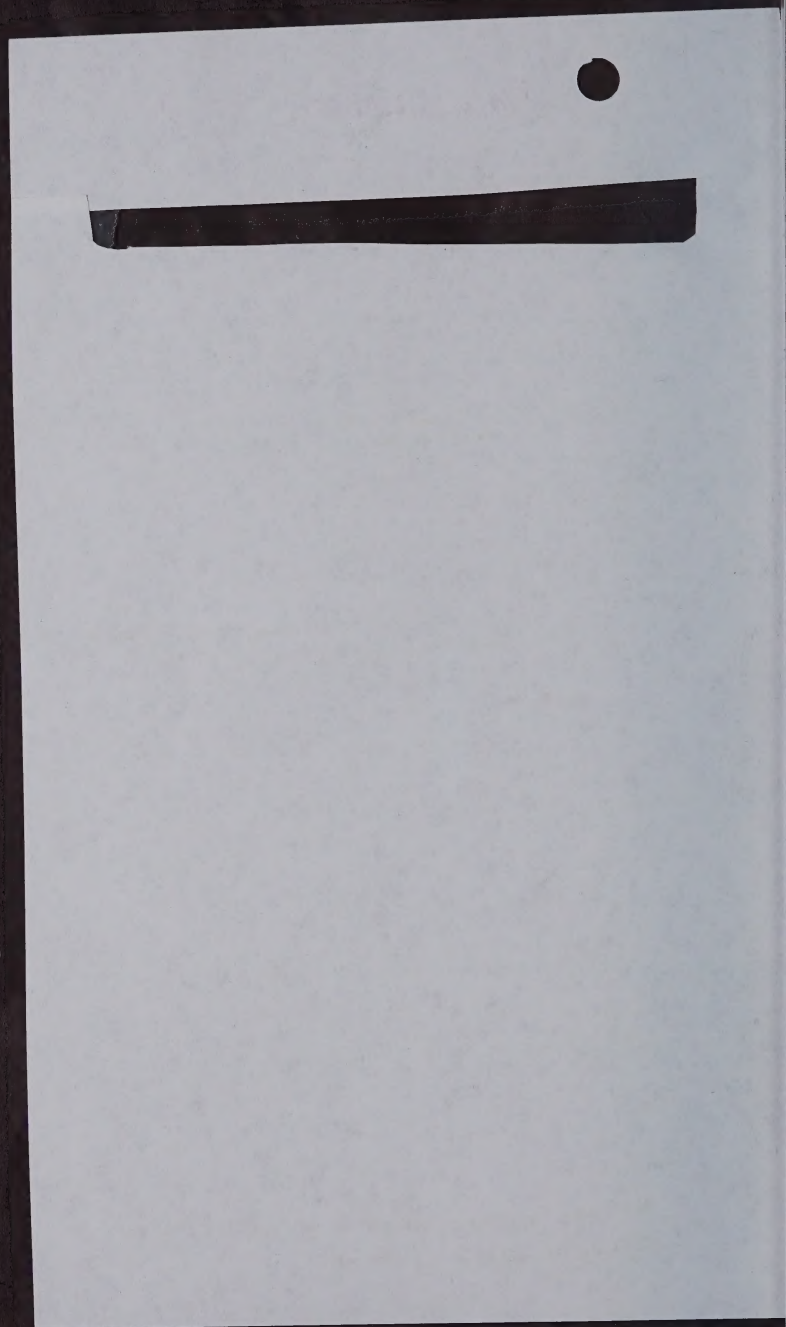
Will of MARY FITCH of Reho., dtd. 26 March 1702/3, prob. 13 Nov. 1704. 4 daus: Mercy Ormsby (eldest), Rebecca Read, Sarah Mason & Hannah Brown. Son-in-law Moses Read, Exec. Witns: Daniel Carpenter, Samuel Carpenter & Thomas Read, Jr. [2:123].

Inv. of Est. of MARY FITCH OF Reho., widow, dtd. 21 Nov. 1704, pres. by Moses Read, Exec. Mentions items "at Capt. Joseph Browns" & "at Thomas Ormsbys." Apprs: Samuel Walker, Daniel Smith & Daniel Carpenter [2:124].

Will of Deacon WILLIAM THROOPE of Brist., Yeoman, in his 67th year, dtd. 12 June 1704, prob. 1 Jan. 1704/5. Wife Mary. 3 sons: Dan, John & William Throope. 2 eldest daus. Mary Barney wife of John Barney, & Elizebeth Peck wife of Jonathan Peck. My youngest son Thomas Throope. 2 youngest daus. Mercy & Lidiah [no signature or witns. included] [2:125/6].

Accept. by heirs of the above will of "our Honoured father WILLIAM THROOPE," dtd. 12 June 1704, signed by: Dan Throope, John Throope, William Throope & Thomas Throope, all of Brist. Men-

*not known if any of these Throopes related to and
Deborah (Chard) (Grog) Throop*



The Mayflower Ancestry of Capt. John Gray

of Dorset, Vermont

Elber William Brewster

1565 - 1644

— married —

Scrubby, Leyden, Plymouth

Mary

c. 1569 - 1627

Gov. Thomas Prence

1601 - 1673

— married —

Plymouth

Patience Brewster

c. 1605 - 1634

Maj. John Freeman

1626 - 1719

— married —

Eastham

Mercy Prence

1631 - 1711

John Freeman

1651 - 1721

— married —

Eastham

Sarah Mirek

1654 - 1696

Chillingsworth Foster

1680 - 1764

— married —

Harwich

Mercy Freeman

1687 - 1720

David Paddock

1705 - 1794

— married —

Harwich

Mary Foster

1709 -

✓ Capt. Edward Gray

1730 - 1803

— married —

Yarmouth, Mass.; Dutchess Co., N.Y.; Lenox, Mass.

Mary Paddock

1730 - 1789

Capt. John Gray

1750 - 1814

— married —

Putnam Co., N.Y.; Lenox, Mass.; Dorset, Vt.

Susanna Rider

1753 - 1838

Children born at Lenox, Mass. and Dorset, Vt.

Chauncey b. 1771

Susannah b. 1779

Edward b. 1787

Loena b. 1772

Mercy b. 1780

Sarah b. 1789

Anna b. 1773

Simeon b. 1782

William b. 1791

Elizabeth b. 1775

infant s.b. 1784

Paddock b. 1793

John b. 1777

Gerasha b. 1785

William b. 1795

From G. R. White - 1981

THE GRAYS OF DORSET, VERMONT

by Mary Sherwood

A sign in front of the public library in Dorset, Vermont, tells visitors that the building was Gray's Tavern around 1800. Its owner was Captain John Gray, a descendant of Elder William Brewster through his mother, Mary Paddock. The two-story white frame structure has been remodeled inside, but its exterior apparently looks much as it did when Captain Gray and his wife, Susannah Rider, lived there with their fifteen children. Twelve of John Gray's children grew up and married, producing seventy-seven grandchildren by the time Susannah Gray died. She had, wrote one grandson, "a quiet, peaceful disposition."

John Gray and Susannah Rider were both born in eastern New York, in the town of South East, Putnam County, in the strip known as "The Oblong." Their own parents had come from Yarmouth, Massachusetts. After their marriage, John and Susannah moved to the Berkshire Hills in western Massachusetts, along with his father, Edward Gray and his mother, Mary Paddock. By 1771 Edward Gray had become an innkeeper in Lenox, Massachusetts, where he also bought a grist mill and a large tract of land which John helped to farm. Father and son signed a protest against British colonial laws, and both served as captains in the Revolutionary War. Three of John's brothers, Samuel, Isaiah and David, also served on the side of the patriots.

In 1776 John Gray bought land in southern Vermont and moved his family to Dorset, a town which had been settled in 1768. In 1782, his father, Edward Gray, bought 1/70th of the town of Dorset for £18 and, after the death of his wife in 1789, he left Massachusetts to join his son in Vermont. Some of John's mother's Paddock relatives had moved to Dorset years earlier. Her brother, Foster Paddock, in 1774 was the first adult buried in its cemetery. John and Susannah Gray and many members of their families are also buried in the cemetery a few hundred feet farther on and across the road from the old Gray Tavern.

Dorset today is a charming town in a Green Mountain valley, with a village green, two old inns, marble sidewalks and imposing white frame homes set in sweeping lawns. A few doors away from the Sykes Memorial Library-Gray's Tavern, is the small museum of the Dorset Historical Society, which has a most unusual genealogical collection. About one hundred years ago, Dorset's Congregational minister, the Rev. Parsons S. Pratt, was compiling genealogical data about all the members of his congregation. After 1896, when he became Pastor Emeritus, he continued this hobby. His notebooks, with some later additions, are now in the custody of the Historical Society. The collection includes dozens of families and hundreds of individual names. The museum of the Society, which was founded in 1963, is open only from 2 to 4 p.m. on Saturdays

Not over line Sat. interesting

This is part of our Dedication

LITTLE COMPTON—INTENTIONS AND MARRIAGES.

- 2-43 GIFFORD John of Trow and Winton, and Hulseah Wilbor, of Jonathan and
Precedia, m. by Nathaniel Gray, Justice, Oct. 27, 1816.
- 9-49 " Robbin, of Isaac, and Abigail, of Little Compton, and Belinda
Dyer, of John and Christian; m. by Thomas Burgess, Justice,
Oct. 14, 1821.
- 2-50 " Christopher, of Ephraim, of Little Compton, and Eoba Manchester,
of Thomas, of Westport; m. by Ephraim Gifford, Justice,
April 13, 1821.
- 2-52 " Eben, of Little Compton, and Ann Manchester, of Westport; m. by
Rev. Benjamin Peckham, Jan. 17, 1824.
- 4-1 " Noah, and Sarah Trapp, May 31, 1827.
- 4-1 " Nathaniel, and Mary Macomber, Nov. 27, 1828.
- 2-54 " Susan, and Charles Brownell, March 27, 1833.
- 2-58 " Jane, and Charles S. Manchester, Nov. 11, 1838.
- 4-18 " Deborah, and Thomas Palmer, 2d, (also 2-106), Aug. 25, 1839.
- 4-25 " Charles, of Westport, son of Lydia and William, and Susannah
Wilbor, of Little Compton, dau. of George, dec., and Susannah
Wilbor, of Little Compton, m. by Rev. George, dec., and
Susannah Wilbor, of Little Compton, Aug. 30, 1840.
- 4-48 " Dradiah, and Wilber E. Manchester, Aug. 8, 1848.
- 4-48 " Cynthia W. and Benjamin W. Howland, May 15, 1850.
- GILL Elizabeth, and Samuel Soudard, July 6, 1009.
- 163 " Samuel M. Esri, of Little Compton, dau. of Oliver E., dec., and
Mordha, and John Price, Jan. 8, 1703.
- 2-62 GRAHAM Sylvester, of Southold, Conn., son of Rev. William, dec., and
by Rev. Emeline Maine, Sept. 10, 1824.
- 168 " Mordha, and John Price, Jan. 8, 1703.
- 169 " Dorothy, and William Halsey, Jan. 30, 1708.
- 111 GRAY Thomas, and Anna ———, 1694.
- 111 " Samuel, and Deborah Church; m. by Joseph Church, Justice, July
13, 1699.
- 165 " Deborah, and Isaac Troop, Jan. 21, 1713.
- 166 " Aaron, and Elizabeth Fabbode; m. by Richard Billings, Jus-
tice, Aug. 8, 1718.
- 167 " Samuel, and Hannah (Hendon), ———, 1730.
- 167 " Samuel, and William Richmond, ———, 1731.
- 167 " Rebecca, and John Richmond, Feb. 7, 1732.
- 167 " Peggy, and Jack Melboido, March 23, 1732.
- 167 " Lydia, and Joseph Ladd; Int. Jan. 9, m. Aug. 25, 1731.
- 173 " Joanna, and William Gray, Int. July 17, 1731.
- 173 " William, and Joanna Gray, Int. July 17, 1731.
- 170 " Mary, and Daniel Westman, Int. Aug. 7; m. 24, 1742.
- 181 " Thomas, and Elizabeth Talman; m. by Richard Billings, Justice, Int.
Aug. 10, m. 25, 1745.
- 188 " Deborah, and William Taylor, Oct. 15, 1747.
- 188 " Anna, and John Cout, Dec. 14, 1749.
- 184 " Samuel and Deborah Peck, 1750.
- 184 " Lydia, and William Merden, Aug. 3, 1764.
- 186 " Mary, and Philip Taylor, Feb. 10, 1760.
- 186 " Debra, and Philip Taylor, Feb. 10, 1762.
- 187 " Debra, and Elizabeth ———, 1765.
- 187 " Palles, and Richard Palmer, June 1, 1775.
- 187 " Susannah, and Constant Seabury, ———, 1775.
- 9- " John, of Samuel and Deborah, and Betsy Church, of Ebenezer and
Hannah; m. by Rev. Jonathan Ellis, April 9, 1783.
- 9- " Lydia, and Borden Wilbor, May 1, 1783.
- 9- " Elizabeth, and Fobes Head, Nov. 23, 1786.
- 2- " Samuel, of Samuel and Deborah, and Content Wood, of Ishlahof, and
Elizabeth; m. by Rev. Mase Sampford, Dec. 11, 1791.
- 9- " Fortune, and Sarah Thomas (col); m. by Rev. Mase Sampford, Dec.
29, 1796.
- 104, 2-53 " Samuel, of Samuel, dec., and Hannah, and Mary Bailey, of Charle-
svoter and Elizabeth, dec.; m. by Rev. Mase Sampford, April 5,
1799.
- 2-51 " Joseph, of Samuel and Deborah, dec., and Rhoda Brownell, of
Joseph and Deborah, dec.; m. by Rev. Mase Sampford, March 3, 1799.

VITAL RECORD OF RHODE ISLAND.

- | | | |
|------------|-----------|--|
| 2-43 | GRAY | Loring, of Samuel and Deborah, dec., and Ruth Richmond, of
(baptized) and Anna, dec.; m. by Rev. Jesse Shepherd, March 27,
1805. |
| 4-24 | " | Hannah, and Wright Willott, Dec. 15, 1806. |
| 2-44 | " | Nathaniel, of Samuel and Deborah, dec., and Lydia Cox, of Benla-
mina and Sarah, m. by Rev. Jesse Shepherd, March 20, 1807. |
| 2-45 | " | Stevens, of John and Elizabeth, and Lucy Ellis Richmond, of Wil-
liam and Deborah; m. by Rev. Jesse Richmond, Dec. 29, 1807. |
| 2-46 | " | Sarah, and Peleg Butler, Sept. 4, 1810. |
| 2-47 | " | Satena, and Charles Woodman, June 14, 1812. |
| 2-48 | " | Deborah, and Christopher Brown, Nov. 21, 1814. |
| 2-49 | " | Hannah, and Wright Willott, Dec. 12, 1816. |
| 2-50 | " | William, and Joseph Wood, March 1, 1818. |
| 2-51 | " | Harriet, and Almy Briggs; m. by Rev. Benjamin Peckham, Dec.
27, 1820. |
| 2-52 | " | Willard, and Judith Willott; m. at Triverton, by Rev. Benjamin Wil-
lor, July 13, 1822. |
| 2-53 | " | Annisa, of John, dec., and Mary Hill, of Benjamin, dec.; m. by
Rev. Emerson Talcott (also 4-57), Nov. 5, 1823. |
| 2-54 | " | Maria, and George C. Bailey, Sept. 11, 1826. |
| 4-77, 431 | " | Deborah, and Humphrey Brown, Nov. 10, 1830. |
| 4-78, 432 | " | Diana C., and William S. Wood, Oct. 12, 1835. |
| 4-79, 433 | " | Diana, and Christopher Brown, March 1, 1836. |
| 4-80, 434 | " | Felix, and Frederick Starr, April 1, 1837. |
| 4-81, 435 | " | Joseph B., and Ann Mellen Bennett; m. by Rev. J. S. Medford,
March 6, 1838. |
| 4-82, 436 | " | Harriet, and Henry R. Butler, March 30, 1839. |
| 4-83, 437 | " | Patience S., and Elizabeth Peckham, Nov. 21, 1838. |
| 4-84, 438 | " | George Arnold, and Leander H. Howard; m. at Brooklin, N.
Y., by Rev. Frederic A. Farley, Dec. 20, 1839. |
| 2-60 | GREENHILL | Isaac, and Joseph Tompkins, Oct. —, 1813. |
| 4-85, 439 | GREENHILL | Jonathan, and Abigail Ford; m. by Joseph Church, Justice,
Dec. 8, 1808. |
| 4-86, 440 | " | Elizabeth, and Patience Anony; m. by Joseph Church, Justice, May
25, 1797. |
| 4-87, 441 | " | George, and Mary Sanford; m. by Thomas Church, Justice; Feb.
Jan. 22, 1795; m. Feb. —, 1790. |
| 4-88, 442 | " | William, and Mary Sanford; m. by Thomas Church, Justice; m.
Jan. 22; m. Sept. 18, 1798. |
| 4-89, 443 | " | Tobias, and Anna Richmond; Int. Dec. 27, 1793. |
| 4-90, 444 | " | Jonathan, and William May; Int. April 13; m. May 9, 1794. |
| 4-91, 445 | " | Jonathan, and Alice May; m. by Richard Billings, Justice; Int.
March 22; m. April 50, 1793. |
| 4-92, 446 | " | Patience, and John Willott; Int. Oct. 25; m. Nov. 30, 1796. |
| 4-93, 447 | " | William, and Anne Willott; Int. Oct. 25; m. Nov. 30, 1796. |
| 4-94, 448 | " | Ruth, and Oliver Pondick; Int. Oct. 22, 1797; m. Jan. 19, 1798. |
| 4-95, 449 | " | Richard, of Little Compton, and Alice Church, of Dartmouth; Int.
Nov. 18, 1798; m. Dec. —, 1798. |
| 4-96, 450 | " | Daniel, and Grace Palmer; m. by Richard Billings, Justice; Int.
April 11; m. May 31, 1741. |
| 4-97, 451 | " | Richard, and Comfort Bailey; m. by Richard Billings, Justice; Int.
Oct. 8; m. Dec. 1741. |
| 4-98, 452 | " | Sarah, and Thomas Woodman, Int. Nov. 10, 1743; m. Jan. 11,
1747. |
| 4-99, 453 | " | Lydia, and John Simmons, Int. June 29; m. July 13, 1746. |
| 4-100, 454 | " | Lydia, and John Simmons, July 13, 1746. |
| 4-101, 455 | " | Stephen, and Sarah Trevelin; m. by Richard Billings, Justice, Int.
Aug. 16, m. 31, 1746. |
| 4-102, 456 | " | Sarah, and Thomas Woodman, June 11, 1747. |
| 4-103, 457 | " | Jennina, and John Taylor, Jr., Dec. 5, 1747. |
| 4-104, 458 | " | Acron, and Elizabeth Cox, about 1751. |
| 4-105, 459 | " | Prudis, and Constant Willott, Jan. 50, 1743. |
| 4-106, 460 | " | Acron, and John Cook, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-107, 461 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-108, 462 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-109, 463 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-110, 464 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-111, 465 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-112, 466 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-113, 467 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-114, 468 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-115, 469 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-116, 470 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-117, 471 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-118, 472 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-119, 473 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-120, 474 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-121, 475 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-122, 476 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-123, 477 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-124, 478 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-125, 479 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-126, 480 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-127, 481 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-128, 482 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-129, 483 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-130, 484 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-131, 485 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-132, 486 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-133, 487 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-134, 488 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-135, 489 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-136, 490 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-137, 491 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-138, 492 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-139, 493 | " | Acron, and Margaret Wood, Sept. 50, 1750. |
| 4-140, 494 | " | |

4-312	GIFFORD Charles, d. (also 4-594) July 23, 1848.	
4-535	" Joseph, d. aged 69y. Sm. 25d., Nov. 30, 1849.	
4-313	" Judith, d. aged 80y. 11m. 12d., Sept. 1, 1854.	
4-538	" Phoebe, d. aged 84y. Om. 1d., July 2, 1856.	
4-539	" Hannah, d. aged 75y. 1m. 24d., July 8, 1756.	
4-538	GRAY Thomas, —, 1689, d. Nov. 5, 1721.	
11	" Anna (—), his wife, 1872, d. Oct. 18, 1706. —	
11	" Thomas, of Thomas and Anna, May 7, 1695.	
11	" Thomas, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
11	" Deborah (Church), his wife, 1672.	
11	" Samuel, of Samuel and Deborah, April 16, 1700.	
12	" John, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
12	" John, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
12	" Dorothy, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
12	" Joseph, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
12	" Lydia, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
12	" Simeon, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
12	" Ignatius, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
12	" Ignatius, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
44	" Edward, Nov. 29, 1699, d. Jan. —, 1759.	
44	" Elizabeth (Peabody), his wife, April 10, 1693.	
44	" Mary, of Edward and Elizabeth,	
44	" Mary, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
44	" Annuce, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
44	" Thomas, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
44	" Mary, 2d, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
44	" Annuce, 2d, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
44	" Edward, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
44	" Anna, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
44	" Rebecca, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
44	" Phoebe, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
44	" Robert, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
44	" Robert, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
163	" Elizabeth (—), —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
163	" Rebecca, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
163	" Edward, —, 1692, d. March 23, 1712.	
44	" Samuel, April 16, 1700; died April 22, 1764.	
44	" Hannah (Kent) (b. Barrington), 1703; d. July 1, 1796.	
44	" Desire, of Samuel and Hannah,	
44	" Desire, —, 1731, —, 1731.	
44	" Desire, —, 1731, —, 1731.	
44	" Deborah, —, 1731, —, 1731.	
44	" Deborah, —, 1731, —, 1731.	
44	" Samuel, —, 1731, —, 1731.	
44	" Samuel, —, 1731, —, 1731.	
44	" Hannah, —, 1731, —, 1731.	
44	" Hannah, —, 1731, —, 1731.	
44	" Deborah, 2d, —, 1731, —, 1731.	
44	" Lydia, —, 1731, —, 1731.	
44	" Desire, 2d, —, 1731, —, 1731.	
44	" Desire, 2d, —, 1731, —, 1731.	
44	" Mary, —, 1731, —, 1731.	
44	" Thomas, —, 1731, —, 1731.	
44	" Simeon, —, 1731, —, 1731.	
44	" Lois, —, 1731, —, 1731.	
44	" Samuel, May 12, 1726; d. March 30, 1813.	

104	GRAY Hannah, of Samuel and Deborah,	
104	" Falee, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
104	" Falee, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
104	" John, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
104	" John, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
104	" Simon, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
104	" Lydia, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
104	" Elizabeth, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
104	" Samuel, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
104	" Thomas, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
104	" Jonathan, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
104	" Nathaniel, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
104	" Loring, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
104	" Benjamin, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
104	" Mary (Bailley), his 2d wife, May 26, 1744; d. March 4, 1829.	
2-23	" Samuel, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-23	" Job, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-23	" Arnold, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-23	" Thomas Edward, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-23	" Harriet, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-23	" George, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-23	" William, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-17	" Simeon, of John and Elizabeth, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-17	" Church, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-17	" Hannah, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-17	" Deborah, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-17	" John, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-17	" John, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-17	" John, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-17	" Sarah, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-17	" Sarah, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-17	" Annuce, 2d, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-17	" Annuce, 2d, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-17	" Maria, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-17	" Ira, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-28	" Lucy, of Jane (col.), —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-28	" Deborah, of Thomas and Rhoda, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-28	" Samuel, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-28	" Mary, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-28	" Joseph Drownell, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-28	" Briggs, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-28	" Nancy Cheney, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-28	" Jonathan, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-28	" William Peck, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-28	" Joshua Loring, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-28	" Rosina, —, 1751, —, 1751.	
2-27	" Annuce, June 13, 1801.	
2-27	" Mary (Irish), his wife, Aug. 16, 1804; d. Jan. 21, 1838.	
2-27	" Phoebe Ann (Irish), of Portsmouth, his 2d wife, Sept. 1, 1812.	
2-27	" Benjamin I., of Annuce and Mary, —, 1812, —, 1812.	
2-27	" Philip C., —, 1812, —, 1812.	
2-27	" Philip C., —, 1812, —, 1812.	
2-27	" Philip C., —, 1812, —, 1812.	
2-27	" Mary W., —, 1812, —, 1812.	
2-27	" Mary W., —, 1812, —, 1812.	
2-27	" Patience S., of Annuce and Phoebe Ann, —, 1812, —, 1812.	
2-27	" Lydia, —, 1812, —, 1812.	
2-27	" Annuce, —, 1812, —, 1812.	
2-27	" Caleb C., —, 1812, —, 1812.	
2-27	" Caleb C., —, 1812, —, 1812.	
2-27	" Mary L., —, 1812, —, 1812.	
2-27	" John, —, 1812, —, 1812.	

F-14 P8 0350973

VITAL RECORDS

of

PLYMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS

to the year 1850



Compiled by

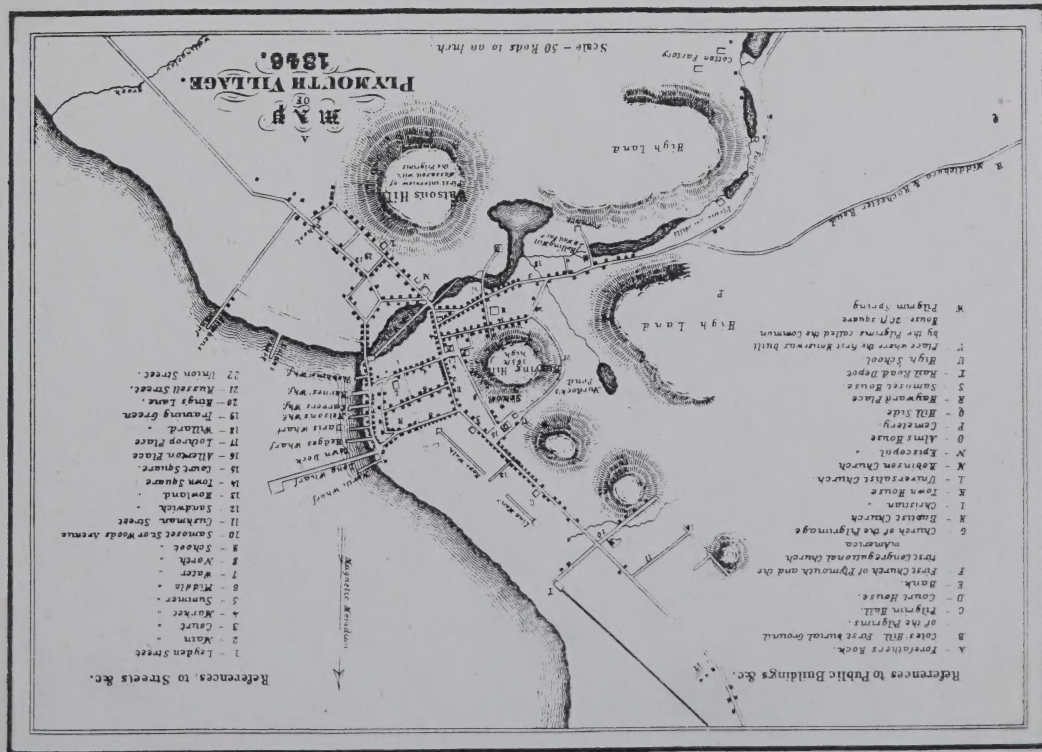
Lee D. van Antwerp

Edited by

Ruth Wilder Sherman



PICTON PRESS
CAMDEN, MAINE



1650 Plymouth Register of Marriages and Burials

RALPH JONES married to MARY FULLER 17 April [1650]
Mother FENEY aged fourscore years and upward died 22 April [1650]
MOSES SAVORY the son of THO: SA[VORY] died 9 June [1650]
[p. 11]
ROBERT PADDOCK died 25 July [1650]
Mrs. SARA HOLMES died 18 Aug. [1650]
JONATHAN DUNHAM the son of JOHN DUNHAM died 26 Aug. [1650]
WILLAM HARLOW son of WILLAM HARLOW died 26 Oct. [1650]
Samuel JOHN STURTVANT son of SAMUEL STURTVANT died 30 Oct. [1650]

THO: LETTECE son of THO: LETTICE died 3 Nov. [1650]
GRIGORY ARMSTRONG died 5 Nov. [1650]
a daughter of NATHANIEL MORTONs stillborn 23 Nov. [1650]
EDWARD GRAY married to MARY WINSLOW 16 Jan. [1650/1]
KATHEREN GOULDER died 16 March [1650/1]
THO: ROBERTS married to MARY PADDOCK 24 March [1650/1]
More children born at Plym. 1650 which were omitted in the last immediate page
JAANE NELLSON daughter of WILLAM NELLSON born 28 Feb. [1650/1]
BARUCH JURDAINE the son of JOHN JURDAINE born 24 Feb. [1650/1]
HOPE WARREN the daughter of NATHANIEL WARREN born 6 March [1650/1]
MERCY BARTLET the daughter of ROBERT BARTLET born 10 March [1650/1]
REBECKAH MORTON the daughter of EPHRAIM MORTON born 15 March [1650/1]

[p. 13; no Plymouth records on page 12]

1651 Plym. Register of the birth of their children

THO: POPE son of THO: POPE born 25 [March] [1651]
CALEB COOK son of JACOB COOK born 29 March [1651]
MERCY FAUNCE daughter of JOHN FAUNCE born 10 April [1651]
JOSEPH DOTEY son of EDWARD DOTEY born the last of April [1651]
ELKANAN CUSHMAN son of the ELDER CUSHMAN born the first of June [1651]
SAMUEL SAVORY son of THO: SAVORY born 4 June [1651]
HEZEKIAH WILLET son of Captain THO: WILLET born 20 July [1651]
SAMUEL KNOWLES son of RICHARD KNOWLES born 17 Sept. [1651]
EBENEZER TINKHAM son of EPHRAIM TINKHAM born 30 Sept. [1651]
JOHN SMITH the son of JOHN SMITH Jr. born the first of Oct. [1651]
DAVID WOOD the son of HENERY WOOD born 17 Oct. [1651]
ISACK KING the son of SAMUEL KING born 24 Oct. [1651]
DESIRE GRAY the daughter of EDWARD GRAY born 6 Nov. [1651]

1653 Plymouth Register of Births of their children

JACOB the son of JACOB COOKE born the 26th of March [1653]
JOSEPH the son of JOHN FAUNCE born the 14th of May [1653]
MANNASSES and EPHRAIM twins the sons of JOHN MORTON born the 7th of June [1653]

FEARE the daughter of the Elder CUSHMAN born the 20th of June [1653]
BENIAMINE the son of Mr. JOHN WINSLOW born the 12th day of Aug. [1653]
JOSIAS the son of EPHRAIM MORTON born the [blank] [1653]
SARAH the daughter of WILLAM SPOONER born the 5th of Oct.
JOHN the son of ARTHUR HATHAWAY born the 17th of Sept. [1653]
MARY the daughter of EDWARD GRAY born the 18th of Sept. [1653]
SARAH the daughter of WILLAM SPOONER born the 5th of Oct. [1653]
HEZEKIAH the son of Capt: WILLETT born the 16th of Nov. or thereabouts [1653]
MARY the daughter of JAMES COLE Jr. born the 3rd of Dec. [1653]
SARAH the daughter of GORG BONUM born the 10th of Dec. [1653]
PETER TINKHAM the son of EPHRAIM TINKHAM born the 25th of Dec. [1653]
ISACK the son of JOHN WOOD born the 27 of Feb. [1653/4]

Plymouth Register of Marriages and Burials

THOMAS GRAY died about the 7th of June [1654] *bro. of Edward*
JOHN FAUNCE died the 29th of Nov. [1654]
SUSANNA JENINGS died the 23rd of March [1654/5]

ELIZABETH the daughter of EDWARD [wom GRAY?] was born the 11th of Feb. 165[wom]

SARAH the daughter of EDWARD GRAY was born the 12th of Aug. 1659
Samuel JOHN the son of EDWARD GRAY was born the 1st of Oct. 1661
JOHN HOLMES married to PATIENCE FAUNCE the 20th day of Nov. 1661
Mr. JOHN HOLMES married to MARY ATWOOD the 11th of Dec. 1661
DANIEL WILCOCKES was married to ELIZABETH COOKE the 28th of Nov.

Plymouth Register

JOHN BRYANT married to ABIGAIL BRYANT the 23rd of Nov. 1665
JOHN WATERMAN married to ANN STURTVANT the 7th of Dec. 1665
EDWARD GRAY married unto DOROTHY LETTICE the 12th of Dec. 1665
JOHN ROBINS married to JEHOSEBATH JOURDAINE the 14th of Dec. 1665
ISACK BARKER married to Mistress JUDITH PRENCE the 28th of Dec. 1665

JOHN COLE married to ELIZABETH RYDER the 21st of Nov. 1667.
 JOHN NELSON married to SARAH WOOD the daughter of HENERY WOOD the 28th of Nov. 1667
 JOHN DOGED of Martins Vinyard married to BATHSHEBATH PRAT widow the 29th of Aug. 1667
 JOSEPH WILLIAMS married to ELIZABETH WATSON the 28th of Nov. 1667
 NATHANIEL HOLMES married to MARCYE FAUNCE the 29th of Dec. 1667
 EDWARD the son of EDWARD GRAY born the 31st of Jan. 1666
 ROWLAND the son of Mr. JOHN COTTON was born the 27th of Dec. 1667
 JOSEPH the son of SAMUEL STURDIVANT was born the 16th of July 1666
 GABRIEL FALLOWELL aged fourscore and three years [83] died the 28th of Dec. 1667 and was buried the 31st of the same month with great respect and honor and much lamented in respect of the loss of him who was a good old man and a faithful servant of the Lord
 JOHN FALLOWELL married to SARAH the daughter of JOHN WOOD the 13th of Feb. 1667
 BATHSHUA the daughter of WILLIAM HARLOW was born the 21st of April 1667

[p. 36]

ABIGAIL the daughter of JONATHAN PRATT was born the 16th of June 1665
 BATHSHEBAH the daughter of JONATHAN PRATT was born the 20th of Feb. 1666
 RUTH the daughter of JACOB COOKE was born the 17th of Jan. 1665
 JOHN JOY of Boston was married to MARCYE BARTLETT the 25th of Dec. 1668
 SUSANNA the daughter of EDWARD GRAY was born the 15th of Oct. 1668
 JONATHAN the son of JONATHAN PRATT was born the 20th of March 1668
 JOHN DOTEN the son of JOHN DOTEN was born the 24th day of Aug. 1668
 EDWARD the son of JOHN DOTEN was born the 28th of June 1671
 JACOB the son of JOHN DOTEY was born the 24th of May 1673
 ELIZABETH the daughter of JOHN WATERMAN was born the 15th of Jan. 1668
 JOHN DUNHAM Sr. of Plymouth aged about fourscore [80] years died the 2nd of March 1668 he was an approved servant of God; and a useful man in his place being a Deacon of the Church of Christ at Plymouth
 GYLES RICKARD Sr. was married to HANNAH CHURCHILL Sr.: the 25th of June Anno Dom 1669
 JOSEPH DUNHAM was married to HESTER WORMALL the 20th of Aug. 1669
 JACOB COOKE Sr. was married to ELIZABETH SHIRTLIFFE widow the 18th of Nov. 1669
 on the 8th day of Dec. Anno: Dom 1669 the honored Capt. THOMAS SOUTHWORTH changed this life for a better, being then about the age of 53 years; who was a magistrate of this jurisdiction and otherwise a good benefactor to both Church and Commonwealth and that which is more than all hath been named he was a very godly man and so lived and died full of faith and comfort being much lamented by all of all sorts, sects, and conditions of people within our jurisdiction of New Plymouth

ELIEZER the son of ROBERT BARROW was born the 15th day of Sept. 1669 and died on the 13th day of Dec. 1669
 ELIEZER JACKSON the son of ABRAHAM JACKSON was born [blank] of Oct. 1669
 HANNAH the daughter of BENJAMINE BOSWORTH was born the 21st day of Dec. 1669
 JOANNA the daughter of WILLAM HARLOW was born the 24th of March 1669 [p. 37]
 on the 26 day of March 1670 Mistress ALLICE BRADFORD Sr. changed this life for a better having attained to fourscore years of age or thereabouts. She was a godly matron; and much loved while she lived and lamented though aged when she died and was honorably interred on the 29 day of the month aforesaid at New Plymouth.
 on the 12th day of Dec. 1671 Mistress ALLICE BRADFORD Jr. changed this life for a better, about the age of 44 years she was a gracious woman lived much desired, died much lamented, and was buried on the 14th day of the month aforesaid at Plymouth above said
 SARAH the daughter of Mr. JOHN COTTON was born on the 5th day of April 1670:
 MARIA the daughter of Mr. JOHN COTTON was born on the 14th of Jan. 1671
 HANNAH the daughter of JONATHAN PRATE was born on the 28th of June 1671
 ELIZABETH the daughter of ZACARIAH EDEY was born the 3rd day of Aug. 1670
 NATHANIEL BOSWORTH Jr. of Nantaskett alias Hull was married to ELIZABETH MORTON of Plymouth on the 7th day of Dec. 1670
 JOSEPH PRINCE of Nantaskett alias Hull was married unto JOANNA MORTON of Plymouth on the 7th of Dec. 1670
 RICHARD WILLIS was married to PATIENCE BONUM on the 28th of Dec. 1670
 LYDIA BUMPAS the daughter of JOSEPH BUMPAS was born the 2nd of Aug. 1669
 FRANCIS CURTICE was married to HANNAH SMITH on the 28th of Dec. 1671
 JOHN LAYTHORPE was married to MARY COLE Jr.: on the 3rd of Jan. 1671
 NATHANIEL SOUTHWORTH married to MARY DESIRE GRAY the 10th of Jan. 1671
 JOSEPH CHURCHILL married to SARAH HICKES the 3rd of June 1672
 THOMAS FAUNCE married to JANE NELSON the 13th of Dec. 1672 [p. 38]
 MERCY the daughter of JOSEPH WARREN was born the 23rd of Sept. 1653
 ABIGAIL the daughter of JOSEPH WARREN was born the 15th of March 1655
 JOSEPH the son of JOSEPH WARREN was born the 8th of Jan. 1657
 PATIENCE the daughter of JOSEPH WARREN was born the 15th of March 1660
 ELIZABETH the daughter of JOSEPH WARREN was born the 15th of Aug. 1662
 BENJAMINE the son of JOSEPH WARREN was born the 8th of Jan. 1670
 LYDIA the daughter of JOSEPH BUMPAS was born the 2nd day of Aug. 1669

- 2-43 GRAY Loring, of Samuel and Deborah, dec., and Ruth Richmond of New
Hampshire and Anna, dec.; m. by Rev. Mase Shephard, March 27,
1807.
- 4-24 " Hamilton and Wright Wilbur, Dec. 12, 1808.
- 2-44 " Nathaniel of Samuel and Deborah, dec., and Lydia Coe, of Benja-
min and Sarah, m. by Rev. Mase Shephard, March 20, 1807.
- 2-45 " Simon, of John and Elizabeth, and Lucy Ellis Richmond, of Wil-
liam and Deborah; m. by Rev. Mase Shephard, Dec. 25, 1807.
- 2-46 " Sarah, and Teleg Bailey, Sept. 4, 1810.
- 2-47 " Selesia, and Clarke Woodman, June 14, 1812.
- 2-48 " Deborah, and Christopher Brown, Nov. 21, 1814.
- 2-49 " Hannah, and Wright Wilbur, Dec. 12, 1816.
- 2-50 " Mary, and Mose Woodman, Dec. 12, 1816.
- 2-51 " Everett, and Almy Briggs; m. by Rev. Benjamin Peckham, Dec.
27, 1820.
- 2-52 " Willard, and Judith Wilbur; m. at Tiverton, by Rev. Benjamin Wil-
bur, July 13, 1823.
- 2-53 " Amasa, of John, dec., and Mary Irish, of Benjamin, dec.; m. by
Rev. Emerson Paine (also 4-27), Nov. 1, 1825.
- 2-54 " Maria, and George C. Bailey, Sept. 11, 1825.
- 4-7-31 " Deborah, and Christopher Brown, Nov. 16, 1820.
- 2-107-110 " John, and Christopher Brown, Nov. 16, 1820.
- 2-107 " John, and Christopher Brown, March 1, 1820.
- 4-27 " Fillee, and Frederick Shaw, April 1, 1827.
- 2-59 " Amasa, and Phoebe Ann Irish, April 11, 1828.
- 4-417 " Joseph E., and Ann Melissa Bennett; m. by Rev. J. S. McMillan,
March 6, 1828.
- 4-417 " Harriet, and Henry R. Butler, March 10, 1829.
- 4-433 " Fillee S., and Andrew Peckham, Nov. 21, 1828.
- 4-431 " George, Amasa, and Elizabeth; m. at Brooklyn, N.
Y., by Rev. Francis A. Farley, Dec. 20, 1829.
- 9-50 GREENHILL Susan, and Joseph Tompkins, Oct. 7, 1813.
- 97, 164 GRINNELL Jonathan, and Abigail Ford; m. by Joseph Church, Justice,
Dec. 8, 1838.
- 67, 164 " Richard, and Patience Amory; m. by Joseph Church, Justice, May
25, 1704.
- 132, 168 " George, and Mercy Sanford; m. by Thomas Church, Justice; m.
Jan. 22, 1725; m. by Rev. J. S. McMillan, Nov. 21, 1828.
- 132, 168 " William, and Mary Sanford; m. by Thomas Church, Justice; m.
Jan. 22; m. Sept. 18, 1729.
- 173 " Tobias, and Anna Richmond; m. Dec. 27, 1731.
- 174 " Comfort, and William Racy; m. April 12; m. May 2, 1734.
- 132, 174 " Jonathan, and Alice; m. by Richard Billings, Justice; m.
March 22; m. April 30, 1733; Oct. 29; m. Nov. 30, 1736.
- 110, 175 " Patience, and John Woodman; m. Oct. 29; m. Nov. 30, 1736.
- 175 " Rebecca, and Peter White; m. April 8; m. May 4, 1736.
- 124, 176 " Richard, and Oliver Padlock; m. Oct. 22, 1737; m. Jan. 18, 1738.
- 135, 177 " Richard, of Little Compton, and Alice Church, of Dartmouth; m.
Nov. 18, 1738; m. Dec. 7, 1738.
- 132, 178 " Daniel, and Grace Palmer; m. by Richard Billings, Justice; m.
April 11; m. May 31, 1741.
- 133, 179 " Richard, and Comfort Bailey; m. by Richard Billings, Justice; m.
Oct. 24; m. Dec. 14, 1741.
- 180 " Samuel, and Thomas Woodman, m. Nov. 19, 1743; m. Jan. 11,
1747.
- 181 " Lydia, and John Simmons, m. June 28; m. July 12, 1746.
- 139 " Lydia, and John Simmons, July 13, 1746.
- 132, 183 " Stephen, and Sarah Preston; m. by Richard Billings, Justice, m.
Aug. 16; m. 31, 1746.
- 110 " Sarah, and Thomas Woodman, Jan. 11, 1747.
- 183 " Joanna, and John Woodman, Dec. 3, 1747.
- 116 " George, and Elizabeth Coe, about 1751.
- 184 " Judith, and Constant Wilbur, Jan. 30, 1751.
- 187 " Kezia, and Job Cook, Sept. 30, 1753.
- 140, 188 " Aaron, and Margaret Taylor; m. by Joseph Wood, Justice, Dec. 31,
1758.

Gray

Clippings

"Plymouth Colony - Its History & Its People 1620-1691"
by Edward A. Sisson - pg 297

GRAY, EDWARD - He arrived in Plymouth ca. 1643 and became a merchant, among the wealthiest in Plymouth Colony. He married (1) Mary Winslow a granddaughter of John and Mary (Chilton) Winslow, and Gray's children by her are given in the Chilton part of MF 2:15-6 as Desire, Mary, Elizabeth, Sarah, John, and Anna. He married (2) Dorothy Lettice and had six more children: Edward, Thomas, Samuel, Susanna, Rebecca, and Lydia. He died at Plymouth the last of June 1681, age ca. fifty-two.

GRAY

EDWARD GRAY, with his brother Thomas, came to Plymouth, Mass., in 1643. His baptism, April 15, 1623, is recorded in Stapleford, Tawney, Eng. He was Freeman May 29, 1670; on the Grand Jury, 1671; Deputy four years, 1676 to 1679, inclusive. The oldest stone on Burial Hill reads as follows:

"Here lyeth ye body of Edward Gray, Gent, aged about 52 years, and departed this life ye last of June, 1681."

This stone is roughly made of a common blue native slate, rudely cut and carved. It does not give his age in harmony with the recorded baptismal date.

He married, second, Dorothy, the daughter of Thomas and Ann Lettice.

Their son, Samuel Gray, died March 23, 1712; will dated March 20, and proved April 7, 1712. He married, July 13, 1699, Deborah, the daughter of Joseph and Mary (Tucker) Church. Their daughter Lydia married Joseph, the son of William and Elizabeth (Tompkins) Ladd.

by General Deming Ancestral (1910)
ANCESTRAL RECORDS AND PORTRAITS

#3c 21

from book - Gray Town in Massachusetts

Billington Sea is about six miles in circumference, about two miles south-west of the village, and it issues the town brook. It was discovered by Francis Billington, about the first of January, 1621, while mounted on a tree standing on a hill. It was in the midst of a thick forest, and when seen at a distance Billington supposed it to be another sea. In this pond there are two small islands; the largest, containing about two acres, has been planted with apple trees. The pond is stocked with pickerel and perch, and the eagle is frequently seen hovering over it, having its nest in the vicinity. The fallow deer occasionally visits this pond for drink, and to browse on its margin. For many years this place was a favorite resort for social parties.

In the south part of the town of Plymouth, bordering on Sandwich and Wareham, there is a tract of country, nearly twenty miles square, chiefly covered with wood. This place has always been well stocked with deer, but they are annually thinned off by hunters. In January, 1831, a heavy snow, laying about three feet deep, so impeded their motions as to prove fatal to a large proportion of the stock. The hunters provided themselves with snow-shoes, pursued the deer, and killed and captured two hundred, of which about forty were taken alive. There are on the road to Sandwich, in the woods, two necks, called Snow-bow Neck, which are covered with sticks and stones, which have been accumulating for centuries. It was the constant practice for the Indians, when passing by, to throw on the rock a stick or stone. The Rev. Mr. Hawley, who spent many years among the natives at Marshpee, endeavored to learn from them this singular rite, but could only conjecture that it was an acknowledgment of an invisible Being, the unknown God whom they worshipped, this pile being their altar.



The annexed is a reduced copy of the Old Colony seal, taken from the book of laws, published in 1685. Underneath are fac similes of the hand-writing of distinguished persons in the colony.

William Bradford
To: Deane Nathaniel Abbotton
Myles Standish
To: Winslow

Immediately in the rear of Plymouth village is Burying Hill, formerly Fort Hill. It embraces about eight acres, and rises to the height of 165 feet above the level of the sea. On the summit of the south-western side, the Pilgrims at first erected some slight defences; but in 1675, on the approach of Philip's war, they erect-

ed a fort 150 feet square, strongly p... 1, 104 feet high, and the whole circuit of this fortification distinctly visible. The view presented from this eminence is rarely excelled by any in the country. Beyond the points of land forming the harbor, the great bay of Massachusetts opens to the view, bounded at the southern extremity by the peninsula of Cape Cod. On the north appears the village of Duxbury, and the handsome conical hill, once the property and residence of Capt. Standish, the military commander of the Plymouth colony. Burying Hill is so named from its being used as the burying-place of the town; and it is a matter of some surprise that sixty years should have elapsed before a grave-stone was erected to the memory of the dead at Plymouth. It is probably owing to their poverty and want of artists. A considerable number of the oldest are of English slate-stone. The oldest monument in the yard is for Edward Gray, a respectable merchant, whose name is often found in the old records. The inscription is, "Here lies the body of Edward Gray, Gent, aged about fifty-two years, and departed this life the last of June, 1681." The following are also copied from monuments standing on Burying Hill.

Here lies y^e body of y^e Honorable William Bradford, who expired February y^e 20, 1703-4, aged 79 years.

He lived long, but was still doing good,
And in his country's service lost much blood.
After a life well spent he's now at rest,
His very name and memory is blest.

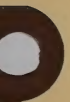
Here lyeth buried y^e body of that precious servant of God, Mr. Thomas Cushman, who, after he had served his generation according to the will of God, and particularly the church of Plymouth, for many years in the office of ruling elder, fell asleep in Jesus, December y^e 10th, 1691, and in the 54th year of his age.

PLYMPTON.

This town is situated in the center of Plymouth county, and was originally the north-western parish of Plymouth. It was incorporated as a town in 1707. The Rev. Isaac Cushman, the first minister, was ordained in 1698. His successor, Rev. Jonathan Parker, was ordained in 1731, and died in 1776. Rev. Ezra Sampson was the next minister; he resigned in 1796. The next in order was Rev. Eben Withington, Rev. John Briggs, and Rev. Elijah Baxter, who was ordained in 1809.

The original growth of forest trees here was rather superior in size and variety to other kinds within the ancient limits of Plymouth township: upland and swamp oak, maple, walnut, white pine, white cedar, pitch pine, were common. The Winnatuckset, a branch of Taunton river, passes through the western width of this town, and the natural meadows on this stream had early attractions, and first led to the settlement of these then "westerly precincts of Plymouth." Persons by the names of Loring, Cushing,

- WILLIAMS of Taun., for legacy to his wife Mehettabel Robinson, dau. of Joseph Williams, dtd. 1 July 1695. Wtns: John Richmond, Shadrach Willbore & Thomas Leonard [3:155].
- Acct. of John Gold, son & adm. of Est. of JOHN GOLD of Taun., dtd. 7 July 1713. Inc. an item for "Hannah Gold for her tending her Parents in the time of their sickness." Mentions funeral expenses for his mother Mary Gold as well as for his father John Gold [3:156].
- Acct. of Bethiah Howland & Jabez Howland of Brist., Execs. of Est. of JABEZ HOWLAND of Brist., dtd. 24 July 1713 [3:157/8]. Satisfaction expressed by Silvia Woodman abt. the agmt. by her brothers & sisters "during her nonage" abt. settl. of Est. of their father, dtd. 20 March 1717/8 [3:158].
- Rept. by Silvia Woodman for legacy from Est. of her father JOHN WOODMAN, paid by her brothers Robert & John Woodman, Adms., dtd. 20 March 1717/8. Wtns: Thomas Church & Samuel Howland [3:158].
- Inv. of Est. of JOHN BRIGGS of Tiv. who died 2 July 1713, pres. 30 July 1713 by Hannah Briggs of Tiv., his widow. Apprs: William Southworth, Job Briggs & Robert Dennis [3:159].
- Inv. of JONATHAN PECK of Brist., dtd. 23 July 1713, pres. by Mrs. Elizabeth Peck of Brist., his widow. Apprs: James Adames & Peter Reynolds [3:160].
- Acct. of Joannah Robinson, Adm. of Est. of her husb. EDWARD ROBINSON of Dart. who dcd. intest., pres. 3 Aug. 1713. Mentions "money paid mother Hall" [3:161/2].
- Will of JOHN PECK of Rehob., "being aged," dtd. 26 May 1708, prob. 5 Oct. 1713. No wife mentioned. Son Nathan Peck. Daus: Hester Willmath, Dorothy Glover wife of Edward Glover, Ann Peck & Abigail Peck. Wtns: John Butterworth, Samuel Carpenter & Daniel Smith [3:163/4].
- Inv. of Est. of JOHN PECK of Rehoboth, dtd. 2 Oct. 1713, pres. by Nathan Peck of Rehob., Exec. Apprs. not named [3:164].
- Order for div. of est. of JOHN GOLD of Taun., dtd. 15 July 1713 [3:165].
- Div. of real est. of Mr. JOHN GOLD of Taun. btwn. his chldn: John (eldest son), Joseph, Nathaniel, Jabez, Benjamin & Hannah Gold, Ebenezer Bishop in the right of his wife Mary, & Elizabeth Gold. Comm: Samuel Williams, John White & John Mason [3:165/6].
- Accts. of Deborah Throope formerly Deborah Grey, & of Capt. Thomas Grey, Execs. of Est. of Mr. SAMUEL GREY of Lit. Comp., dtd. 3 Nov. 1713. Hers mentions paym. to some 35 diff. people, incl. acknowledgement of Deborah's rpt. of money due "by my Husbands Will." Thomas' acct mentions "To my Brother Deceased" & incl. paym. to 16 diff. people, one of whom was "Widow Mary Pearce Admrix to ye Estate of Capt Amos Sheffield" [3:167/8/9].
- Rept. by Dan Throope & Deborah Throope late wife of SAMUEL GREY & now wife of Dan Throope of Brist., Shipwright, for money
- rcvd. from Capt. Thomas Grey of Lit. Comp., Exec., dtd. 3 June 1713. Wtns: William Pabodie & Judith Pabodie [3:170].
- Will of HUGH MOSHER of Newport, dtd. 12 Oct. 1709, prob. 7 Dec. 1713. Wife Sarah rcvd. only "all the moveable Estate I had with her in Marriage." Sons: James, Nicholas, John, Joseph & Daniel Mosher. Grson. Hugh Mosher son of son Nicholas. Mentions his grsons. "of my surname Mosher," but does not name them. Also mentions "my Grand Children not of my Name," without naming them. Son James & friend Daniel Sabere of Newport Execs. Friend Jeremiah Clarke my kinsman & Capt. John Stanton of Newport to be Overseers. Mentions lands in Dart. & in Newport. Wtns: John Sabear, John Bayley, Jr. & Samuel Rhoades [3:171/2].
- Inv. of Est. of HUGH MOSHER of Dart., Yeoman, dtd. 10 Nov. 1713, pres. by James Mosher & Daniel Sabear, Execs. Apprs: Jonathan Davel & Ebenezer Tripp [3:173].
- Acct. of Mary Hall, Adm. of Est. of her husb. CHRISTOPHER HALL of Attli., dtd. 1 Nov. 1713 [3:174].
- Acct. by Ruth Walker, Adm. of Est. of her husb. SAMUEL WALKER, dtd. 7 Dec. 1713. Mentions paym. to 29 diff. people, incl. Ebenezer Walker [3:175/6].
- Div. of Est. of SAMUEL WALKER, Jr. of Rehob., made by widow Ruth Walker, by Lt. Moses Read guard. of Oliver (eldest son) & Moses (son) Walker, & by Daniel Carpenter guard. of Ruth Walker (dau.); div. made btwn. widow & above 3 chldn., dtd. 7 Dec. 1713 [3:176].
- Inv. of Est. of THOMAS BRAYMAN of Taun. North Purch., dtd. 21 July 1709, pres. by Hannah Brayman & Daniel Brayman of Taun. Apprs: John Lane, George Leonard & Samuel Hodges [3:177/8].
- Will of THOMAS LEONARD "the Eldest of ye Name in Taunton," being in his 71st year of age, dtd. 29 Jan. 1711/2, prob. 5 Feb. 1713/4. Wife Mary. Mentions Mary's "father Watson." Sons: Thomas (eldest), John, George, Samuel & Elkanah. Daus. Mary Tisdale wife of John Tisdale & Elizabeth Williams. Grson. Thomas Leonard son of my son John. My brothers Benjamin & James Leonard. Mentions lands in Middlebury, Taun., Rehob. & Taun. North Purchase. Friends Elder Henry Hodges, Deacon Ezra Deane, Deacon Israel Thresher & Seth Williams to be Overseers. Wtns: Samuel Danforth, Hannah Danforth widow of Isaac Deane, Stephen Leonard & Eliazar Carpenter, Jr. [3:179-185].
- Will of WILLIAM HILLIARD of Lit. Comp., Cooper, dtd. 15 Dec. 17-13, prob. 1 Feb. 1713/4. Wife Deborah. Sons David & Jonathan. Daus: Deborah wife of John Paddock, Esther wife of Jeremy Gears, Mary wife of John Palmer, Abigail Hilliard & Sarah Hilliard. Wtns: Benjamin Head, Joseph Willbore & Richard Billings [3:186/7].
- Inv. of Est. of Mr. WILLIAM HILLIARD of Lit. Comp. who died 24 Jan. 1713/4, dts. 26 Jan. 1713/4, pres. by Mrs. Deborah Hilliard, his widow. Apprs: John Palmer, John Church & William



Family Record

(Pearce Ancestors)

Family No.

Father -

Thomas LETTICE

15 Apr 1635 * to Plymouth

Letfice

Surname

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	15	Apr	1631	ca 1612		England	In 1653 took 5 years of Thomas, Senior	
Death	will Oct	1682	deced	Plymouth	Plymouth Colony		Carpenter's apprentice	
Buried								
Married			ca 1635	Plymouth				
Occupation	Carpenter, town official, juror			Military			Church	Pilgrim
Places Lived	Home in 1674 was New St (near High St.) in Plymouth (in 24 Mar 1674 bought 7 acres from Thos. Cushman)							
Other Wives	(2nd) Jane Gordon 2 Dec 1639 near Webb's field Freeman 1654							
His Father's Name				Letfice				
His Mother's Maiden Name								

Mother -

Anne

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1607			England	There were no surviving	
Death		after	1682	Plymouth			male descendants other than	
Buried							Letfice Genealogy.	
Occupation	Military					Church	Pilgrim	
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								
Gray family for children of Edward & Dorothy (Letfice) Gray								
Her Father's Name								
Her Mother's Maiden Name								

Children Birthdates & order unknown

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Anne Letfice as (Daughter)	Birth			1635				
	Spouse - Samuel Jenney (1612-1682) son of John (of Norwich) Jenney (1575-1635)	Death				Dorchester			
		Married		ca	1655	Plymouth			
2.	Thomas Letfice Jr.	Birth			16				
	Spouse - died young	Death	3	Dec	1650	Plymouth			
		Married							
3.	Dorothy Letfice as (Daughter)	Birth			1648	(per Torrey 157)			
	Spouse - Edward Gray (1629-1681) 2 Nathaniel C. Gray (1643-1717)	Death			1728	Plymouth?			
		Married	12	Dec	1667	"			
4.	Elizabeth Letfice (oldest?)	Birth			ca	1637?			
	Spouse - William Shattuck (1624-1666)	Death			1683	"			
		Married	18	Oct	1655	Plymouth			
	2 Jacob Cook (-1700) as 2 wife (son of Thomas C.)	Death	18	Nov	1669	"			
	3 Hugh Cook (-1700) as 2 wife	Death	1	Jan	1687	"			
		Married							
		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.

Thomas Lettice was a quite prosperous carpenter and a Plymouth Colony town officer but had only one son though several daughters. The son died young, so the name died out. He and wife Ann & daughter Deborah Dorothy who married Rev. Edward Gray are our ancestors. These findings suggest that they were likely. (Relation to Walter Lettice not known.)

LETTIS, or LETTICE, THOMAS, Plymouth 1638, may be that passeng. in the Elizabeth, 1635, from London, aged 23, in the custom-ho. rec. call. Lettine. His will, of 1678, pro. 25 Oct. 1681, names w. Ann, wh. d. 3 July 1687, in 80th yr. He had Thomas, wh. d. 3 Nov. 1650, and prob. no other s. Of his ds. Ann m. Samuel Jenney; Eliz. m. 18 Oct. 1655, William Shurtleff; and on 18 Nov. 1669, Jacob Cook, and, third, on 1 Jan. 1689, Hugh Cole; and Dorothy m. 12 Dec. 1665, Edward Gray; and, next, Nathaniel Clarke. [WALTER, at Newport, in Jan. 1649, was stab. by capt. George Wright, as in a letter of Roger Williams is told, 3 Mass. Hist. Coll. IX. 280.]

From Sedgwick
Volume 3 page 81

Pioneers of Massachusetts - by
Charles H. Pope - p 284

LETTICE, LETTIS,

Thomas, carpenter, Plymouth, 1636, propr. 2 Dec., 1639, atba. 1643, frm. June 6, 1653. Juryman, town officer. Took as an apprentice Thomas, son of Thomas Savory, ae. 5 years, 2 Aug. 1653. Wife Anne; ch. Elizabeth, (m. 18 Oct., 1655, Wm. Shurtleff,) Dorothy, (m. Dec. 12, 1665, Edward Gray,) Thomas d. 3 Nov. 1650.

He made will in 1678, declared Oct. 25, 1681, prob. Oct. 1682. Beg. to wife Anne; daus. Anne, wife of Samuel Tenney, Elizabeth Cook, widow, and Dorothy, wife of Edward Gray.

Cole, James, Hugh

James, shoemaker, inn-keeper, Plymouth, taxed in 1633, frm. 1633. Propr., town officer. Kept the famous tavern; lived on the side of the hill which still bears his name. Wife Mary; ch. James b. before 1627, Hugh b. before 1627, (both atba. 1643). He sold to his son Hugh of Swansey, shipwright, land at Saconnet "granted to the old servants, whereof I am one."

Samuel Jenney - p 258

JENNEY, JENNY, [JENNINGS,]

John, brewer's man, of Norwich, Eng., m. at Leyden, Holland, Sept. 5, 1614, Sarah Carey, of Monksoon, Eng. Came to Plymouth in the James in 1623. [Mor.] Drew lots for 5 persons. His wife Sarah and ch. Samuel, Abigail and Sarah had shares in cattle in 1627. He was frm. in 1633. Carried on a corn-mill in 1638, which the widow continued in 1644.

Will dated 28 Dec. 1643, inv. taken 25 May; will prob. June 30, 1644; gives to wife and children mentioned above, also dau. Susan. Dau. Abigail had rec'd something by the will of her grandmother; and he consents to her marriage with Henry Wood after one year. The widow's will, prob. Aug. 18, 1655, mentions daus. Sarah Pope and Abigail Wood, son Samuel and son Benjamin Bartlett, and friends. [Reg. IV, 174, and V, 262.] Sarah m. Thomas Pope; Susan m. Benjamin Bartlett.

Shurtleff

p 411

SHIRTLEY, SHETLE, SHERCLIFFE, SHERTCLIFFE, SHURTLEFF,

William, Plymouth, apprentice to Thomas Clarke for 11 yrs. from 16 May, 1634; atba. 1643; attack made upon him 2 Oct. 1650. He rem. to Marshfield. Propr.; town officer. He m. 18 Oct. 1655, Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Lettice.

He was killed by lightning; was bur. June 1, 1666. His widow admin. 3 July, 1666. She m. Nov. 18, 1669, Jacob Cooke. She was living at the date of her father's will, 1678. Son William had suit at law with Thomas Clarke in 1680.

The lot on the corner of North and Main Streets, on which the Warren house, so called, stands, was at the earliest date of record in the possession of Nathaniel Morton, secretary of the colony, who in 1675 sold it to John Wood, whose son, Nathaniel Wood, sold it to Nathaniel Clark in 1655. In 1658 it was sold by Clark to Thomas Gray, the son of his wife Dorothy, who was the widow of Edward Gray. In 1705 it was sold by Mrs. Gray to Thomas Little, whose heirs sold it, in 1726, to General John Winslow, who built the house now standing, and sold it to James Warren, who occupied it until his death, in 1808, except during a few years during the war, when he lived in Milton. In this house Mrs. Warren, sister of James Otis, wrote her history of the revolution, and carried on the correspondence with John Adams recently published by the Massachusetts Historical Society. After the death of General Warren and his widow, the house was occupied by her son Henry, and finally sold to Nathaniel Russell, whose heirs sold it to Allen Danforth, whose son, William S. Danforth, is now its owner. General Winslow, who built the house, is said to have been the most distinguished military leader of his time in New England, with perhaps the exception of Sir William Pepperell. Aside from his services in the Cuban expedition of 1740, and various other military enterprises, he will be remembered for his agency in the removal of the Acadians from Nova Scotia, in 1755. Nova Scotia, under the name of Acadia, was settled by the French, and ceded, in 1713, to Great Britain. Those of the French inhabitants who did not move into Canada were permitted to retain their possessions upon taking an oath of allegiance to Great Britain, with the stipulation that they were not to be called upon to take up arms against the French or Indians. Thus they acquired the name, by which they

The next lot, about one hundred feet wide on North Street, belonged to John Cook, who came with his father Francis in the Mayflower, and was living in Dartmouth in 1694, the last male passenger in the Mayflower. He married Sarah, a daughter of Richard Warren, the pilgrim. In 1653 he sold to Mr. Thomas Lettis the lots on North Street, on which the two houses stand built by Ebenezer G. Parker and James Thatcher, and now occupied by Mrs. William S. Russell and Dr. Thomas B. Drew.

The next lot of one hundred feet, including on North Street the remainder of the house lot and yard of the Jackson house, and about ten feet of the Jackson garden above the alley, was the homestead of Andrew Hallett, who came to Plymouth from Lynn in 1637, and after-

wards moved to Sandwich. It afterwards passed into the hands of Thomas Chishman, who sold it to Thomas Lettis in 1641.

The next lot of one hundred feet, extending about as far as the west-
 erly face of the house now owned and occupied by the Misses Kendall, and including the Spooner house, was the homestead of Edward Holman, who sold it to Robert Waterman in 1639, of whom it was bought by Edward Winslow, who sold it, in 1646, to Thomas Wallis, of whom Little is known except that he lived in Boston in 1643, and sold this lot to William Bradford in 1641. Governor Bradford sold it to John Doane in 1642, who was a resident of Plymouth as early as 1630, and moved to Eastham in 1644. Mr. Doane sold the lot to William Hambury in 1645, who married Hannah Souther, was of Duxbury in 1639, of Plymouth in 1643, and moved to Boston in 1649, having in 1647 sold the lot to William Browne, who sold it in 1657 to Thomas Lettis. Edward Holman, above-mentioned, came in the Ann in 1623, went back to England, and returned in the Lion in 1632, and was afterwards one of the purchasers of Dartmouth. Mr. Browne, called chirurgeon, was in Plymouth as early as 1645, and finally moved to Eastham.

The next lot of one hundred feet, which includes the remainder of the lot occupied by the Misses Kendall and Arthur Lord, and that of Nathaniel B. Spooner, was the homestead of John Doane, and was sold, with the last, to Hambury, Brown, and Lettis.

Thus it will be seen that in 1657 Thomas Lettis owned the whole square between Main Street and Cole's Hill, except the upper lot on Main Street, and the lower on Cole's Hill, the last measuring about one hundred and sixty-five feet on North Street, two hundred and eighteen feet on Cole's Hill, and running about sixty feet on Middle Street. In 1682, Ann Lettis, the widow of Thomas, conveyed all these lots to her daughter, Dorothy Gray, the widow of Edward Gray, who became the wife of Nathaniel Clark, and Nathaniel Clark and wife became owners of the whole square, including the upper and lower lots, which were already the property of Mr. Clark. Nathaniel Clark, and Dorothy, his wife, in 1697 conveyed the lower Cole lot to John Cole, and Susanna, his wife, and in 1698 the remainder of all the land in the square to Thomas Gray, the son of his wife, and in 1705 it was sold by Mr. Gray to Dr. Thomas Little. Thus in 1705 Thomas Little owned the whole square, except the lower or Cole lot, which then belonged to John and Susanna Cole. Thomas Gray was son of Edward, and in 1722 was living in Little Compton, where he had been settled many years as a physician.

After the death of Thomas Little, in 1712, these lots came into the possession of his children, Isaac, Thomas, Mayhew, and Mary, the wife of Jonathan Bryant. They afterwards released, in 1724, to Jonathan Bryant the lot on which he built his house on what is now the northerly corner of Middle Street, extending down that street as far as the westerly

p. 317-8

LETTICE, THOMAS - He is first mentioned in the records on 7 March 1636/37 when Francis Cooke brought charges against Thomas Lettice, James Walker, John Browne the younger, and Thomas Teley, who being in the service of John Browne the elder and Thomas Willet, who were also charged, abused Cooke's cattle; he was awarded £3 damages and thirteen shillings six pence for costs (PCR 7:5). In several actions of 1641 against James Luford, Thomas Lettice (twice) and other complainants were awarded property belonging to Luford which was in the hands of others. (PCR 7:25, 27). On 2 December 1639 William Fallowell, Robert Finney, John Finney, and Thomas Lettice were assigned garden places near Webb's Field (PCR 1:136). Thomas Lettice became a freeman in 1654 (PCR 3:48). In 1659 he brought charges against Thomas Pope for abusive carriages at the mill at Plymouth, and Pope was fined ten shillings to the use of the colony (PCR 3:173). Lettice served at times on juries and as surveyor of highways (PCR, passim). In 1651 a John Lettice was constable for Plymouth (PCR 2:167), but this may have been a clerical error for Thomas Lettice, since John Lettice is otherwise unknown (except for an error in the index of PCR 3, where in the text Thomas Lettice served on a 1660 coroner's jury (PCR 3:196), but was indexed as John Lettice). Thomas bought a house and seven acres of land in Plymouth from Thomas Cushman on 24 March 1641 (PCR 12:77), and on 27 August 1679 he was living on New Street (now called North Street) in Plymouth (PCR 6:161).

Savage thought he might have been the Thomas Lettityne, age twenty-three, who appears in Hotten, p. 60, as sailing for New England in the *Elizabeth* on 15 April 1635, but there is no way to confirm or refute this. In his will dated 1678, confirmed by him 25 October 1681, and sworn October 1682, Lettice named his wife Anne, and his daughters Anne, wife of Samuel Jenney; Elizabeth Cooke, widow; and Dorothy, wife of Edward Gray (MD 14:64). His son Thomas died 3 November 1650 (PCR 8:11). His daughter Elizabeth married (1) 18 October 1655 William Shurtleff (PCR 8:17) (2) Jacob Cooke, son of *Mayflower* passenger Francis Cooke, as his second wife and (3) Hugh Cole, as his second wife (PCR 8:32; MD 13:204).

p. 347

On 7 March 1675/76 Ann Savory, widow, was given administration of her late husband Thomas Savory's estate. His children, probably by Ann, included Moses, Samuel, Jonathan, and Mara, born between 1649 and 1654 (PCR 8:8, 12, 14, 16). The births of older children were not recorded. Savory's son Thomas, five years old in March 1653, was put out as an apprentice carpenter to Thomas Lettice on 2 August 1653 (MD 3:139-41), and a son Benjamin, eight years old in March 1653, was put out on 3 November 1653 to John and Alice Shaw, Shaw paying Thomas Savory thirty shillings (MD 5:90-91). Another son, Anthony, is mentioned in a deed of 22 March 1677/78 in which Ann Savory, widow, gave land to her sons Anthony Savory and Aron Savory which belonged to her deceased husband Thomas

p. 350-1 (see in-law's son's son Dorothy [Lettice] Gray)

SHURTLIFF, WILLIAM - The name Shurtleff has been spelled many ways, and on 2 September 1634 "William Shetle hath put himself an apprentice to Thomas Clarke for the term of eleven years from the 16 of May last" (PCR 1:31). On 5 June 1644 William Shertcliffe was fined five shillings for breaking the peace on John Smyth (PCR 2:73), and on 2 October 1650 James Cole was presented for making a battery on Shurtleff, but was cleared (PCR 2:162). Shurtleff was a surveyor of the highway for Plymouth and a member of a coroner's jury in 1656 (PCR 3:100, 109). In 1659 he had a dispute with Thomas Pope about the bounds of their respective lands at Strawberry Hill, or the Reed Pond, in Plymouth township (PCR 3:142). On 7 June 1659 he was proposed as a freeman, and on the same day he was chosen as constable of Plymouth (PCR 3:163). On 27 March 1660 he sold an acre of land in Doten's Meadow, Plymouth, to Gabriel Fallowell, and at that time Shurtleff was described as a resident of Marshfield (MD 14:145). On 6 June 1660 he became a freeman (PCR 3:188). In 1662 he was one of the servants and ancient freemen given land at Saconett (PCR 4:18). In 1664/65 he complained against Thomas Little for taking away timber trees from his land (PCR 4:79). In 1666 the court ordered that he "be accommodated with land amongst the servants neare unto the Bay line" (PCR 4:131).

On 18 October 1655 William Shurtleff married Elizabeth Lettice (PCR 8:17), daughter of Thomas Lettice. He died in 1666 and was buried on 24 June 1666, having been killed by lightning (MSR, p. 248; see documentation in Shurtleff book below, 2:1064). His widow married (2) Jacob Cooke 18 November 1669 (PCR 8:32), and she was in her father's will dated 1678 as Elizabeth Cooke, widow (MD 14:64). She married (3) Hugh Cole on 1 January 1688/89 (MD 13:204). A full-size family history is Benjamin Shurtleff, *Descendants of William Shurtleff of Plymouth and Marshfield, Massachusetts*, 2 vols. (Revere, 1912; 2nd ed. San Francisco, 1976), which is not sufficiently documented and contains a number of errors (for correction of one major error, see Eugene A. Stratton, "Mary, Wife of Nathaniel Atwood," MQ 48:127). In the first edition, Benjamin Shurtleff has the immigrant William Shurtleff most likely identical with a William Shurtleff said to have been baptized at Hallamshire, Ecclesfield, West Riding, Yorkshire, on 16 May 1624. However, in the second edition, Roy Lothrop Shurtleff states that after extensive checking he was not able to confirm the identification, and must conclude that it is not yet possible to go further back than the immigrant William. William was known to have had three sons, William, Thomas, and Abiel, and has many descendants today through William and Abiel.

No mention was made of his (Mar Lettice) of Newport RI, other Roger Williams was "stated" by George Wright, a "house" name, descended from Plymouth Colony early many to a Mark & Richard Church, the paternal land for his own appearance. Was brother a relative?

-Cont'd over-

Thomas and Anne Savory put their five-year-old son Thomas Jr. out on 2 August 1653 as an apprentice with Thomas Lettice, carpenter, until he reached twenty-one. Young Thomas was to receive meat, drink, apparel, washing, lodging, and all other necessities, and was to be taught the trade of a house carpenter, and be taught to read the English language. In turn he was to give his master faithful and respectful service, not absent himself by day or night without license, not marry or contract marriage during his term, not embezzle, purloin, or steal any of his master's goods, nor give away any of his secrets, and to be obedient. On completing his term, he would be given two suits of clothes and various specified carpenter's tools. The same Thomas and Anne Savory in November 1653 put out their nine-year-old son Benjamin to John and Alice Shaw until he reached twenty-one, and the father was to receive thirty shillings. Benjamin was to be taught to read and write, and at the end of his term he would get £5 or a cow.¹²

upon the Neck to build on and five acres on the forest side for planting. He is also authorized to keep the ferry to Marblehead. "Old George Wright" probably conducted the ferry until 16 Dec. 1644 when the town of Salem granted it to Thomas Dixey. Wright was alive in 1647 and for several years thereafter [Pearley, *History of Salem*, vol. I, p. 406].

"George Wright, Salem 1637, of whom we know no more. Elizabeth of the church, 1641, may have been his wife. George, Braintree, free-man 18 May 1642, if we add a W. to the Right of the records, was a lieutenant there, and may not, I hope, have been that captain who in January 1649, stabbed Walter Lettice at Newport, as Roger Williams writes to his friend John Winthrop, Jr. See 3 *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, vol. IX, p. 280" [Savage, *Gen. Dict.*, vol. IV, p. 656].

25 Dec. 1637—At a Salem town meeting lands were laid out to the different families. In this list is George Wright with three in his family [Pearley, *History of Salem*, vol. I, p. 464].

27 Jan. 1640—At Mount Wollaston George Wright is granted a lot of land for 3 heads [Pattee, *Hist. of Old Braintree & Quincy* (1878), p. 28].

18 May 1642—George Wright admitted freeman at Braintree, where he was a lieutenant of the Militia [Savage, *Gen. Dict.*, vol. IV, p. 656].

5 Dec. 1643—At a Court of Assistants held at Boston, "George Wright for his attempt to vneleaves with a married woman is bound to his good behavior" in forty pound, & to appear at y^e Quarter Court the first Moneth, and to pay the witnesses" [Mass. *Court of Assistants Records* (1630-1644), vol. II, pp. 134, 136].

10 Mar. 1644—At a Rehoboth town meeting lots are drawn for land in the first Division of the Neck. George Wright draws lot No. 5 for 1/4 acres [Rehoboth *Town Meetings*, Book I, p. 6].

4 Feb. 1645—Those indebted to the town of Rehoboth—" [Allen to be paid to George Wright £1 6s. 8d]" [Rehoboth *Town Meetings*, Book I, p. 18].

— 1645—About this time all the Rehoboth proprietors registered their various land holdings with Edward Smith, town clerk, who recorded these lists in *Rehoboth Town Meetings*, Book I. For some unexplained reason there is no record of the lands owned by George Wright.

— Dec. 1646—At a quarter Session Court held at Portsmouth, R. I. "An action of Sclaunders Co by Jeremy Willie [Willis] of Nupt against Walter Lettice upon xx li damage delayed Mr. Jeremy Clark Bailie" [Chapin, *Documentary Hist. of R. I.*, vol. II, p. 157].

Walter Lettice was probably a soldier in Capt. Jeremy Clark's Newport company. On 16 May 1648 the officers were: Jeremy Clark, captain, William Dyer, lieutenant, and James Barker, ensign.

16 Mar. 1645/6—At a meeting of the Rehoboth townsmen it is agreed that all the general fields should be fenced by the 23rd of the present month. The following men were "made choice of to men the fence and to Judge of the Sufficiency of them: Richard Bowen, Robert Tytys, William Smith, Suficiency of them: Richard Bowen, Robert Tytys, William Smith, Stephen Wright, Alexander Winchester, Thomas Blise, Stephen Paine, and Thomas Coop [Cooper]" [Rehoboth *Town Meetings*, Book I, p. 79].

There were two men in Rehoboth named Wright,—Richard and George,—each with the title of captain. It appears that between 26 Dec. 1645 and 16 Mar. 1645/6, Capt. Richard Wright had left Rehoboth so that the only Captain Wright remaining was George. This is the only record of George Wright holding office in Rehoboth. This committee appointed at the town meeting held on 16 Mar. 1645/6 was an important one, and with only the uncertainty as

in the 1600's Plymouth Colony were called the way to Rhode Island.

to George Wright, was composed of the town's leading men and large property owners. If Capt. Richard Wright had been in Rehoboth at this time, he would naturally have been a member of this committee, just as he had been a member of all previous important committees.

18 Feb. 1646/7—At a Rehoboth town meeting lots are drawn for the new meadow to be divided according to person and estate, only all those that were under £150 estate to be made up to £150. George Wright draws lot No. 36 for 1 1/4 acres [Rehoboth *Town Meetings*, Book I, p. 83].

2 Mar. 1646/7—At the General Court held at Plymouth "George Wright and Joseph Torey are released paying there fees of their bonds for the good behavior, but not of attending the Court.

"Whereas George Wright was psoned by y^e grand inquest for attempting the chastity of div^a women by lascivious words & carriages, he, trausing y^e said pson^{as}, made his plea at this Court, & by verdict of a jury of 12 men was found quilty acc^d to y^e pson^{as}. The Court, having naturally considered y^e matt^rs & circumstances, censured him to be bound to y^e good behavior to o^r s^olaigne lord y^e King and all his lieige people until the next October Court, & then to appeare and attend the further pleasure of y^e Court, & so committed him untill he finde sureties

"The Jury for his Traüs

John Finney	Robte Wiscon	Richard Wright*
Joseph Rogers	Gab Followay	Giles Rickett
Rich Sparrow	John Morton	George Watson
John Crocker	Joshua Prat	Joseph Torey

"George Wright of Rehoboth, plant, acknowledged	li	s	d
to owe o ^r s ^o laigne lord y ^e King	40	00	00
Richard Church, of y ^e Eale River, plant,	20	00	00
Samuel Nash, of Duxburow, plant,	20	00	00

"The condition, y^e y^e above bounden George Wright shall psonally appeare at y^e nexte Geniall Court of o^r s^olaigne lord y^e King, to be holden att plim, in October nexte, &c.; & in the meane time to be of y^e good behavior towards o^r said s^olaigne lord y^e King and all his lieigh people, and abide the further order of y^e Court, & not depte y^e same wth license; y^e then, &c." [Plymouth *Colony Records*, vol. II, pp. 111, 112, 113].

Just what is meant by the release of George Wright and Joseph Torey "paying the fees of their bonds for good behavior", but "not of attending the Court" is not known. It may well be that there were two cases against George Wright and Joseph Torey, one for a Rehoboth disturbance of some kind, and the other for not serving as elected Rehoboth officials. They may have been elected Rehoboth deputies, or highway surveyors, and fined by the court for not serving.

In 1645 Capt. Richard Wright was elected a deputy to the Plymouth court and refused to serve, for which the court fined him 20s. At the same court Walter Palmer was admitted a freeman and sworn.

* This is clearly the Plymouth man and not the Richard Wright of Rehoboth.

† Richard Church is a 1608 tax-payer of the Rehoboth Church, probably came to Massachusetts in the fleet with Governor Winthrop. He was engaged as a carpenter in building the earliest church at Plymouth. He served in the Pequot War. In 1649 he sold his Plymouth estate and was at Charlestown, Mass., in 1653. From there he moved to Hingham where he made his will in 1668, and d. at Dedham a few days later [Savage, *Gen. Dict.*, vol. I, p. 386].

‡ Samuel Nash was in Plymouth in 1632; in 1643 he was in Duxbury, where he was Sheriff of the Colony in 1652; representative in 1653; living in 1682 in his 89th year. [Ibid., vol. III, p. 262].

Thomas Lettice had only daughter ~~the~~ ^{no} sons
coming on the nose.

Thus no Lettice genealogies

Taunton Probate, book 8: "Daniel Shriff of LC, husbandman, being very aged. . . To wife Jane Shriff one third part of all estate both real and personal. Executor son Daniel Shriff. . ." He also left 10 shillings each to his three sons, two daughters and a grandson.

Children, recorded in LC:

- i. Martha, b. 2 Jan. 1690; m. in LC 30 May 1709 Dennis Linnekinor Lincoln of LC.
- ii. Sutton, b. 3 Dec. 1692.
- iii. John, b. 15 Dec. 1694.
- iv. Daniel, b. 15 Oct. 1696.
- v. Elizabeth, b. 20 May 1698; m. 21 Jan. 1717 in LC Charles Dyer.
- vi. Thomas, b. 20 Sept. 1699.
- vii. William, b. 26 March 1701.
- viii. Caleb, b. 3 March 1707.
- ix. Benjamin, b. in 1709.

3. DANIEL³ SHREIF (SHREIVE) (Daniel², Thomas¹), born in LC 15 Oct. 1696, died there 10 July 1741. He married there 21 Aug. 1716 MARY SALISBURY, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Paddock?) Salisbury, born in LC 5 Aug. 1699. Residence: LC.

In his will, recorded book 10 Taunton Probate, page 52, he left to his son John Shreif all lands, housing, messuages. . . and to his son Abial 10 shillings. His will was made 2 May 1741 and proved 21 July 1741.

Children:

- i. John, b. in LC 22 Sept. 1720.
- ii. Abial.

4. WILLIAM³ SHREIVE (Daniel², Thomas¹), born in LC 26 March 1701, died there about 1750. He married FREELOVE DYER, born 21 June 1699. Residence: LC.

Children:

- i. William, b. 6 Oct. 1720.
- ii. Susannah, b. 28 Sept. 1722.

5. CALER³ SHREIVE (Daniel², Thomas¹), born in LC 3 March 1707. He was married there 24 Aug. 1729 by Richard Billings, justice, to MERCY MOSHER of Tiverton, daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth Mosher of Dartmouth. Residence: LC.

Children:

- i. Mary, b. about 1730.
- ii. Hannah, b. about 1732.

6. BENJAMIN³ SHREIVE (Daniel², Thomas¹), born in LC in 1709. He was married 13 Jan. 1732 by Richard Brownell, justice, to BRIDGET BROWNELL, daughter of Thomas and Grace Brownell, born in LC 5 Dec. 1713. Residence: LC.

Children, born and recorded in LC:

- i. Benjamin, b. 26 June 1733.

7. JOHN⁴ SHREIVE (Daniel³, Daniel², Thomas¹), born in LC 22 Sept. 1720. He was married there 30 Sept. 1741 by Richard Billings, justice, to AMEY HEAD, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Palmer) Head, born in LC 15 May 1727. Residence: LC.

Children, recorded in LC:

- i. Daniel, b. 8 June 1742.
- ii. Abigail, b. 11 March 1743/4.
- iii. Nathaniel, b. 7 March 1744.
- iv. Mary, b. 8 Jan. 1748.
- v. Elizabeth, b. 11 Nov. 1749.
- vi. Ruth, b. 15 June 1751.

.....

DANIEL SHREIVE, married ELIPHAL (--). Residence: LC.

Children:

- i. Amey, b. 1 Nov. 1775.

THE SHERMAN FAMILY

FREDERICK LINCOLN SHERMAN, son of Walter A. and Phebe Ann (Lawton) Sherman, born 12 March 1866, died in LC in 1957. He married EMMA JOSEPHINE WILBOR, daughter of Joseph G. and Francella (Burgess) Wilbor, born in LC 6 April 1865, died 21 March 1935. Residence: LC.

Children, born in LC, but not recorded there:

- i. Louise Francella, b. 26 May 1888, d. in Fall River 2 May 1934.
- ii. Lillian Lincoln, b. 16 Jan. 1891.

THE SHURTLIFF FAMILY

From The Descendants of William Shurtleff of Plymouth and Marshfield (1912) by Benjamin Shurtleff, and other records.

1. WILLIAM SHURTLIFF, born in England 16 May 1624, died in Marshfield, Mass., 23 June 1666. He married in Plymouth 18 Oct. 1655 ELIZABETH LETTICE, daughter of Thomas and Ann Lettice, born in England in 1636, died in Swansea 31 Oct. 1693. Residence: probably in the parish of Ecclesfield, Yorkshire, England, and Plymouth and Marshfield, Mass.

2. WILLIAM SHURTLIFF, born in Plymouth in 1657, died there

SHURTLEFF

4 Feb. 1729/30. He married in October 1683 in Barnstable, Mass., SUSANNA LATHROP, daughter of Barnabus and Susanna (Clark) Lathrop, born 28 Feb. 1663/4, died in Plympton, Mass., 9 Aug. 1726. Residence: Plymouth.

3. BARNABUS SHURTLEFF, born in Plymouth 17 March 1695/6, died there 18 May 1759. He married there 16 March 1726/7 JEMIMA ADAMS, daughter of Francis and Mary (Buck) Adams, born in Kinston, Mass., 12 Jan. 1706/7, died in Plymouth 26 Nov. 1773. Residence: Plympton.

4. BARNABUS SHURTLEFF, born in Carver, Mass., 3 June 1750, died there 23 March 1832. He married in Plympton, Mass., 18 May 1775 PHEBE HARLOW, born in Plymouth 23 Oct. 1757, died in Carver 27 Oct. 1836.

5. STEPHEN SHURTLEFF, born in Carver, Mass., 4 July 1783, died there 29 Jan. 1841. He married there 23 Aug. 1807 LYDIA ATWOOD, daughter of Caleb and Sarah (Shaw) Atwood, born in Plympton 20 April 1785, died in Middleboro, Mass., 8 Jan. 1841. Residence: Carver.

6. STEPHEN⁶ SHURTLEFF (Stephen⁵, Barnabus⁴, Barnabus³, William², William¹), born in Carver, Mass., 2 Jan. 1814, died in Gardner, Johnson County, Kansas, 26 Aug. 1858. He married in Jackson, Ind., 20 April 1852 LYDIA FINLEY BROOKS, born in Richfield, Ohio, 4 April 1834. Residence: Weyauwega, Waupaca County, Wis.

Children, born at Weyauwega, Wis.:

- i. Evangeline Diadama, b. 24 July 1854; m. in LC 14 March 1875 Frederic Oberlin Clark, son of Presbury and Phebe Harlow (Schurtleff) Clark of Carver, Mass.
- ii. Eugene Kossuth, b. 3 May 1856.

7. EUGENE KOSSUTH⁷ SHURTLEFF (Stephen⁶, Stephen⁵, Barnabus⁴, Barnabus³, William², William¹), born in Weyauwega, Wis., 3 May 1856, died in Adamsville 30 Dec. 1942. He married in LC 31 Dec. 1885 HATTIE ELMA COOK, daughter of Isaac and Lydia (Cook) Cook of Tiverton, born in Dartmouth, Mass., 19 Oct. 1859, died in LC 2 Feb. 1943. Residence: Adamsville, LC.

Children, born in Adamsville:

- i. Stephen Brooks, b. 22 June 1887; m. Lena Petty.
- ii. Leola Esther, b. 27 May 1889; d. 19 Feb. 1922; m. James O'Connor. They had a son, Vincent.
- iii. Roy Eugene, b. 3 July 1890; d. 3 June 1915.
- iv. Maud Alma, b. 8 Sept. 1891; d. in Adamsville 19 May 1895.
- v. Harry Vernon, b. 20 Oct. 1893.
- vi. Malcolm Chesney, b. 14 March 1895.
- vii. Bertrand Leslie, b. 3 Aug. 1897.
- viii. Julian Dorrance, b. 12 Oct. 1899.
- ix. Venetta Gwendoline, b. in LC 17 Sept. 1902; m. there 19 April 1930 Clarence Royce Ellwell, son of John and

Amey (Royce) Ellwell, b. in LC 23 Oct. 1892.

8. HARRY VERNON⁸ SHURTLEFF (Eugene⁷, Stephen⁶, Stephen⁵, Barnabus⁴, Barnabus³, William², William¹), born 20 Oct. 1893. Married ELEANOR TRIPP.

Children:
i. Hazel, b. in 1913; m. Howard E. Borden.
ii. Grover.

9. MALCOLM CHESNEY⁸ SHURTLEFF (Eugene⁷, Stephen⁶, Stephen⁵, Barnabus⁴, Barnabus³, William², William¹), born in LC 14 March 1895. He married there 6 Sept. 1921 FLORENCE LUELLA JEWELL, daughter of John and Henrietta (Brownell) Jewell, born in Central Falls, R. I., 6 Sept. 1895. Residence: LC.

Children:

- i. Malcolm Chesney Jr., b. in Fall River 24 June 1922.
- ii. John Richard, b. 16 April 1924.
- iii. Helen Elizabeth, b. 28 Feb. 1926.
- iv. Donald Eugene, b. in Fall River 20 Feb. 1932.

10. BERTRAND LESLIE⁸ SHURTLEFF (Eugene⁷, Stephen⁶, Stephen⁵, Barnabus⁴, Barnabus³, William², William¹), born in LC 3 Aug. 1897. He married first there 3 Aug. 1922 HOPE SEAL, daughter of Albert E. and Florence (Briggs) Seal, born in Providence 21 Sept. 1902. He married second (?).

Children by first wife:

- i. David E., b. in Fall River 1 July 1930.
- ii. Jeane, b. in LC 8 July 1923.
- iii. Faith, b. in 1928.

.....

RICHARD E. SHURTLEFF, married ISABEL CORNELL. Residence: LC.

Children:

- i. Richard E., Jr., b. in Fall River 8 July 1940.
- ii. Jeffrey R., b. in Fall River 11 Nov. 1944.



THE SIMMONS FAMILY

1. MOSES SIMMONS, may have been the son of William Simmons who lived in Leyden, Holland, near the church which the Pilgrims attended. The name may have been Symonson. He came to Plymouth in the Fortune from Leyden in 1621, landing on the 9th of November. He married about 1632, probably in Duxbury, SARAH (-), perhaps SARAH CHANDLER, daughter of Roger Chandler.

Family Record Was (Peace Ancestors)

Family No.

Father - (Sgt)

Richard CHURCH

Church ①

Came to America 1630 in "Wethers" Plant

Surname

Source

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1608	Ashton	Northampton	England	to Charleston then Plymouth to Duxbury	
Death	27	Dec	1668	Sedham		MA	Home of son Caleb. Reg adm of freedom	
Buried				Hingham	Suffolk	"	MA Chy 190 to 1630 bit removed.	
Married			1635				Freeman Plymouth 4 Oct 1632	
Occupation	Carpenter, builder, town officer.			Military Sgt in Pequot War			Church	
miller, had share in iron works. Built first church in Plymouth but had to save the Pilgrim fathers for his pay.								
Other Wives								

His Father's Name

Church

His Mother's Maiden Name

Mother -

Elizabeth WARREN

Came 1623 "Ann" to Plymouth

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			16			England		
Death	4	Mar	1670	Hingham				
Buried		Mar	1670					
Occupation	Military					Church		
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

Her Father's Name

Richard Warren (Mayflower)

Her Mother's Maiden Name

Elizabeth

For details see "The American Genealogist" 60: 128-139.

(It proves they did not have any common, by the a Priscilla as claimed by some writers)

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Elizabeth Church	Birth	ca		1626	Plymouth			
	Spouse - Caleb Hobart, son Thomas (1623 - 4 Sep 1711 daughter)	Death	3	Feb	1658/9	Hingham		(child birth? baby died 2 mos)	
		Married	8	Jan	1657/8	"			
2.	Joseph Church	Birth			1638	Plymouth			
	Spouse - Mary Tuckers, dau John & Mary T. (1640 - 1710)	Death	5	Mar	1709/1	Little Compton		RI	
	(Lived in King Phillips War)	Married	13	Dec	1660	Hingham			
3.	Captain Benjamin Church	Birth			1639	Plymouth			
	Spouse - Alice Southworth (1646 - 1706) dau Constant & Elizabeth (Waller) S.	Death	17	Jan	1717/8	Little Compton			
		Married	26	Dec	1667	Duxbury?			
4.	Nathaniel Church	Birth			1642	Plymouth			
	Spouse - Joanna Burdett (1645 - approx 1720) dau Ben & Ann (Hobart) B.	Death	16	Oct	1689	Scituate			
		Married	ca		1665				
5.	Caleb Church	Birth			1646				
	Spouse - Deborah Sprague (1648 - 1678) dau Ben & Elizabeth (Hobart) B.	Death	26	Jan	1720	Westport			
	(26 Jan 1670 Deborah Sprague 1670 widow Rebecca Sprague)	Married	16	Dec	1667	Hingham			
6.	Abigail Church	Birth	22	June	1648	Plymouth			
	Spouse - Samuel Thaxter (1641 - 1725) Chertsey Deborah Lincoln & had 10 more children - (17 kids)	Death	25	Dec	1677	Hingham			
		Married	19	Dec	1666	"			
7.	Sarah Church	Birth	ca		1652	Plymouth			
	Spouse - James Burrows	Death	16	Nov	1693				
		Married	8	Dec	1674	Hingham			
8.	Deborah Church	Birth	27	Jan	1654/7	Plymouth			
	Spouse - Sylvanus White (-1690)	Death							
		Married				Scituate?			

In addition to the above, the following three children, who died young:

Richard Church born ca 1643 - died young (family tradition - no record)
 Charles Church " " 1644 - died 30 Oct 1659 (records say killed when his cart overturned.)
 Mary Church " " 1654 - died 30 April 1662 (records)

CHURCH

stone

1

2

Family Record

(Pearce Ancestors)

Family No.

Church (2)

Father - (Ensign) Joseph CHURCH

(TWO LINES! Thru. dau. Mary + Deborah)

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1638	Plymouth		Plymouth Colony		
Death	5	May	1719/11	Little Compton		Rhode Island		
Buried	15 th	Dec	1660	Hingham		MA		
Married								
Occupation	Military Commission 4 June 1686					Church		
Places Lived	P. Gen of Plymouth Colony 1680, Justice 2 Nov 1685 - 1692							
Other Wives								

His Father's Name Richard Church
His Mother's Maiden Name Elizabeth Warren

Mother - Mary TUCKER

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	8	Oct	1640	Hingham		MA		
Death	25	Nov	1710	Little Compton		RI		
Buried								
Occupation	Military					Church		
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

For Children of Samuel and Deborah (Gray) Church,

Her Father's Name John Tucker
Her Mother's Maiden Name Mary

Children for Children of John and Mary (Church) Wood, See Wood Family

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Joseph Church, Jr. Spouse - Grace Shaw (1666-1717 LC) dau. Anthony + Grace (Stenard) Shaw	Birth	1	Nov	1662	Hingham			
		Death	19	Dec	1715	Little Compton			
		Married			1688				
2.	Elizabeth Church Spouse - Joseph Blackman (1661-1720)	Birth	28	Jan	1663/4	Hingham			
		Death		17		Dorchester?			
		Married	12	Nov	1685	"?			
3.	Mary Church Spouse - (Lt) John Wood (16 - 1746)	Birth	26	Mar	1666	Hingham			
		Death	11	Nov	1748	Little Compton			
		Married			1688				
4.	John Church Spouse - Rebecca (1673-1748)	Birth	5	July	1668	Hingham			
		Death	7	Jan	1756				
		Married			1683				
5.	Alice Church Spouse - ? Ephraim Thomas?	Birth	1	Jan	1670	Hingham			
		Death	15	Jan					
		Married	?	18	Dec	1696	Little Compton		
6.	Benjamin Church Spouse - baby	Birth	11	Jan	1671/2	Hingham			
		Death	31	Oct	1672	"			
		Married			-				
7.	Sarah Church Spouse - d.y.? not in father's will	Birth	3	May	1673	Hingham			
		Death			-				
		Married			-				
8.	William Church Spouse - d.y.? not in father's will	Birth	10	Oct	1675	Hingham			
		Death			-				
		Married			-				
9.	Deborah Church Spouse - ① Samuel Gray ② Daniel Throope	Birth	12	Mar	1676/7	Hingham			
		Death		17		Little Compton?			
		Married	①	1	July 1699	"			
			②		1712				
10.	Abigail Church Spouse - William Simmons (1672-1769)	Birth			1680	Little Compton			
		Death	4	July	1720	"?			
		Married			1696	"			

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

Sources: Births TAG 60:132-3. Marriages "Little Compton Families" (BF Wilbur) & "N.E. Marriages Prior to 1700" (C.A. Terry)

Church

green and yellow narrowboats moored along its banks. It is an intriguing landscape—the bit-in-between scorned by country folk and city dwellers alike: a little too urban, a little too cluttered, to qualify as true countryside. It starts to appeal immensely.

"That's not what it's got here," he says. "According to this, quite a few Leicestershire fox hunts are now having to be canceled because of subscribers who sound hunting horns and put amissed down to confuse the hounds." He grins. "It rather looks as if you're a bit out of touch."

I decide he is right. Even as we have been talking, as I've watched Nottinghamshire glide by, I have decided to take a more leisurely trip northward, to renew my acquaintance with the Midlands. Here at England's core, in the areas around Birmingham, Coventry, and Stoke-on-Trent, the Industrial Revolution of the late 18th and early 19th centuries took a firm grip and a great toll. Here the pursuit of coal scarred limestone hills, turned sparkling rivers into cesspits, consigned children to subterranean depths to "devil"—etch and carry—for coal miners. And here the potters and the iron foundries spouted over the coal masses that provided them with fuel for growth.

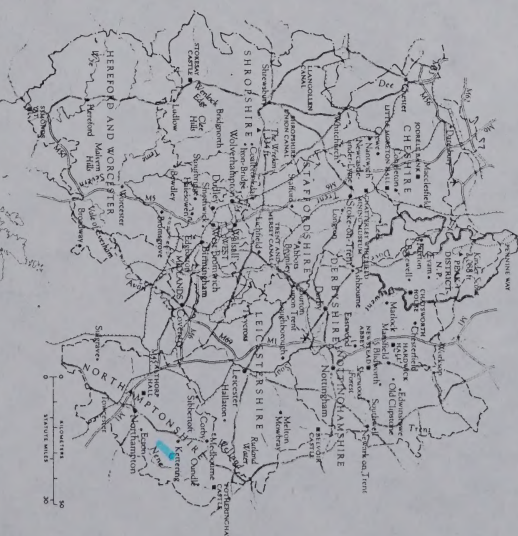
But in a sense, the Midlands' industrial core is a different Midlands—the England of D. H. Lawrence, of the young Samuel Johnson, who called his native Litchfield a "city of philosophers" of A. E. Housman, whose verses tell of melancholy village lads in love. The England of gold-colored stone churches and mansions, of red brick that glows with an inner fire in the evening sun.

I inform my companion of my travel plans. He is not impressed. "The Midlands? Rather you than me," he replies. His words ring in my ears as I drive into Towcester, just inside the Northamptonshire border, a couple of days later. Assailed by the clamor of six-wheeler trucks roaring past, I turn with relief off the main road and strike out across the Northamptonshire countryside.

Say "Northamptonshire" to most outsiders and they conjure up pictures of shoes and shoe factories. King John

There are two Ashton Warrants for my

Cradle of the Industrial Revolution, the Midlands earned a gritty reputation when smoke belched from 18th-century coal-fueled factories in Birmingham, and the soot-black Country of the Midlands plains that produce everything from chocolate to automobiles. At the heart of



the British motorway system, Birmingham's Coventry Hill interchange—a maze of tangled concrete nicknamed Spaghetti Junction—provides a speedy escape to the countryside. The area is also known for its ant and bird drives and myriad small-town delights.

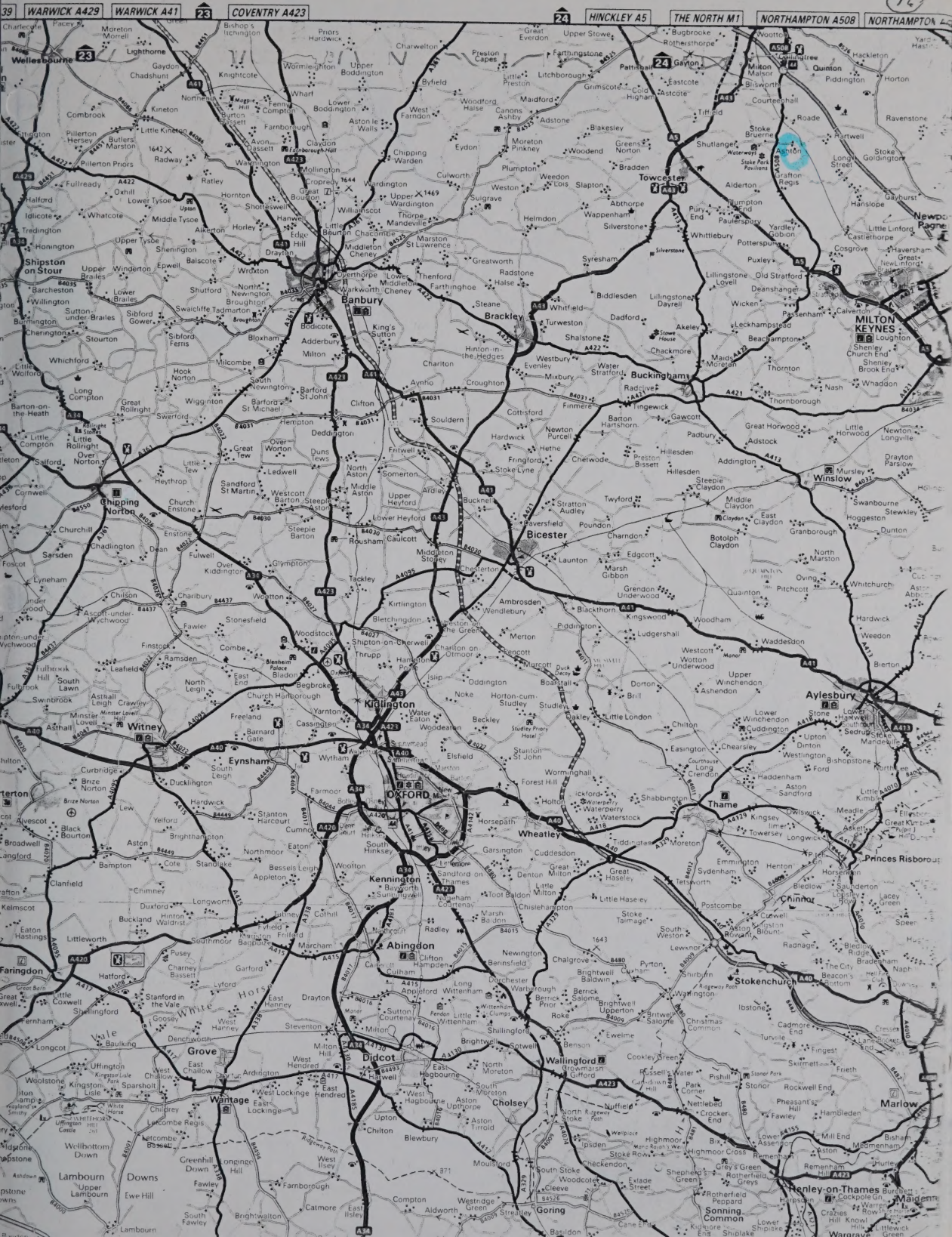
Sources: Above list from TAG 60:129-139 which shows this couple did not

have children named Elizabeth, Hannah, Lydia or Priscilla.

Other Ref: Little Compton Families, Colket, Hinman's Early American Settlers JCL,
Desc. Richard Chace of Plymouth, Savage, Gen N.E. Fam by Cutter, Pope's Parents,
& References to Arnold RI Gen., Torrey's N.E. Marriages Prior to 1700.

History of the Church Family by Oliver Chace & Edward French - 1887

Ashton N. Hunt 16 7649
25 0588





The American Genealogist

Whole Number 239 Vol. 60, No. 3

July 1984
(Published in 1985)

The American Genealogist

founded 1922 by Donald Lines Jacobus

July 1984

EDITOR

Robert M. Sherman, F.A.S.G., Warwick RI

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Ruth Wilder Sherman, F.A.S.G., Warwick RI

David L. Greene, Ph.D., F.A.S.G., Demorest GA

CONSULTING EDITOR

George E. McCracken, Ph.D., F.A.S.G., Des Moines IA

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS

Jerome E. Anderson, A.M., Boston MA

Robert Charles Anderson, F.A.S.G., Salt Lake City UT

John Insley Coddington, F.A.S.G., F.G.S.P., Bordentown NJ

David C. Dearborn, F.A.S.G., Boston MA

Jane Fletcher Fiske, F.A.S.G., Boxford MA

Henry B. Hoff, F.A.S.G., New York NY

Roger D. Joslyn, F.A.S.G., Tenafly NJ

George Ely Russell, F.A.S.G., Middletown MD

Robert S. Wakefield, F.A.S.G., Redwood City CA

Address Changes -- see below

Books for Review, except for those in the special areas of the Associate Editors, should be sent to Dr. George E. McCracken, 1232 39th Street, Des Moines IA 50311
Back Issues -- \$4 each, \$15/year; for list see 60:64
Indexed in Genealogical Periodical Annual Index and filmed by University Microfilms International, Ann Arbor MI

THE AMERICAN GENEALOGIST [TAG] (ISSN 0002-8592) is now published quarterly by Ruth Wilder Sherman, 128 Massasoit Dr., Warwick RI 02888-3325. Subscription \$15 (US) per volume, or \$29 (US) for two volumes; single issues \$4.00. All correspondence, manuscripts, address changes, undeliverable copies and subscriptions should be sent to this address. Second Class postage paid at Warwick RI and at additional mailing offices. Copyright © 1985 by Ruth Wilder Sherman.

POSTMASTER: please send all address changes to The American Genealogist, 128 Massasoit Dr., Warwick RI 02888-3325.

THE CHILDREN AND PURPORTED CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND ELIZABETH (WARREN) CHURCH

By Robert S. Wakefield, F.A.S.G.

The earliest published list of the children of Richard and Elizabeth (Warren) Church appears to be by Nahum Mitchell, who names eight children (History of the Early Settlement of Bridgewater in Plymouth County, Mass. [Boston 1840; rpt. Baltimore 1970], p. 383). By 1967 this list had grown to fifteen children in Benjamin Franklin Wilbour's Little Compton Families ((Little Compton RI 1967), hereafter Wilbour, pp. 166-167). This article will document what is known about their children and establish which are proven and which are questionable. Unless otherwise stated, all towns are in Massachusetts.

Richard Church first appeared in New England records on 19 Oct. 1630 when he desired to be made a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. His name is listed with John Taylor, Richard Silvester and Robert Abell, all of whom were early settlers at Wessagusset (later Weymouth). "It cannot be doubted that he was then living there.... It is probable that he came before 1630 to Wessagusset, where he first appears" (George Walter Chamberlain, History of Weymouth, Mass. [Boston 1923], p. 159).

Church had arrived in Plymouth by 6 Feb. 1631, where he was "one of Mr. Webb's men," as stated in William Bradford's letter of that date (MD 9:1-3). On 2 Jan. 1632/3 Church was admitted as a freeman in Plymouth Colony (Nathaniel B. Shurtleff and David Pulsifer, eds., Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England [Boston 1853-1861; rpt. New York 1968], hereafter PCR, 1:6).

The 14 March 1635/6 court record "that Mrs. Warren, Rich. Church, Tho. Little & Robt. Bartlett now where they did last year" (PCR 1:41) probably indicates that Richard Church was already married to Elizabeth Warren, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (-----) Warren. (Richard Warren was one of the Mayflower passengers, and his wife and five daughters, including Elizabeth, came on the Anne in 1623.) Thomas Little and Robert Bartlett were married to other daughters of the widow Warren by that time, and it is likely that Elizabeth Warren and her three sons-in-law were sharing the same meadow. Church had certainly married Elizabeth² Warren by 7 March 1636/7 when widow Elizabeth Warren mentions the

land formerly given by her unto her sons-in-law Richard Church, Robert Bartlett and Thomas Little, "in marriage with their wives, her daughters" (PCR 1:54).

Richard Church was first called Sergeant Church on 7 March 1647/8 (PCR 2:121), the beginning of a family tradition of military service. On 9 April 1649 he sold his land in Plymouth to [his wife's brother-in-law] Robert Bartlett, with wife Elizabeth giving her consent (PCR 12:155-66). Richard Church was "of Nawset" (later Eastham) three months later (13 July 1649) when he and Anthony Snow purchased land in Marshfield from Thomas Prentice (PCR 12:176). He was still there on 22 Oct. 1650 when he sold the same land to John Dingley (PCR 12:197). Apparently Church was still living in Plymouth Colony 4 June 1652 when he joined Robert Bartlett, Thomas Clarke, Nathaniel Warren and Joseph Warren in a suit about building a bridge over the Eel River (PCR 7:59).

On 24 Jan. 1653 Richard Church of Charlestown, carpenter, purchased half a corn mill in Hingham (Suffolk Deeds 2:77, 83-84). This is about the time he moved to Hingham, where he lived out his life. He was a selectman there in 1665 (George Lincoln, History of the Town of Hingham, Mass. [Cambridge, 1893; rpt. Somersworth NH 1982], hereafter Lincoln, 2:125). On 25 Aug. 1664 Richard Church deposed that he was born about 56 years (PCR 4:85; MD 4:152); so he was probably aged about 1608, in England. Church died in Dedham 26 Dec. 1668, apparently while he was visiting his son Caleb (Don Gleason Hill, ed., The Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths, and Intentions of Marriage, in the Town of Dedham [Dedham 1886], hereafter Dedham VR, p. 11).

The will of Richard Church of Hingham, dated 25 Dec. 1668 and sworn 26 Jan. 1668[9], names wife Elizabeth Church, and provides that his estate "bee equally divided amongst my children, only my sonn Joseph to have a dubble Portion, that is twice see much as any of the rest of my children, by reason of the lamesse [lameness] of his hand...." (MD 5:118-19; Suffolk Co. PR 4:21). His inventory, dated 1 Jan. 1668[9], mentions dwelling house with the barn, orchard and house; lot containing six acres; half a tide mill; his share of the iron works at Taunton; two acres of land by the mill (MD 5:119-20; Suffolk Co. PR 4:21).

Elizabeth (Warren) Church did not long outlive her husband, and died at Hingham 9 March 1669/70 (NEHGR 121:124).

Because the will of Richard Church mentioned only one child, Joseph, and his widow left no probate, the proof of their children becomes difficult. There are very few vital records or church records to identify them. An exception is the Little Compton VR; however, these records were entered long after the fact, and name only five children (James N. Arnold, Vital Record of Rhode Island 1636-1850 [Providence 1893], 4:Little Compton:101, hereafter LCVR):

Joseph b. 1638
Benjamin b. 1639
Caleb b. 1642
Prescilla b. 1645
Sarah m. James Burroughs of Boston

Experienced genealogists have long been aware of the problems of LCVR, mostly caused through additions made by a 19th century town clerk. See my study of these published records in a forthcoming issue of TAG. ICVR will be cited when no other source is available, but these records should be treated with extreme caution.

Most writers have assigned every Church mentioned in the early records of Plymouth Colony, as well as those in the records of Rev. Peter Hobart of Hingham, to Richard and Elizabeth (Warren) Church. This is probably correct, but certainly not proven. Garret Church of Watertown was in New England as early as 1 April 1634, and other men with the Church surname were in New England in the appropriate time frame for their relatives, or other unconnected people, to account for some of these people.

The following is an analysis of the children and purported children assigned to Richard and Elizabeth (Warren) Church by various writers. Some are placed in the family only because of chronology and their residence in Hingham.

Children (CHURCH) prob. b. to Richard and Elizabeth (Warren):

- 1 i ELIZABETH² b. ca. 1636
- 2 ii JOSEPH b. 1638
- 3 iii BENJAMIN b. 1639
- 4 iv NATHANIEL b. ca. 1642
- v ?RICHARD; all accounts give them a son Richard, who died young. It would be natural for Richard Church to name a son after himself, yet there is no proof in any Plymouth Colony record. This is probably based on tradition.
- vi CHARLES, perhaps born Plymouth 1644 or earlier, died Hingham 30 Oct. 1659, "killed by the overturning of his cart" (NEHGR 121:110). The "his" in Rev. Hobart's account makes it sound as if he was probably a teenager to be operating a cart. While it is possible he was a grown man and not part of this family, there was no other known Church family in Hingham at this time.
- 5 vii CALEB, b. ca. 1646
- 6 viii ABIGAIL, b. 22 June 1648
- 7 ix SARAH, prob. b. early 1650s
- x MARV, d. Duxbury 30 April 1662 (NEHGR 121:113)
- xi DEBORAH, b. Hingham 27 Jan. 1656/7. Florence Barclay speculates that she may have married Sylvanus³ White (TAG 40:101). She did not marry John Irish Jr. as stated by Lincoln (2:125), and did not die Boston, 17 Jan. 1690, as stated in Wilbour and in John A. Church's Descendants of Richard Church of Plymouth Mass. (Rutland VT 1913). This error seems to have originated from the statement by Ezra

styles in the second edition of Benjamin Church's memoirs (1772) that Benjamin went on horseback to visit his only sister Mrs. Irish. On his return he was thrown from his horse and died (Col. Benjamin Church, Diary of King Philip's War [1975 edition], p. 39). It was Benjamin's wife's sister Priscilla (Southworth) Talbot who married second John Irish, a case where sister means sister-in-law. (The error is incorporated in LCVR, which incorrectly has the marriage of John Irish and Priscilla Church in May 1708.)

- 1 ELIZABETH² CHURCH, b. Plymouth ca. 1636 (she is apparently the first child, and would be 21 when she married if she was born in 1636); d. Hingham 3 Feb. 1658/9 (NEHGR 121:109, "Caleb Hobarts wife dyed"). She married Hingham 8 Jan. 1657/8 CALEB HOBART (NEHGR 121:107). He was born ca. 1633, the son of Thomas Hobart (Lincoln 2:236); d. Braintree 4 Sept. 1711, aged 89 years (Samuel A. Bates, ed., Records of the Town of Braintree, 1640 to 1793 [Randolph MA 1886], hereafter Braintree Recs., p. 722). He m. (2) Braintree 13 April 1662 Mary Eliot (NEHGR 121:113); (3) Braintree "11th mo 15th, '75" (15 Jan. 1675/6) Elizabeth Faxon, widow of Richard (Braintree Recs. p. 718).

Child (HOBART) b. Hingham to Caleb and Elizabeth (Church):

- i JONATHAN³ b. 1 Feb. 1658/9; d. 20 April 1659 (NEHGR 121:109).

- 2 JOSEPH² CHURCH, b. Plymouth 1638 (LCVR); d. Little Compton 5 March 1710/1, aged 73 yrs. (NEHGR 115:265). He m. Hingham 13 Dec. 1660 MARY TUCKER (NEHGR 121:111), bp. Hingham 8 Oct. 1640 (NEHGR 121:13), dau. of John Tucker (Lincoln 3:269); d. Little Compton 21 March 1710, aged 69 yrs. (NEHGR 115:265).

On 26 May 1679 (acknowledged next day) Joseph Church, late of Hingham, carpenter, and Mary his wife sold to John Norton all their three lots of land which Richard Church, father of Joseph, formerly purchased, with dwelling house, etc. (Suffolk Deeds 11:232). On 12 April 1691 Joseph Church Sr. of Little Compton gave land in Little Compton to his daughter Mary, the wife of John Wood of Little Compton (Bristol Co. LR 3:419).

The will of Joseph Church of Little Compton Esq., dated 15 Feb. 1710/1 and sworn 12 March 1710/1, names eldest son Joseph Church; son John Church; dau. Elizabeth Blackman, wife of Joseph Blackman, Mary Wood, wife of Lt. John Wood, Deborah Gray, wife of Samuel Gray, and Abigail Simons, wife of William Simons (MD 22:22-25).

Children (CHURCH) of Joseph and Mary (Tucker), b. Hingham, except Abigail b. Little Compton:

- i JOSEPH³ b. 1 Nov. 1662 (NEHGR 121:114). As with nearly all the children of Joseph Church, Rev. Hobart recorded "Joseph

Churchs sonn borne" and we learn his name only by the entry under 14 Dec. 1662 "Joseph Church bapt."

- iii ELIZABETH³ b. 28 Jan. 1663/4 (NEHGR 121:115)
- iv MARY b. 26 March 1666 (NEHGR 121:118)
- v JOHN b. 5 July 1668 (NEHGR 121:121)
- vi ALICE b. 1 June 1670 (Lincoln 2:126); d. Hingham 15 Jan. 1670/1 (NEHGR 121:125)
- vii BENJAMIN b. 11 Jan. 1671/2 (NEHGR 121:191)
- viii SARAH b. 3 Sept. 1673 (NEHGR 121:194)
- viii WILLIAM b. 10 Oct. 1675 (NEHGR 121:197)
- ix x DEBORAH b. 13 March 1676/7 (NEHGR 121:199)
- x ABIGAIL b. 1680 (LCVR)

- 3 BENJAMIN² CHURCH, b. Plymouth 1639 (LCVR); d. Little Compton 17 Jan. 1717/8, in 78th year (NEHGR 115:267). In June 1669 he was granted land in right of his deceased father Richard (PCR 5:20).

He married 26 Dec. 1667 ALICE SOUTHWORTH, Rev. Hobart's entry under that date merely says "Benjamin Church married" (NEHGR 121:121). This may indicate that the marriage occurred elsewhere as no bride is mentioned, probably in Duxbury where Alice lived. She was born Duxbury ca. 1646; d. Little Compton 5 March 1718/9 in 73rd yr. (NEHGR 115:267), daughter of Constant and Elizabeth (Collier) Southworth.

He was the first "Englishman" to settle at Little Compton in 1675, but with the outbreak of King Philip's War later that year he accepted a commission as captain in the Plymouth Colony forces. He was commissioned major and commander-in-chief of the first expedition against the Indians in the "East" (Maine) in 1689 and commanded the second (1690), third (1692), fourth (1696) and fifth (1704) expeditions (John O. Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island* [Albany 1887; rpt. Baltimore 1969], pp. 41-42).

In a series of deeds Benjamin² Church provided for his surviving children: on 27 March 1702, land in Bristol [now RI] to son Edward (Bristol Co. MA LR 4:17); on 11 April 1705, land in Little Compton to son Thomas (Bristol Co. LR 4:415); on 20 July 1705, land in Bristol to only daughter Elizabeth Rosbotham and her husband Capt. Joseph Rosbotham (Bristol Co. LR 5:100); on 3 Feb. 1707, land in Little Compton to son Charles (Bristol Co. LR 5:142); on 12 April 1707, a mill in Tiverton [now RI] and land in Freetown to son Constant (Bristol Co. LR 5:214).

His inventory was sworn 15 Feb. 1718 (Bristol Co. PR 3:381). On 6 March 1718 an agreement between widow Alice and her children was signed by Thomas, Constant, Charles and Martha Church, and John and Elizabeth Sampson (Martha Church was widow of Edward Church) (Bristol Co. PR 3:384). On 18 May 1736 a division was made of 500 acres among the heirs of Benjamin Church. The first share to Charles Church, being the share he had of his brother Thomas; the second share to Charles Church, being his own share; the third share to

Charles Church, being the share he purchased of Benjamin Church and George Wanton and his wife Abigail, heirs of Edward Church deceased; the fourth share to Elizabeth Sampson, dau. of Benjamin Church; the fifth share to representatives of Constant Church (Bristol Co. PR 8:360-61).

Children (CHURCH) of Benjamin and Alice (Southworth):

- i THOMAS³ b. Duxbury 1673 (LCVR)
- ii CONSTANT b. Portsmouth RI 12 May 1676 (LCVR gives year as 1776)
- iii BENJAMIN b. Little Compton 1678 (LCVR); d.y.
- iv EDWARD b. Little Compton 1680 (LCVR)
- v CHARLES b. Little Compton 1682 (LCVR)
- vi ELIZABETH b. Little Compton 26 March 1684 (LCVR)
- vii NATHANIEL b. Little Compton 1 July 1686; d. 29 Feb. 1687 (LCVR)

(LCVR list a daughter Martha without a year of birth, and this is repeated in Wilbur, p. 168; but this is probably a mistake for his daughter-in-law Martha (Burton) Church, wife of Edward. The Tiverton VR also list Martha with a birth year of 1688.)

- 4 NATHANIEL² CHURCH, b. Plymouth ca. 1642; d. Scituate before 29 Oct. 1689, when his inventory was sworn.

On 3 March 1662/3 Nathaniel Church and Elizabeth Soule were fined for committing fornication with each other (PCR 4:34). On 5 Oct. 1663 Elizabeth Soule sued Nathaniel Church for committing fornication and for denying to marry her. Elizabeth was awarded ten pounds (PCR 7:111). Nathaniel must have been of age to be sued, therefore born 1642 or earlier.

He married ca. 1665 SARAH BARSTOW, living 4 Nov. 1717, almost surely daughter of William and Ann (Hubbard) Barstow of Scituate. Her identity is established in a record in the Plymouth Colony treasury accounts for 8 June 1666 which shows Nathaniel Church owing five pounds in fines and Sarah Barstow "allies" [alias] Church owing five pounds (PCR 8:116-17).

On 29 Oct. 1689 the inventory of Nathaniel Church of Scituate was sworn by widow Sarah Church and on 5 March 1689/90 she swore to the administration (Plymouth Co. PR 1:50-51). According to the settlement of his estate, Nathaniel Church, late of Scituate, dying intestate, left widow Sarah Church and seven children: four sons, Richard, Nathaniel, Joseph and Charles; and three daughters, Abigail, Alice and Sarah; Richard the eldest being since dead, leaving three children, also Joseph the third son being since dead leaving one daughter.

The settlement, dated 1 March 1707/8, gave two-thirds of Scituate land to the three children of said Richard Church, and the other one-third to said Nathaniel Church, saving to their mother Sarah Church her thirds during her life; Plymouth land including corn mill: one-third to Joseph's

daughter, one-third to Charles, one-third to widow Sarah, she paying the portions of her three daughters "out of same. Signed Sarah Church (mark); Charles Church; Nath¹ and Abigail Harlow; Sarah Church (mark); William Barstow, guardian to Richard Church's children; Nath¹ Church; Judith Church (mark) widow of Joseph Church; acknowledged same day by all signers (Plymouth Co. PR 3:20). On 4 Nov. 1717 (acknowledged same day) John Holmes of Plymouth and wife, Sarah, daughter to Nath¹ Church, late of Scituate, dec., gave a receipt to mother Sarah Church, administratrix of estate, for whole of their portion (Plymouth Co. PR 4:31).

Children (CHURCH) of Nathaniel and Sarah (Barstow), all b. Scituate (Scituate VR):

- i ABIGAIL³ b. 16 Dec. 1666
- ii RICHARD b. 24 March 1668/9
- iii NATHANIEL b. 10 Feb. 1670/1
- iv ALICE b. 23 Aug. 1679
- v JOSEPH b. in March 1681/2
- vi CHARLES b. in March 1683/4
- vii SARAH b. 31 Oct. 1686

- 5 CALEB² CHURCH, born Plymouth ca. 1646 (deposition); died Watertown before 26 June 1722 (date of inventory). While LCVR says he was born 1642, we must rely on his own deposition of 1 April 1686 that he was about 39 years old (Pilgrim Notes & Queries 2:47; Middlesex Co. LR 10:602), rather than a statement made years later by someone else.

He married (1) Hingham 16 Dec. 1667 JOANNA SPRAGUE (NEHGR 121:121), bp. Hingham in Dec. 1645 (NEHGR 121:18), dau. of William and Millicent (Eames) Sprague (Lincoln 2:126); d. Watertown 11 July 1678 (Watertown Records...Town Proceedings With...Births, Deaths and Marriages [Watertown 1899], hereafter Watertown Recs., p. 44).

He married (2) before 8 June 1680 DEBORAH -----, who died Watertown 17 Jan. 1690 (Watertown Recs. p. 62). (On 8 June 1680 Caleb Church of Watertown, millwright, sold to Andrew Belcher of Charlestown one-sixth part of the corn mill at Watertown; acknowledged by Caleb and his wife Deborah 12 June 1680 (Middlesex Co. LR 7:283-84).)

He married (3) Watertown 6 Nov. 1691 REBECCA (-----) SCOTTOW (Watertown Recs., p. 64), apparently the widow of John Scottow of Boston. Rebecca Scottow swore to the inventory of the estate of John Scottow, late of Boston, Joyner, 30 Nov. 1678 (Suffolk Co. PR 12:286).

On 26:2:69 "Lieft Fisher give notice to the select men that Caleb Church is placed as tenant at the Sawe Mill" and Caleb was taxed there 25:9:69 (Don Gleason Hill, ed., Early Records of...Dedham, Mass., 1659-1673 [Dedham 1894], pp. 171, 179). Therefore, it seems likely the second daughter Ruth was born there. He was still there 8 Aug. 1691 as

Caleb Church of Watertown, millwright, when he sold land in Pockasset Purchase to Benjamin Church of Bristol Esq. (Bristol Co. LR 1:111).

In an indenture dated 30 March 1715 between Caleb Church of Watertown, millwright, and Rebeckah his wife on the one part, and some named trustees for the General Court on the second part, Caleb received an interest-bearing bill of credit for 80 pounds, and sold to the General Court two lots in Watertown of about six and twelve acres "with the full consent of Rebeckah his wife" (Middlesex Co. LR 17:260).

Caleb Church was elected representative for Watertown 27 May 1713 and selectman 1692, and 1698 through 1703 (Henry Bond, *Genealogies of the...Early Settlers of Watertown, Mass.*, including Waltham and Weston [Boston 1860; rpt. Boston 1978], pp. 1064, 1066).

Caleb Church died intestate, and proceedings on his estate dragged on for years, with several changes of administrator, and much dissension among the children. Abstracts of some of the documents from this estate follow (Middlesex Co. PR Case #449).

Administration on the estate was granted 20 July 1722 to John Coolidge of Watertown, cooper, and the (first) inventory was taken 26 June 1722. Administration was next granted to Isaac Church of Watertown, husbandman, on 30 Aug. 1723, and in an undated account he stated that he lived with his father and had done his work from Nov. 1717 to Feb. 1722. On 6 Oct. 1722 Thomas Ingersole and Ruth Ingersole alias Church of Springfield appointed their son John Maddocks of Watertown as their attorney in matters regarding the estate of our late honored father Caleb Church of Watertown. Two years later (16 Nov. 1724) Matthew Boomer of Freetown, Yeoman, appointed his son Joshua [sic] Boomer as his attorney regarding "his mother's right of legate that is her equill part" of her father Caleb Church's estate.

On 24 Nov. 1724 the heirs other than Isaac Church agreed that the estate of Caleb Church would be administered by Rebeckah his daughter and Joshua Warren his son-in-law. Those signing were Joshua Warren, Joshua Boomer attorney for his father Boomer, John Maddock attorney "to my mother Ruth Ingersole," and Rebeckah Warren. A court order of 24 Nov. 1724 states that whereas Isaac Church absconded and left no one to discharge his duty as administrator of the estate of his father Caleb Church and whereas his three sisters have chosen Joshua Warren and Rebeckah his wife, Isaac is ordered to show cause why this should not be done.

An inventory of real estate, dated 2 April 1726, includes, at the bottom, a list of the children of Caleb Church: Isaac, Hannah wife of Matthew Boomer, Ruth wife of Thos. Ingersole, and Rebecca wife of Joshua Warren.

Children (CHURCH) of Caleb and Joanna (Sprague):

- i HANNAH³ b. Hingham 1 Nov. 1668; bp. 15 Nov. 1668 (NEHGR 121:122)
- ii RUTH b. Perhaps Dedham 12 Jan. 1669/70 (NEHGR 121:124)
- iii LUDIA b. Dedham 11 July 1671 (Dedham VR, p. 12)
- iv CALEB b. Dedham 16 Dec. 1673 (Dedham VR, p. 13)
- v JOSHUA b. Dedham 12 June 1674 [sic; prob. should be 1675] (Dedham VR, p. 13)
- vi ABIGAIL d. Watertown 2 Sept. 1677 (Watertown Recs., p. 43)
- vii ISAAC b. Watertown 27 June 1678 (twin) (Watertown Recs., p. 44)
- viii REBECCA b. Watertown 27 June 1678 (twin) (Watertown Recs., p. 44)

6 ABIGAIL² CHURCH, b. Plymouth 22 June 1648 (MD 15:27; PCR 8:4 says born 22 June 1647, but Bowman shows it was 1648); d. Hingham 25 Dec. 1677, aged 30 (Lincoln 3:231; NEHGR 121:201, "Samuel Thaxters wife dyed").

She married Hingham 19 Dec. 1666 SAMUEL THAXTER (NEHGR 121:119), b. Hingham 19 May 1641 (NEHGR 121:13), d. there 27 May 1725, aged 84 (Lincoln 3:231), son of Thomas and Elizabeth (-----) Thaxter. He married (2) Hingham 13 June 1678 Deborah Lincoln (NEHGR 121:201), by whom he had Deborah, Samuel and Abigail (MD 23:145).

The will of Samuel Thaxter of Hingham, wheelwright, dated 12 July 1723 and sworn 6 Oct. 1725, names daughter Sarah Dunbar; daughter Deborah Beal; daughter Abigail Thaxter; son David Thaxter (MD 23:146-47).

Children (THAXTER) of Samuel and Abigail (Church), b. Hingham (MD 23:145):

- i ABIGAIL³ b. 29 Sept. 1667; d. 22 Oct. 1667
- ii SARAH b. 16 Nov. 1668
- iii ABIGAIL b. 18 Nov. 1670; d. 7 May 1671
- iv DAVID b. 6 April 1672
- v MARY b. 16 May 1674; d. 9 July 1674
- vi JOHN b. 27 July 1675; d. 11 Aug. 1675
- vii SAMUEL b. 23 April 1677; d. 20 Oct. 1678

7 SARAH² CHURCH, prob. born early 1650s; died Bristol between 29 Sept. 1688 and 1693.

She married Hingham 8 Dec. 1674 JAMES BURROUGHS (Hingham Town Records 1:33); he died after 10 Oct. 1699 (TAG 58:86). He married (2) ca. 1693 Anne or Ame -----, by whom he had Ezekiel (TAG 58:88).

On 29 Sept. 1688 Col. Benjamin Church conveyed "for ye love, good will and affection which I have and beare towards my loving friend and brother-in-law James Burroughs of Bristol, tailor, and Sarah his now wife (being my sister)" one house lot in Bristol (Bristol Co. LR 1:97).

Children (BURROUGHS) of James and Sarah (Church) (see TAG 58:85-90 for an account of this family):

- i JAMES³ b. Boston 28 Jan. 1677; d. prob. Bristol in March 1688
- ii MARY b. Boston 30 Oct. 1679; n.f.f.
- iii ELIZABETH d. Swansea in summer 1699
- iv THOMAS b. Bristol 12 July 1685; m. ABIGAIL ----- by whom he had 6 ch.

OTHER PURPORTED CHILDREN

Two authors each propose four additional children, but there is no evidence to show that any of them were children of Richard and Elizabeth (Warren) Church: John A. Church, p. 14, and Wilbour, pp. 166-67.

A ELIZABETH, an earlier daughter who died young; there does not seem to be any basis for adding this child.
 B HANNAH, bp. 8 Aug. 1647, who married Josiah Sturtevant. It was Hannah Chubbuck who was baptized at Hingham 8 Aug. 1647 (NEHGR 121:20), and a much later Hannah Church who married Josiah Sturtevant. This error began in 1849 when Justin Winsor in History of Duxbury, Mass. included a note at the end of his Church genealogy: "NOTE. Hannah Church, bp. Aug. 8, 1647." This was compounded by Savage in 1860 (1:386) when he added Hannah to the list of Richard's children. To the best of my knowledge, every account of this family since then has included this Hannah.

C LYDIA "m. a Frenchman and went to France in 1691." Letters and gifts came from them for many years. Apparently John A. Church added this child based on a family tradition. I suspect this person belongs to a much later generation and that the date is in error.
 D PRISCILLA, b. 1645. John A. Church gives this birth date and says "Little Compton records, as published, have Priscilla Church m. John Irish May 1708, an entry which has caused great confusion. M.L.T. Alden says in the Boston Transcript that this is an error introduced by Otis Wilbour, who copied the originals, and that this copy was used for Arnold's Vital Statistics of R.I."

Neither Church nor Wilbour seems to have realized that the entry in LCVR for the birth of Priscilla is an error, as is the marriage record. It was Priscilla (Southworth) Talbot married John Irish. The marriage of Samuel Talbot and Priscilla Southworth was recorded in Bristol 1 March 1689 (Bristol VR p. 51). They had children Stephen (b. 26 Aug. 1693) and Hannah (b. 21 Sept. 1698) recorded under Talbee (Bristol VR p. 105).

According to Willis L. and Stella B. (Putnam) Irish, descendants of John Irish, the Immigrant, 1629-1963 and Allied Families (Freeport ME 1964), p. 7, John² Irish

married (1) in 1672 Elizabeth Savory, who died 8 March 1707 and had children, and then married (2) 1 May 1708 Priscilla (Southworth) Talbot, no children mentioned.

Priscilla (Southworth) (Talbot) Irish was the sister of Alice Southworth, and in the statement under #xi Deborah² (p. 131), "sister" meant in this case sister-in-law. It was common at that time to refer to brothers-in-law and sisters-in-law as brothers and sisters.

The recording of the birth of Priscilla "Church" and the marriage of Priscilla "Church" in LCVR points out that the early entries in these records should be used with great care, as they were added long after the fact, based on what someone thought. All records with just a year, or no year at all, are clearly not contemporary recordings of events.

A similar warning applies to the Tiverton VR, compiled by Arnold, which contain the following entries:

CHURCH, Joseph 1613 (should be Richard and the year is wrong)
 Joseph Jr. of Joseph 1638 (the father was Richard and he wasn't Jr.)

"Col." Benjamin 1639

Caleb 1642

Joseph 3d of Joseph Jr. 1663 (he wasn't "3rd" and was

born 1 Nov. 1662)

John 1666 (he was born 5 July 1668)

Deborah 1672 (she was born 13 March 1676/7)

Mary 1668 (she was born 26 March 1666)

Elizabeth 1670 (she was born 28 Jan. 1663/4)

Abigail 1680 (LCVR says the same and this may be correct)

Joseph also had children Alice, Benjamin, Sarah and William who were omitted from the Tiverton VR.

This article was prepared with the assistance of Eugene A. Stratton CG, who did research in the LDS Genealogical Library in Salt Lake City.

1221 Windsor Way, Redwood City CA 94061

QUERIES

BAILEY: Need information on children or grandchildren of Frederick C. "Shang" BAILEY d. Johnston RI 16 Apr. 1913, proprietor of Shang Bailey's Tavern.
 --M.R. Bailey, 33 Meadow Wood Dr., Holden MA 01520

HAVENS: Want parents of Robert HAVENS b. 1818, m. Elizabeth DAY, lived until 1858 in Chesterfield Twp., Burlington Co. NJ.
 --Paul E. Van Horn CG, 245-B Mayflower Way, Jamesburg NJ 08831

THE CHURCH FAMILY

✓ 1. RICHARD CHURCH, came to America probably in 1630 in the fleet with John Winthrop, later of Mass. He was born in 1608 in England (according to Banks he came from Ashton in Northamptonshire, England) and died 2 Oct. 1673. He later went to Plymouth and was afterwards of Duxbury.

He married ELIZABETH WARREN, daughter of Richard Warren of the Mayflower, died 9 March 1669/70 in Hingham, Mass.

His will, made 25 Dec. 1668: "I, Richard Church of Hingham, in the county of Suffolk in New England, thro the goodness and mercy of God, having my perfect understanding yet by Providence of God, at present, visited by sickness of body, and how soon my change may come, I now therefore order this my last will and testament as followeth. First I commit my soul unto Jesus Christ my Redeemer and my body to the dust from whence it came, and my mind and will in, that after the decease of my body, and the decent burial thereof, a true inventory of my estate in the portion of goods of this world, that the Lord hath lent me, may be made and all my just debts due out of the same be paid. And my mind and will is that my beloved wife Elizabeth Church shall enjoy the remainder during her natural life, and when it shall please God that she leave this natural life, my mind and will is that what estate I shall leave to her, that shall not be necessarily expended for her maintenance, shall then be equally divided amongst my children, only my son Joseph to have a double portion, that is twice so much as any one of the rest of my children, by reason of the lameness of his hand, whereby hee is disinabled above the rest of my children, for the getting of a livelihood and that this my last will maybe well and truly performed as is above expressed. I doe nominate, appoint and ordaine my some Joseph to be sole executor to doe all things required of an executor, according to the lawes of this jurisdiction. In witness whereof I set my hand and seal, this 25th day of December 1668. . ."

Children:

- ✓ 1. Elizabeth, died young.
2. ii. Joseph, b. in 1637.
3. iii. Benjamin, b. in 1639.
4. iv. Elizabeth, d. 3 Feb. 1658/9; m. in Hingham, Mass. 20 Jan. 1657 Caleb Hobart, b. in 1630, d. 24 Sept. 1771 in Brain-tree, Mass.
- v. Nathaniel, d. in 1688; m. in 1665 Sarah Barstow.
- vi. Caleb, b. in 1642; d. in 1722; m. 16 Dec. 1667 in Hingham Joanna Sprague.
- vii. Charles, killed 30 Oct. 1659 by the overturning of his cart.
- viii. Richard, died young in Plymouth.
- ix. Hannah, b. 8 Aug. 1647; m. Josiah Sturtevant.
- x. Mary, d. in 1662 in Duxbury.
- xi. Sarah, b. 8 Dec. 1674; m. James Burroughs of Boston.
- xii. Lydia, m. a Frenchman and went to France in 1691.

LITTLE COMPTON FAMILIES

xiii. Priscilla, b. in 1645.

xiv. Deborah, b. 27 Jan. 1657; d. 17 Jan. 1690 in Boston.

xv. Abigail, b. 22 June 1647 in Plymouth; d. 25 Dec. 1677; m. 19 Dec. 1666 Samuel Thaxter, b. 19 May 1641 in Hingham, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Thaxter.

✓ 2. JOSEPH² CHURCH (Richard¹), born in 1638 in Plymouth, died 5 March 1711 in LC.

He married 30 Dec. 1660 MARY TUCKER, daughter of John and Mary Tucker, baptized 8 Oct. 1640 in Hingham, died 21 March 1710 in LC.

He settled in LC on land he bought of Governor Winslow. He owned besides other land three one hundred acre lots south of Meeting House Lane the 30th, 31st and 32nd, ending at Taylor's land, at one time.

His will, in Taunton Probate, book 3, part 1, page 21, made 15 Feb. 1710/11 and proved 12 March 1710/11: "My small farm of 35 acres bounded east on the highway, west partly by my son John, south and east by Joseph Church, and north by Joseph Wilbore, with dwelling house that I now live in shall be sold. Also 24 acre lots 9, 10 and 11 and two 15 acre lots to daughters Elizabeth Blackman, Mary Wood, Deborah Gray and Abigail Simmons and to sons John and Joseph Church; to daughter Abigail Simmons a strip of land four rods long at the northeast corner of brow of hill, the land being near John Church and below William Simmons House; to daughter Elizabeth Blackman, wife of Joseph, one share; to daughter Mary Wood, wife of John, one share; to daughter Deborah Gray, wife of Samuel, one share; to daughter Abigail Simmons, wife of William, one share; to Mary Torobono, that lives with me, the bed that she lies upon; to Indian boy Amos one half of 16 acre lot at Cokset . . ."

Children:

4. i. Joseph, b. 14 Dec. 1662.
- ii. Elizabeth, b. 28 Jan. 1663/4; m. in December 1685 Joseph Blackman.
- ✓ iii. Mary, b. 26 March 1666/7; d. 11 Nov. 1748; m. John Wood.
5. iv. John, b. 5 June 1668.
- v. Alice, b. 1 June 1670; d. 3 Jan. 1670/1.
- vi. Benjamin, b. 11 Jan. 1671/2; d. 31 Oct. 1672.
- vii. William, b. 3 Sept. 1673.
- viii. Sarah, b. 10 Oct. 1675.
- ✓ ix. Deborah, b. 12 March 1676/7; m. 13 July 1699 Samuel Gray; m. (2) in 1712 Daniel Throop.
- x. Abigail, b. in 1680; d. 4 July 1720; m. in 1696 William Simmons.

3. COL. BENJAMIN² CHURCH (Richard¹), born in 1639 in Plymouth, died 17 Jan. 1717/8 in LC.

He married 26 Dec. 1671 in Tiverton ALICE SOUTHWORTH, daughter of Constant and Elizabeth (Collier) Southworth of Duxbury, born in 1646, died 5 March 1718/9.

They lived first in Duxbury and bought land in Secomet or LC. He first settled on 18/19 of the great lots, but King Philip's War started and after the war they lived in Bristol, R.I. In 1696 he moved to Freetown, now Fall River, with his brother Caleb. He removed in 1704 to LC, and

owned and lived on the lots in the third purchase numbers 1 and 3, about 120 acres, which later was sold by his grandchildren to William Wilbour, who left it to his son Daniel Wilbour, who left it to his son Daniel Wilbour, who left it to his son Benjamin F. It was then bequeathed by his son Benjamin F. Wilbour and descended to his son of the same name and is now owned by the latter's heirs. It is known as the Benjamin F. Wilbour or Joshua Wilbour place.

He left no will and his widow was appointed administratrix. The inventory 5 March 1717/18 of his estate appears to be 353 pounds, but he had given much of his property away to his children, land, buildings, and livestock. Among other things in his inventory are: sword and belt, 5 pounds; cane and gloves, 12 shillings; wearing apparel, 28 pounds; 2 gold rings, 3 pairs of buttons, Negro man and bedding, Negro woman and bedding, servant boy, William Heard, 10 pounds. The sword is said to have been used by his descendant, George Church.

A document dated 6 March "in the fourth year of His Majesty's reign" Anno Domini 1717/8: "To all people to whom these presents shall come. Know you that we who are the children of our honoured father Coll. Benjamin Church late of Little Compton in the county of Bristol in the province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England deceased who died intestate and that the law of the province doth provide that all just debts and funeral charges shall be paid out of the personal estate which will be a great damage to our honoured mother Mrs. Ales Church who is administratrix to said estate -- those are therefore to give full power and lawful authority to our above named honoured mother as administratrix to our above honoured father's estate to bargain sell assign and dispose of all our right title claims on demands of one six . . . acre lott and one half in the Township of Tiverton in Pocasset Purchase that whole lott being the fourteenth in number and the half lott the thirteenth in number which lott and an half being mentioned in the inventory of our said father's estate and is buttred and bounded as by the records of said Pocasset land may appear and that the whole sum of money which the above said land is sold for shall be to help pay the just debts and funeral charges of our said honoured father and ordered as witness our hands and seals, dated in Bristol . . . Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of us. Samuel Gallop, Joshua Bailey, Thomas Church, Constant Church, Charles Church, John Sampson, Eliza Sampson."

Children:

- i. Thomas, b. in 1763.
- ii. Constant, b. 12 May 1676; d. 9 March 1726; m. Patience Cook.
- iii. Benjamin, b. in 1678. He never married.
- iv. Edward, b. in 1680; d. in 1707; m. Martha Burton.
- v. Charles, b. 9 May 1682; d. in January 1747; m. 20 May 1707 Hannah Paine.
- vi. Elizabeth, b. 26 March 1684; d. in 1739; m. in 1700 Capt. Joseph Rothotham.
- vii. Nathaniel, b. 1 July 1686; d. 29 Feb. 1687.
- viii. Martha, b. in 1688; probably died young.



BENJAMIN
CHURCH

The following excerpts are taken from an old book entitled *The American Portrait Gallery* by A. D. Jones, published in 1885. The portrait of Colonel Church used in that book, and reproduced above, was engraved on wood by J. W. Orr from original drawings by S. Wallin. As a matter of fact, that artist had apparently based his work on Paul Revere's portrait of Benjamin Church, which was used in *The History of King Philip's War* by Samuel G. Drake. The Revere drawing was actually a copy of a picture of an Englishman named Churchill, and there is no authentic picture of Benjamin Church extant.

" . . . He became a housewright, learning the trade of his father, and wrought at that laborious occupation until the breaking out of Philip's War, in 1674, having just previously removed to a piece of land he had purchased of government, and which was situated at Sogkonate, now Compton, Rhode Island. . . when Philip took up arms against the colonies, Church was, by the unanimous voice of the people, called to assume the command of the English forces and lead the contest. . . .

" . . . For this arduous and responsible task he was admirably fitted. To a large frame and vigorous constitution he added a never-quailing courage, a ripe and sound judgment, and a sagacity which was a match even for the wily enemy against whose stratagems and cruelties he was to lead the devoted little army who hailed the advent of battle with loud huzzas, and almost unrestrainable enthusiasm. Nor did that enthusiasm abate a jot until, driving their savage foes from one stronghold to another, they were finally extirpated, and their leader slain, and peace once more was restored to the trembling colonies. . . .

" . . . After the close of the war, Colonel Church resided for a while at Bristol, Rhode Island, then at Fall River; but finally removed to Compton (Sogkonate), where he resided until his death, which occurred on the 17th of January, 1718, at the age of seventy-nine years. Late in life he had become excessively corpulent, and on the occasion of a visit to a sister of his, he was thrown from his horse with such force as to rupture a blood vessel, which caused his death in a few hours."

61. Mary, b Apr., 1698; bp. 12 Nov., 1699; m 12 Aug. 1725, Samuel Tisdale, of Freetown.
 62. Elizabeth, b 17 Feb., 1700; bp. 3 Nov.; m 29 July, 1720 (or 22, both dates given) Joseph Crandall.
 + 63. Benjamin, b 13 June, 1702; m 21 May, 1752, Judith Pabodie.
 64. Rebecca, b 12 Apr., 1704; d 20 June, 1721.
 + 65. Edward, b 22 Feb., 1706; d Aug. 1761; m 2 Oct., 1729, Grace Shaw; by Thos. Church, J. P.; m 2d, 3 May, 1755, Mary Southworth.
 66. Sarah, b 13 Sept., 1708; m 11 Sept., 1740, Joshua Grossman.

✓ 19. MARY CHURCH^s (Joseph², Richard¹), b 1668; d 11 Nov., 1748; m 1688, John Wood, b 1664; d 22 Feb., 1740. (Arnold, Church Family.) *Wood*

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARY (CHURCH) WOOD

67. John, b 16 July, 1689.
 68. Mary, b 14 Mar., 1691.
 69. Sarah, b 6 Nov., 1692.
 70. Deborah, b 7 Mar., 1694.
 71. Margaret, b 20 Apr., 1696.
 72. Abigail, b 6 Dec., 1697.
 73. Elizabeth, b 6 Nov., 1699.
 74. Hannah, b 7 Oct., 1701.
 75. Rebecca, b 4 Nov., 1703.
 76. Joseph, b 23 Dec., 1705.
 77. Dorothy, b 12 Dec., 1707.

20. ELIZABETH CHURCH^s (Joseph², Richard¹), b 1670; m at Dorchester, Mass., Dec. 1685, Joseph Blackman, b 1666. They were married by Mr. Joseph Church, father of the bride. (Arnold, Church Family.)

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND ELIZABETH (CHURCH) BLACKMAN.

78. Jonathan.
 79. Ichabod, b 8 Mar., 1692.
 80. Sarah, b 1 Jan., 1695.
 81. Rebecca, b 5 June 1696.
 82. Elisha, b 23 Sept., 1699.
 83. Benjamin, b 12 Nov., 1701.
 84. Mary, b 12 Feb., 1704.
 85. Abraham, b 11 July, 1705.
 86. Elizabeth, b 11 Sept., 1707.

✓ 21. DEBORAH CHURCH^s (Joseph², Richard¹), b 1672; m 13 July, 1699, Samuel Gray of Edward and Dorothy (Lettice), b 1682, d 23 Mar., 1711-2; m 2d, between 23 Mar., 1712 and 3 June, 1713,

✓ Daniel Throope of William of Bristol, R. I. It has been suggested that his father or grandfather was Col. Adrian Scroope the regicide. (Arnold, Church Family.) *Gray*

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND DEBORAH (CHURCH) GRAY

87. Samuel, b 16 Apr., 1700.
 88. John, b. 14 Apr., 1701.
 89. Dorothy, b 14 Jan., 1704.
 90. Joseph, b 20 Jan., 1706.
 91. Lydia, b 16 Oct., 1707; m 25 Aug., 1731, Joseph Ladd, b 9 Oct., 1701, d in Little Compton, R. I., son of William and Elizabeth (Templekins); their daughter Elizabeth (or Betsy), b July, 1733, at Little Compton, d 27 Nov., 1814, m 1755, Benedict Oatley, b 25 Dec., 1732, d 1 Aug., 1821; their daughter Abigail, b 7 July, 1768, d 9 Nov., 1831, m 28 Jan., 1799, Benjamin Taylor Peckham, son of George Hazard and Sarah (Taylor), b 22 Oct., 1773, d 16 Dec., 1853; their daughter Mary, b 25 Sept., 1803, d 16 Feb., 1853, m 15 July, 1821, Samuel Rodman, b 3 May, 1800, d 9 May, 1882; their daughter Sarah Abigail, b 15 Sept., 1840, m 27 Sept., 1865, William Woodward of Baltimore, Md., b 31 Dec., 1835, d 20 Mar., 1889; their son William Woodward, b in New York City, 7 Apr., 1876, m 24 Oct., 1904, Elizabeth Ogden Cryder, daughter of Duncan and Elizabeth (Ogden); their children are Edith Woodward, Elizabeth Ogden Woodward and Sarah Woodward.
 92. Simson, b 15 Dec., 1709.
 93. Ignatius, b 18 Sept. 1711.

25. ABIGAIL CHURCH^s (Joseph², Richard¹), b 1680; d 4 July, 1720, in Little Compton, R. I.; m 1696, William Simmons of John and Mercy (Pabodie), b 1672, d 1765. Among her descendants is Hon. Charlemagne Tower, late Ambassador to Russia and Germany. (Arnold, Church Family.)

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ABIGAIL (CHURCH) SIMMONS.

94. Mercy, b 1 July, 1697.
 95. William, b 30 Sept., 1699.
 96. Lydia, b 15 Dec., 1700.
 97. Joseph, b 4 Mar., 1702.
 98. John, b 14 Aug., 1704.
 99. Abigail, b 14 July, 1706.
 100. Rebecca, b 8 May, 1708.
 101. Mary, b 15 Oct., 1709.
 102. Benjamin, b 2 Feb., 1713.

HISTORY OF THE CHURCH FAMILY.

NOTES COLLECTED BY THE HON. OLIVER CHASE, OF
 RIVER, R. I., AND ARRANGED BY HIS NEPHEW,
 EDWARD A. FRENCH, ESQ.

*To which has been added many new and valuable Notes, collected
 by Vernon Wade, Esq.*

PUBLISHED BY JAMES N. ARNOLD, EDITOR OF THE NARRAGANSETT
 HISTORICAL REGISTER.

Printed for the Family. Edition 250 Copies.

PUBLISHED BY
 THE NARRAGANSETT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY,
 PROVIDENCE, R. I.
 1887.

FIRST GENERATION.

I. RICHARD CHURCH, 1608. Came to New England in the fleet with Governor Winthrop in 1630. Was made freeman Oct. 19, 1630, but did not then take the oath. Removed from Weymouth to Plymouth where he was made freeman Oct. 4, 1632. He married Elizabeth, the daughter of Richard Warren, in 1636, and lived at Eel River in Plymouth. Gave deed to Robert Bartlett,* March, 1633. He was taxed at Duxbury, 1637. He was a carpenter by trade, and with John Thompson was engaged to build the first Meeting-house, and the first gun carriage in Plymouth in 1637. In 1649 he sold his estate at Plymouth. Was at Eastham in 1649; at Charlestown in 1653; and at Hingham in 1657. At Sandwich, in 1664, he gave an evidence in which he called himself fifty-six years old. He was often a member of the "Grand Enquest," and frequently made referee. He served as sergeant in the Pequot War.

* Bee it knowne unto all men by these Presentes yt I Richard Church have sold unto Robert Bartlett, all the right and title yt I the sd Richard hath in house and houseing and land with all the meadow ground with the addition yt bee had of Goodman Kemton at the Eel River, and bee is to heave Cubbert and bine and all the shelves and benches yt are in the house and all the ladders yt are about the house, and the said Richard Church doth bind himselfe his heirs and asynes to Ensure all yt the sd Richard Church hath sold to Robert Bartlett yt no man shall not trouble him for it, but the said Richard Church is to take his corn of from the ground and to thresh it in the barn in fourteen days and he is to heave the planks yt are in the barne.

And the said Robert Bartlett is to give unto the sd Richard Church for his house and land the full sum of twenty-five pound in maner and form folowing, a Rid Oxe yt they call his name Mouse for eight Pound and ten shill, and six pound to bee payed at Mr. Paddies in Commodities, and the Residue to be paid the next yeare folowing in the last of September either in Catell or in Corn or in merchants pay, if in Catell they must be prised, if in corn it must bee at the price current, if in merchants pay bee must take it as bee Receveeth it, and merchants pay is to bee paid in Linen and wollen and shoes and stocken heere at Plymouth if they be there to be had, if not bee is to take it in the other pay.

And Elizabeth the wife of Richard Church aforsd the Day and Yeare above writtten Did according to order give her Free and full consent unto the sale of the house & land and there several apurtenances aforesaid according to the tearmes and conditions noove mentioned.

(Morton's Memorial, page 473.)

SECOND GENERATION.

His will is dated Hingham, December 25, 1668.* He died at Dedham, December 27, 1668, and was buried at Hingham. His will provides for his widow, Elizabeth, and gives equal portions unto all of his children excepting Joseph, who, on account of his lame hand, should have a double portion.

His wife died at Hingham, in 1670.

The children of Richard and Elizabeth (Warren) Church were:

- i ELIZABETH, —, d. 1659, m. Cobb Hobart, 1657.
- ✓ ii JOSEPH, 1638, d. 1711, m. Mary Tucker, 1658.
- iii BENJAMIN, 1639, d. Jan. 17, 1718, m. Alice Southworth, Dec. 26, 1667.
- iv NATHANIEL, —, d. —, m. Sarah Barstow, 1665.
- v CALER, 1642, d. —, m. Joanna Sprague, Dec. 16, 1667.
- vi CHARLES, —, d. Oct. 30, 1659. Was killed.
- vii RICHARD, died young at Plymouth.
- viii ABIGAIL, 1648, d. Dec. 25, 1677, m. Samuel Thaxter, 1666.
- ix HANNAH.
- x SARAH, —, d. —, m. James Burroughs, a tailor.
- xi LYDIA, —, d. —, m. a Frenchman; went to France in 1691.
- xii PRISCILLA, —, d. —, m. John Irish, May, 1708.
- xiii DEBORAH, 1657, d. —, m. William Briggs, Jr., of Little Compton, Sept. 25, 1713.

* I, Richard Church, of Hingham, having perfect understanding, yet visited by sickness of body, order this my last will. Debits pay'd, then my will is, that my wife, Elizabeth Church, shall enjoy the Remainder during her life. And when it shall please God that shee shall leave this life my will is, that what Estate I shall leave to her that shall not bee necessarily Expended for her maintenance shall then bee Equally divided amongst my children, only my sonn Joseph to have a double Portion, that is twice so much as any of the rest of my children, by reason of the lameness of his hand, whereby hee is disabled above the rest of my children for the getting of a livelihood. I ordaine my sonn Joseph to bee my Executor.

25, Dec. 1668.
In the presence of vs.:

JOSEPH FISHER,
JOHN FAREBANCK, SENE.
JOHN FAREBANCK, JRNE.

26, Jan. 1668. JOSEPH FISHER and JOHN FAREBANCK, Seniors, deposed.

(N. E. Gen. and Hts. Register, XLIX, page 163.)

RICHARD + CHURCH.

2. JOSEPH CHURCH (2), 1638,—Richard (1)—died at Little Compton, R. I., Mar. 5, 1711, m. Mary Tucker of John —, 1641, died Mar. 21, 1719. He was a carpenter.

1679-80. Was on grand jury at Little Compton. June 1, 1680, took the oath of fidelity. Oct. 28, 1681, the following order was addressed to him: "Whereas, the court are informed that your neighborhood is destitute of leading men, either to call a meeting or otherwise to act in your public concerns, this court impowers you, the above named Joseph Church; to call your neighborhood at Sociennett, together in convenient time to make such necessary and wholesome orders as may be for your common good and peace," etc., and choice was to be made, and persons sent to said court to serve in the office of constable, and as grand jurymen.

June 6, 1682. Upon petition of himself, and the rest of the proprietors of Saconett; the court granted from this time a township to be called by the name of Little Compton.

June 6, 1683. Was made freeman.

1683-86. Was selectman.

June 4, 1686. Ensign.

Oct. 2, 1689. He was authorized to solemnize marriages.

Dec. 25, 1689. He and two others were appointed for the county of Bristol, to settle the charges of the late war.

1690. Deputy.

1690-91. Court associate (county magistrate).

Feb. 15, 1711. Will. Approved Nov. 1, 1711. Executors: his sons Joseph and John. Overseers: friends John Palmer and Thomas Church. He directs that a small farm of 35 acres and dwelling house I now live in, and several other pieces of land, as well as all personal estate, shall be sold to best advantage.

Note: This early book shows too many children - See American Genealogist 60:129-139

To daughters Elizabeth Blackman, Mary Wood, Deborah Gray, and Abigail Simmons, enough each to make them equal with what land they had before.

To eldest son Joseph, two shares, and one share each to son John, and daughters Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Blackman; Mary, wife of John Wood; Deborah, wife of Samuel Gray, and Abigail, wife of William Simmons.

To Mary Trolono, now living with me, a bed, etc., for her former kindness to my wife and some to myself, provided she continues upon reasonable wages.

To Indian boy Amos, half of a 15 acre lot if he serves his time out.

Certain sums borrowed of testator, one to be put in the inventory and paid, viz.: due from Joseph, £10 7s 6d; from son John, £16 2s; from son-in-law William Simmons, £14 16s.

Inventory: £669 14s, viz.: wearing apparel, £30; twenty-five acres, £175; dwelling house thereon, £70; two twenty-four acre lots, £64; two fifteen acre lots, and three-quarters, £41; pewter, punch-bowl, due from children (as above stated), negro man and bed, £18; cheese press, three pair of old cards, linen wheel, woolen wheel, plate cup, 15s, silver money, £3 5s 5d; more, 29 sheep, etc.

Children.

7. i JOSEPH, 1683, d. Dec. 19, 1715, m. 1688, Grace Shaw, b. —, d. Mar. 1, 1737, dau. of Anthony and Alice (Stonard) Shaw.
8. ii JOHN, 1666, d. Jan., 1756, m. Rebekah —, b. —, d. 1748.
- ✓ 9. iii MARY, 1668, d. Nov. 11, 1748, m. John Wood, who died Feb. 22, 1740.
10. iv ELIZABETH, 1670, m. Joseph Blackman.
- ✓ 11. v DEBORAH, 1672, d. —, m. July 13, 1699, Samuel Gray, b. —, d. Mar. 23, 1712, son of Edward and Dorothy (Lettice) Gray. She m. 2d, Daniel Troope.
- vi SARAH, 1673.
- vii WILLIAM, 1675.
- viii BENJAMIN.
12. ix ABIGAIL, 1680, d. July 4, 1720, m. William Simmons, son of John and Mercy (Pabodie) Gray. He d., 1765;

3. COL. BENJAMIN CHURCH (2), 1639, d. Jan. 17, 1718, —Richard (1)—was the famous Indian warrior whose exploits are narrated in the early histories of the Colonies, prominent among which is the "History of King Philip's War," written from memoranda made by himself. He was born in Plymouth, 1639. Was bred to his father's trade, a carpenter. Very little is known of his early history. About 1667, he was married to Alice, daughter of Compton. Dec. 26, 1667 he was living at what is now called Little Constant and Elizabeth (Collier) Southworth of Duxbury, 1646, d. Mar. 5, 1719. She was a grand-daughter of the wife of Governor William Bradford. Constant Southworth was commissary general during King Philip's War. May 29, 1670, was a freeman at Duxbury and a constable in that town, June, 1671. He signed and sealed the "Grand Articles" for the settlement of Bristol, R. I., Sept. 14, 1680. July 7, 1681, he was authorized by the court to "cut and cleare" a more direct way from Mount Hope to Boston. Sept. 1, 1681, the first proprietors of Mount Hope (76 in number, Captain Benjamin Church, heading the list) decided that the name of the town should be Bristol. May 22, 1682, he was chosen deputy to represent Bristol in the Colonial Court, at which time he was also chosen first selectman of the town, which positions he held during his residence at Bristol. July 7, 1682, he was commissioned a magistrate and authorized to solemnize marriages (a great many performed by him are found recorded on the town records of both Bristol and Little Compton). He was one of the original eight members of the First Congregational Church of Bristol, 1687, in the days of the Rev. Samuel Lee. History says probably in 1696 or 1697 he removed to Freetown (now Fall River) with his brother Caleb, and improved the water power by erecting a saw mill and fulling mill and a grist mill, which property he sold Sept. 18, 1714, to Richard Borden, of Tiverton, and Joseph Borden, of Freetown, sons of John. In 1703, he removed to Little Compton and helped establish a Congregational Church. In 1706 he was chosen a representative for Little Compton to the General Court. During his residence at Bristol and Little Compton he acted as moderator at the town meetings. He was a very extensive dealer in land, and bought and sold mills and water privileges in Bristol, Fall River, Tiverton and Little Compton. He was frequently a trial justice, and often selected a referee.

DESCENDANTS OF

RICHARD CHURCH

Of Plymouth, Mass.

By
JOHN A. CHURCH
NEW YORK

1913

THE TUTTLE COMPANY
PUBLISHERS
RUTLAND, VERMONT

RICHARD CHURCH OF PLYMOUTH.

RICHARD CHURCH, of Plymouth, Mass., founder of one of the large families of that name in America, was born in 1608 as we learn from a deposition made by him:

"The Deposition of Richard Church aged about 56 years this Deponent saith that hee being att worke about the mill the 19th. day of august hearing of a Cry that the man was killed; hasted presently and heaped to remove the earth from Thomas fish who being much bruised thereby was gott to bedd and in four dayes and a halfe Dyed; and further saith not." Made at Sandwich 25 Aug. 1664 and recorded in Plymouth Coll. Court Orders, Vol. IV. p. 92. (Mayflower Descendants IV-152).

He came to America probably in 1630 since the Council of Massachusetts Bay Colony voted to admit him to the status of "freeman" 19 Oct., 1630. He is supposed to have come 8 Apr., 1630, in the fleet with John Winthrop, later Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, but this is conjecture merely.

He left that Colony without taking the oath and went to Plymouth where he became a freeman 4 Oct., 1632. Apparently the authorities there inquired into his status and a letter dated 1631 from Governor Bradford of Plymouth to Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts Bay gives us valuable personal details of Richard's situation. The letter gives also a glimpse into the strict oversight which the early settlers maintained over the later arrivals, a supervision necessary to weld a heterogeneous mass of immigrants into an effective commonwealth.

"Richard Church came likewise as a sojournour to worke for ye present; though he is still hear resident longer than he purposed; and what he will doe, neither we nor I thinke himselfe knows; but if he resolve here to settle we shall require of him to procure a dismission; but he did affirme to us at ye first that he was one of Mr. welb's men and freed to goe for England or whither he would ye which we rather belened because he came to us from Wessaguscussett (Weymouth) upon ye falling out with his partner." (Mayflower Descendants, IX-1).

The freedom to go whether he would indicates that he was not bound for his passage but was an independent adventurer coming at his own charges. No trace of Mr. "Welb" (Webb) has been found. The partnership spoken of may have been land speculation at Weymouth. Later he bought land which had been granted to Gov. Winslow in Secomet, now Little Compton, R. I., which remains in the family to this day.

The first significant fact that the records disclose about him is that he was assessed on £1116 at Plymouth in 1632-3, two years after landing. (Hinman, Early Puritan Settlers of Conn.) This was a very considerable sum in that day and places Richard among the class of wealthy Pilgrims, if that term could be applied to any of them. Winsor, in his History of Duxbury, gives the taxes levied in 1633. William Collier and Edward Winslow are rated at 2 pounds 5 shillings each, Richard Church and four others at 1 pound 7 shillings each. So in that little community Richard stood second in point of wealth. His position was among the foremost citizens of Plymouth and Duxbury and supports the assertion of his great-grandson Dea. Benjamin, that he "with two of his brethren, came early into New England as refugees from the religious oppression of the parent state." Garrett Church of Watertown is supposed to have been one of the brothers. He was the progenitor of an important family. Dea. Benjamin makes the singular mistake of saying that the founder of the Plymouth family was named Joseph, and this may be the name of the third brother, who for some reason did not become established in the country.

Richard entered with vigor into the public activities of the colony. He served on the "Grand Enquest" several times both in Plymouth and Duxbury, and many other civic appointments show

that he was a valued member of the community. He served in the Pequot war, 1643, as a "Voluntary" with the rank of sergeant, apparently without pay. He was enrolled earlier than this for we find in the Gen. and Spec. Orders of the Court, 7 June, 1637, appointing Leift. William Holmes as commander and Mr. Thomas Prence as council of war, "the names of the Souldiers that willingly offer themselves," and Richard's name is among the first.

There is no record of the appearance, character, or state of education of Richard Church, but the fact that he was invited to become a freeman the year of his landing makes it certain that his social position was known or that he arrived with introductions or endorsements that won him immediate recognition as a sober citizen, a church member and loyal subject of his King.

He married Elizabeth Warren, daughter of Richard who came in the *Mayflower*. She was not with her father but came with her sisters on the *Anne* in July, 1623. On the ship with them was Roger Conant who selected the site of Salem, Mass., and was put in authority over that settlement for two years. The present writer is a descendant of Roger Conant and Elizabeth Warren through a union that took place two centuries after they voyaged together to a new world.

Richard's marriage into the Warren family confirms the belief that he was a man of superior standing in the colony. Richard Warren was one of the ten (out of 41) signers of the Mayflower Compact who were distinguished by the title "Mr.," Myles Standish being "Capt." Mrs. Warren was usually styled "Mistress," a title not at all common then. Her name appears frequently in the colonial records, for she had the rare distinction of remaining a widow forty years, succeeding to her husband's rights as a "Purchaser." She died 2 Oct., 1673, ac. about 90. The following Order by the General Court, 7 to 17 Mar., 1636-7, is one of the evidences relied upon to establish the name of the founder as Richard and not Joseph, as Dea. Benjamin gave it.

"It is agreed upon by the consent of the whole Court that Elizabeth Warren Widow the relict of mr Richard Warren Deceased shall be entered and stand and bee Purchaser instead of her said husband aswell because that (he dying before he had performed the said bargainne) the said Eliz-

aboth performed the same after his decease as also for the establishing of the Lotts of land formerly given by her unto her sonnes in law Richard Church Robert Bartlett and Thomas Little in marriage with their wives her daughters. (Court Orders I:107.) (*Mayflower* Descendants III:48).

Colonials of the Warrens' position were careful in making their matrimonial alliances and Richard's entrance into that family is another proof of the regard in which he was held.

A few words about Richard Warren, whose blood mingled so early with the Churches may be welcome. He signed the Compact of the *Mayflower* passengers and was one of the 19 signers who survived the hardships of the first winter. He took part in the first activities of the little band, being one of the exploring party, consisting of 13 Pilgrims and 5 men from the ship's crew, under Gov. Carver, who went from the *Mayflower* 6 Dec., 1620 (old style), to explore Cape Cod bay. They were attacked by Indians at a place named afterwards "First Encounter." After a Sunday rest they made on Monday the 11th the historic landing on Plymouth Rock. Warren was therefore in the first fight with Indians and one of the first who landed on the site of the settlement. Seven years later he took part in the first decisive battle fought in New England, the destruction of the Pequot fort. He died the next year. A contemporary describes him as "grave Richard Warren" and says that he was "a useful instrument during the short time he lived, bearing a deep share in the difficulties and troubles of the plantation." (Morton's New Eng. Memorial) He was a carpenter and builder.

Richard Church was twenty-two the year he landed, a carpenter and apparently a good one, as the Plymouth authorities employed him immediately in making a gun carriage for the defences on Fort Hill and (with John Tomson) in building the first church in the colony. (He had to sue the Pilgrim Fathers to get his pay!) Later writers speak of him as a "cabinet maker," without authority that is evident, and yet the impression has been made in some way that he was a good workman. If so he must have learned his trade in England as an article apprentice. He came to America immediately upon attaining his majority and trade freedom as a journeyman.

As early as 1632 he was taxed 1 pound 16 shillings "or to be paid in corn at six shillings the bushel," a valuation that shows the high cost of provisions in the colony. Another of his dealings throws light on the difficulties that accompany the scarcity of a circulating medium. He sold a house and land for 25 pounds and it was stipulated that payment was to be "a Rid oxen yf they call his name Mouse for 8 pounds and ten shillings, commodities 6 pounds. Residue to be paid next yeare following either in cattell, or in commodities or in merchants pay." He understood the part which water-powers were to play in the development of the colony and bought, 24 Jan., 1635, a half-interest in a "corne mill" at Hingham, setting an example which was to be followed often by his descendants.

He was admitted to a share in the "Seaconnet Purchase" which became Little Compton later. He bought Gov. Winslow's allotment. His sons Joseph and Benjamin established themselves on it and the land is still in possession of the family.

While Richard Church seems to have been regarded with respect by his contemporaries his life was not so public nor his station so high that writers of that day concerned themselves with his personal appearance or character. One of his sons, Benjamin, did rise to such prominence, and we have descriptions of him which enable us to see just what manner of man he was. Richard had four sons, all of whom are represented in living generations, and there are characteristics of face and figure common to these diverging branches, recognizable even after the varying admixtures of 275 years, which could not exist if they did not arise from a strongly marked and persistent type. We may say with confidence that Richard was a man of only moderate height, not over five feet six or eight inches probably, well-knit, strong and active, with a broad forehead, strong nose, firm but rather delicate mouth, and a countenance which derived its expression from an intelligent and conscientious mind. He could not be forefather to so many men of strong religious feeling were he not himself religious. The "constant cheerfulness and constitutional vivacity," which Drake ascribes to his son Benjamin, were undoubtedly characteristics of Richard. Probably he had the same tendency to blunt expression

that has not been overcome entirely by his descendants. We can well believe too that the father had the same "indignation at wrong" and "hatred of falsehood" that, according to Drake, characterized the son and is found in the family to-day. Benjamin was a swift runner and proud of his powers and we find this ability among so many other branches of the family that we are justified in believing Richard a good runner also.

He lived in Plymouth from 1633 to 1649; was taxed in Duxbury 1637, and was at Eastham the same year; at Charlestown 1653; at Hingham 1668, and probably lived there the rest of his life. He resided on the place owned and occupied in recent years by the heirs of Col. Charles Lane. He is also noted at Dedham 1668, but it is doubtful if he made any real settlement at either Eastham or Dedham.

He died in Dedham where he was on a visit, his demise taking place "Sabbath day early in the morning," and is buried in Hingham at a spot which is covered now by the highway leading to the Old Steamboat Wharf, and near the water. (Letter of Mrs. Henrietta Church Dunham.) He left but a moderate estate but as he had eleven children who reached maturity, and probably settled each one in life on coming of age, or marrying, as the practice then was, his accumulation of property may well have been much greater than his estate indicates at his death. His will (Mayflower Descendants, V, 118; Suffolk Co. Prob. Rec., VI, 4) is a concise document:—

"I Richard Church of Hingham, having perfect understanding, yet visited by sickness of body, order this my last will. Debts pay'd then my will is that my wife, Elizabeth Church, shall enjoy the remainder during her life. And when it shall please God that she shall leave this life my will is that what Estate I shall leave to her that shall not be necessarily Expended for her maintenance shall then be equally divided amongst my children, only my sonn Joseph to have a dubble portion, that is twice as much as any of the rest of my children, by reason of the lameness of his hand, whereby he is disnabled above the rest of my children for the getting of a livelihood. I ordain my sonn Joseph to be my Executor."

25 Dec 1668

Richard X Church

The witnesses were Joshua Fisher, John Farebank Senior and John Farebank Junior. The will was presented for probate 26

Jan., 1669. The fact that Richard signed by a mark does not indicate lack of education but weakness of body. The will is dated three days before his death.

His sons followed his trade of carpentry but raised it to the dignity of mill-building and management. Of course they were all farmers. From this sturdy and sober stock of mechanics there developed later families which showed marked intellectual gifts, many of their members becoming writers, poets, orators and clergymen. There was a notable diversity among Richard's descendants in the time at which these intellectual traits appeared. Benjamin was the only one of his sons who appeared in print. He dictated his recollections of his Indian-fighting to his son Thomas, and though the son's hand appears in the work there are evidences that much of the language as well as the thought emanated from Benjamin. The descendants of Benjamin were distinguished early for literary, poetical and oratorical gifts. On the other hand the descendants of Joseph, the eldest son, were mechanics and farmers until the sixth generation, when there was a sudden change, four brothers becoming clergymen and authors. This literary tendency persists in their descendants to the present day.

There is no doubt that Richard's children were indebted greatly to their mother for the position they took in the world. Richard Church was most fortunate in his marriage and the high character exhibited by her father and mother is evidence that the wife possessed moral and intellectual qualities fully equal to her husband's. Generation after generation of the Warrens were surgeons of notable skill. The one living in Revolutionary times was an active patriot, whose death at Bunker Hill made his name a household word in America for generations. (The facts about Richard Church are found in many authorities; Hist. Bridgewater; Hist. Duxbury; Hist. Hingham; Mayflower Descendants, etc.)

✓ 1. RICHARD CHURCH, b 1608, d 27 Dec., 1668 (O. S.); m 1636-7, Elizabeth Warren, da. Richard and Elizabeth, b about 1583, d 2 Oct., 1673, ae. about 90. Her will is recorded in Suffolk County Prob. Rec. V.: 11, her estate being £365 14s.

CHILDREN.

2. Elizabeth, died young. ~~2005~~
- +3. Joseph, b 1637-8; d Mar., 1711; m 1658, Mary Tucker, b 1641.
- +4. Benjamin b 1639; d 17 Jan., 1717-8; m 1672, Alice Southworth.
5. Elizabeth, b —; d 3 Feb., 1658-9; m at Hingham, Mass., 20 Jan., 1657, Caleb Hobart, b England about 1633.
- +6. Nathaniel b —; d 1688-9; m 1665, Sarah Barstow.
- +7. Caleb, b 1642; m 16 Dec., 1667, at Hingham, Joanna Sprague, da. William d 11 July, 1678; m. 2d, Deborah —; m 3d, Rebecca Scotto.
8. Charles, killed 30 Oct., 1659 by the overturning of his cart.
9. Richard, d y. at Plymouth, Mass.
10. Abigail, b 22 June, 1647, at Plymouth; d 25 Dec., 1677; m 19 Dec., 1666, Samuel Thaxter, b Hingham, 19 May, 1641, of Thomas and Elizabeth. They had seven children.
11. Hannah bp. 8 Aug., 1647; m Josiah Sturtevant (Sturdefunt, Sturtevant), ~~2005~~
12. Mary, d at Duxbury, 1662 (Boston records.)
13. Sarah, bp. 8 Dec., 1674; m. James Burroughs of Boston.
14. Lydia, m a Frenchman and went to France in 1691. Letters and gifts came from them for many years.
15. Priscilla, b 1645. Little Compton records, as published, have Priscilla Church m John Irish May, 1708, an entry which has caused great confusion. M. L. T. Alden says in the Boston Transcript that this is an error introduced by Otis Wilbour, who copied the originals, and that this copy was used for Arnold's Vital Statistics of R. I. According to Mr. Alden Priscilla m 1st, Samuel Talbee, Talbee, later Talbot, and had a daughter Hannah, who d 1717 and is buried in Little Compton cemetery. The Life of Col. Benjamin Church says: "The morning before his death he went about two miles on horseback to visit his only sister, Mrs. Irish, to sympathize with her on the death of her only child." The child was this Hannah Talbot. Priscilla m 2d John Irish, sometimes entered as Jr. and probably properly so. This explanation makes more probable Priscilla's marriage at the age of 63. An odd result of the confusion has been the assumption that Priscilla was divorced but there is no record of this.
16. Deborah, b 27-1-16(57). Several authorities report her as having m John Irish and with the same dates as allotted to Priscilla, but this is an error. The Boston records have the death of Deborah Church 17 Jan., 1690.

SECOND GENERATION.

3. ~~✓~~ JOSEPH CHURCH² (Richard¹), b 1638 (at Plymouth, Mass., though not recorded there), d 5 Mar., 1711, at Little Compton, R. I.; m 30 Dec., 1660, Mary Tucker, da. John and Ann, who came over on the *Mary and John*. She was bp. at Hingham 8 Oct., 1640, d. 21 Mar., 1710, at Little Compton. He settled at Little Compton on land bought from Gov. Winslow, now called the Old Acre farm, and still occupied by his descendants. He was a carpenter and though disabled by the crippled hand mentioned in his father's will the inventory of his estate amounted to the more than respectable sum of £669 14s. He gave to each of his daughters land enough to make them equal with what they had before. To eldest son Joseph 2 shares, 1 to each other child. To Indian boy Amos half of 15-acre lot if he serve his time out. He took the oath 1 June, 1680, and filled various offices of trust: Freeman 6 June, 1683; Selectman 1683-86; ensign 1686; authorised to solemnise marriages 1689; Deputy 1690; Court Associate (County magistrate) 1690-1.

In 1681 the following order was issued to him by the Court: "Whereas the Court are informed that your neighborhood is destitute of leading men either to call a meeting or otherwise to act in your public concerns, this court impowers you, the above-named Joseph Church, to call your neighborhood at Socannett (Little Compton), together in convenient time to make such necessary and wholesome orders as may be for your common good and peace,"

etc. Upon petition of Joseph and other proprietors the Court granted a township to be called Little Compton. His will is dated 15 Feb., 1711; executors his sons Joseph and John. His children were b in Hingham but he rem. to Little Compton immediately after the birth of the last. (Hist. Hingham; Little Compton rec.)

CHILDREN.

- +17. Joseph, b 1663; d 19 Dec., 1715; m 1688, Grace Shaw.
- +18. John, b 15 July, 1666; d 7 Jan., 1756; m 1693, Rebecca —.
- ✓ +19. Mary, b 1638; d 11 Nov., 1748; m 1688, John Wood.
- +20. Elizabeth, b 1670; m Dec., 1685, Joseph Blackman.
- ✓ +21. Deborah, b 1672; m 13 July, 1699, Samuel Gray; m 2d, between 23 Mar., 1712 and 3 June, 1713, Daniel Throop.
- 22. Sarah, b 1673. Sarah, William and Benjamin are not mentioned in their father's will.
- 23. William, b 1675.
- 24. Benjamin.
- +25. Abigail, b 1680; d 4 July, 1720; m 1696, William Simmons.

4. COL. BENJAMIN CHURCH. Up to the time of the Revolution the most noted member of the Church family was Benjamin, the second son of Richard, who became one of the most celebrated warriors in our colonial history, not because of ambition but solely through his natural ability exhibited in the self-sacrificing performance of duty to the commonwealth.

Though there had been bickerings with the Indians in every year since the settlement of Plymouth the first important conflict with them was in the expedition called the Pequot war, in which Benjamin's father participated as sergeant. In that fight about 600 Indians were killed. That was in 1637 and during the succeeding years there were constant rumors of plotting by the Indians to destroy the "plantations," as the settlements were called, and drive the English out of New England. Among the principal plotters and most powerful chiefs was Metacombet, called Philip by the whites. He was the chief, or so-called King, of the Wampanoag or Pokanoket tribe which inhabited the tract of land in Rhode Island extending from the present town of Bristol around the head of Mount Hope bay to Little Compton. It has been estimated that the Indians numbered about 36,000 in New England at the time of the English settlement, about one-third of whom

were warriors. The number of their fighting men when King Philip's war began was thought to be 10,000 and 4000 of them were in Plymouth County. There were also about 2000 "praying Indians," as the converts were called, scattered through the towns.

The number of the colonists has been estimated at 35,000 to 50,000, but they lived in a great number of scattered places usually at the mercy of an active foe. The Indians were supplied with firearms procured in part from the French and in part from Englishmen, who sold them guns for furs, contrary to law. One Morriston, living in the Cape Cod country, was especially accused of this practice and was sent to England by order of the Court in consequence.

Finally the conduct of Philip became so threatening that he was summoned to a conference at Taunton, where he was so confounded with proof that he had meditated an attack on that place, that he consented to give up the arms his followers had with them, 70 guns in all, and also to send in the other guns in possession of his people. This he did not do. The date of this conference was 1671 and the loss of these firearms had not been made good when the war broke out in 1675.

Benjamin's adventurous spirit is shown in the fact that in 1674, while living in Duxbury, he bought land in Secconnet on the border of Philip's country, built two houses and in the following Spring began clearing and planting though there were constant rumors of war. Benjamin was particular to be on good terms with his native neighbors and exhibited immediately the remarkable skill in dealing with the Indians for which he became noted afterward. Then began Church's career of adventure. The sachem or sub-chief of the Secconnet Indians in Church's vicinity was a woman named Awashonks to whom Philip sent men to persuade her to join him in a war on the English. She called a council of her people and invited Church to be present. He took with him Charles Hazelton, "his tenant's son," who understood the Indian language. After some re-assuring talk from Church Awashonks sent for Philip's men, who came up with faces painted and otherwise in war costume, and Church's situation was most critical. Awashonks told Church that Philip's message was that if she did

Brother of our earth

Saints and Strangers (The Pilgrim Company)

() Mrs. Lucretia (—) (c.1602-1660)
 Four children; died Duxbury.
Lucy (c.1606-)
 Married, 1624, to Jonathan Brewster (see *Fortune Saints*); 8 children.
Christian ()
 Oldham's Company—granted 10 acres in assignment of lands, 1623, presumably one each for every person in Oldham's family and for the following:
Conant, Roger (see above)
Penn, Christian (see below)
—
—
—
Palmer, Mrs. Frances (—) ()
 —wife of William Palmer (see *Fortune Saints*).
Penn, Christian (c.1608-)
 one of those who came with Oldham "on their petticular"
 Married, c.1626, to Francis Eaton (see *Mayflower Strangers*); 4 children; married, 1634, to Francis Billington (see *Mayflower Strangers*); died Yarmouth; 9 children by 2nd marriage.
Rande, James ()—of Southwark
 Died or left colony before 1627.
Ratcliffe, Robert ()
 —, Mrs. — (—) ()
 Ratcliffes died or left colony before 1627.
Snow, Nicholas (c.1605-1677)—of Hoxton, Middlesex
 Married, c.1626, to Constance Hopkins (see *Mayflower Strangers*); removed to Eastham, 1644; town clerk, 1646-1662; 11 children.
Sprague, Francis (c.1600-1676)
 Licensed to "keepe a victuallling on the Duxburrow side," 1638; ran tavern till 1669, when succeeded by son John.

grims. A force was sent against him under the command of one of the most skilled captains developed by the war, Benjamin Church, born at Duxbury in 1639, son of Richard Church, the carpenter who had designed Plymouth's first meeting house. Married to a Southworth and descended from the "grave" Richard Warren, Church belonged to the ruling clique, but he had had his troubles. Persuaded that the only way to fight the Indians was to adopt their mode of warfare, an idea shared by George Washington a century later, he criticized formal military tactics and had twice resigned from the Pilgrim army because of quarrels with the high command which constantly interfered with him and rejected his ideas "with some marks of contempt." Now given a free hand, he "made havoc among the Indians like another Scanderbeg," cutting down five or six hundred within a few months.

Closing in on Philip, now almost alone, Church captured his wife and son, killed others of his family and many of his council. A traitor from Philip's camp came with an offer to lead him to the sachem's hiding place. Church and his men crept up at dawn, covering every avenue of escape, and when the alarm sounded, the surprised Indians fled in all directions. A few of the faithful gathered about Philip, who dismissed them, urging them to flee for their lives. Picking up his musket, the sachem struck out along a narrow woods path. Caleb Cook and one Alderman, a Praying Indian, were lying in wait for him. Jumping up, they fired point-blank. Cook's gun did not go off, but Alderman's sent a ball crashing through Philip's heart, and he "fell upon his face in the mud and water, with his gun under him." Church denied him burial. After his head and hands had been cut off, his body was quartered and left for the wolves. The hands were sent to Boston, arriving the same day, while the head was carried in triumph to Plymouth where, like Witwamat's, it was placed on a pike on the brick watch tower hurriedly built to replace the old wooden bastion on Fort Hill. For more than twenty years the bleached skull remained there, a favorite nesting place for wrens, and in time Increase Mather delightedly carried away the jawbone of "that blasphemous leviathan." Alderman obtained possession of one of the hands, preserved it in a pail of rum, and carried it up and

Saints & Strangers is exciting & informative & full of errors. Our money paid into the Pilgrim Society. This info is probably correct.

V. MAYFLOWER (not the original Pilgrim ship); William Peirce, mas-

the words "young men" in the text of the

English

and also have been in the text of the

hardly any more with the text of the

just of course. I have not been able to

find any more of the text of the

but I have not been able to find any more of the

and I have not been able to find any more of the

and I have not been able to find any more of the

and I have not been able to find any more of the

and I have not been able to find any more of the

and I have not been able to find any more of the

and I have not been able to find any more of the

and I have not been able to find any more of the

and I have not been able to find any more of the

and I have not been able to find any more of the

and I have not been able to find any more of the

and I have not been able to find any more of the

and I have not been able to find any more of the

and I have not been able to find any more of the

and I have not been able to find any more of the

and I have not been able to find any more of the

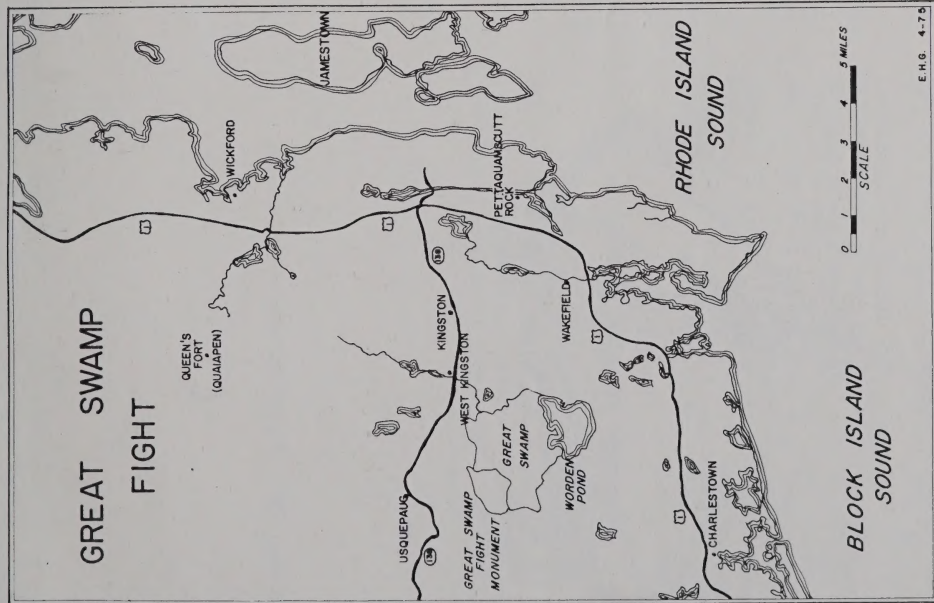
and I have not been able to find any more of the

and I have not been able to find any more of the

and I have not been able to find any more of the

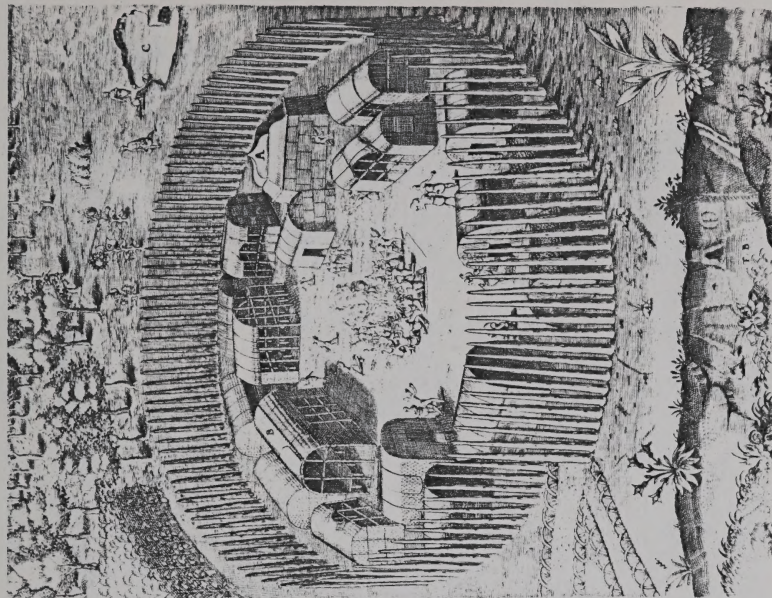
and I have not been able to find any more of the

and I have not been able to find any more of the

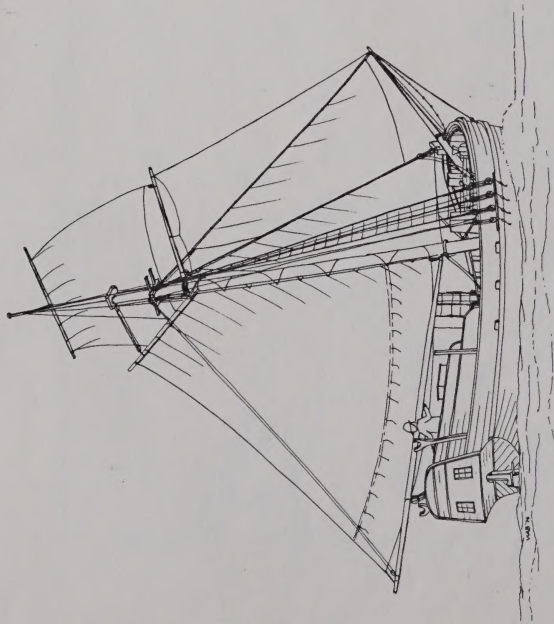


ENG. 4-75

Re: Mary-grace ^{Carter} ~~Benjamin~~ [1961] Charles & Thomas Hefner



Polisaded Indian Village, Pomeiock, North Carolina.



Sloop, about 1680. (Right) Statue of Massasoit, Plymouth.

[86]

send their canoe ashore to fetch them on board, but no persuasions nor arguments could prevail with them to bring their canoe to shore. Which some of Mr. Church's men perceiving, began to cry out, For God's sake to take them off, for their ammunition was spent. Mr. Church, being sensible of the danger of the enemy's hearing their complaints and being made acquainted with the weakness and scantiness of their ammunition, fiercely called to the boat's master and bid [him] either send his canoe ashore or else begone presently or he would fire upon him.



[87]

Weymouth Descendant Vol

[THE WILL OF JOSEPH CHURCH³]

[3:21] "Joseph Church of Little Compton Esq." made his will 15 February, 1710/11. Bequests were as follows:
"That my small farm or tract of land in Little Compton aforesaid Containing Thirty five acres more or less bounded Easterly by the high way westerly partly on the land given by Deeds to my son John Church South ward by land of John [worn] & Northward by the land of Joseph Wilbor with the Dwelling house] that I now live in, & the other housing & Eddifices the [reto] belonging Allsoe Two Twenty four acre lots & three [worn] George Pearces being the ninth Tenth & Eleventh lots [worn] and two fifteen acre lots & quarter at Coakset Near [worn] with all my lands Purchased & unpurchase in Little Compton aforesaid, that have not already & now in this my last will Disposed of] and also all my personal Estate of Every kind what so Ever, and in all parts that may be due to me [at my De] cease, And that all my Real & personal Estate above [sd be sold] or Disposed of by my Executors and Overseers for the be [st advan] tage: And it is my will that out of the above premises [worn] Daughters Viz Elizabeth Blackman Mary wood Deborah Gray] and Abigail Simons in land which I have already be [fore] given them, be made Equal alike for Value as my [executor] & some other person or persons may Judge by Vein [g] and Valuing Each Daughters land . given them by me afor [worn] according to the Nature & Circumstances of Each Childs land and [worn] made up in land or money Equal alike and the Rema [nder to be] Divided into seven shares as followeth"

To "my Eldest Son Joseph Church two shares, Except w [hat I may] other ways Dispose of (out of) the above said premises"

To "my Son John Church as an [*] [p. 22] Except a strip of four Rod wide from the north East Corner to the brow of the hill below William Simons houses which I have give to my Daughter Abigail Simons And also a Tract of land lying to the Eastward of Colebrook which land was allowed me to make up what was wanting of a sixteen acre lott layd out to me in sd Little Compton, and also one share as aforesaid"

To "my Daughter Elizabeth Blackman the wife of Joseph Blackman One share as aforesaid"

To "my Daughter Mary wood . the wife of [L]euit John wood one whole share"

* Three or four lines at the bottom of the page are illegible, or worn off.

THE WILL OF JOSEPH CHURCH³

BY THE EDITOR

JOSEPH CHURCH³, son of Richard Church and Elizabeth² Warren (Richard¹), married Mary, daughter of John Tucker of Hingham, Mass., and had ten children, six of whom were mentioned in his will, made at Little Compton,* 15 February, 1710/11, and proved 12 March, 1710/11.

In the inventory it is stated that "Mr Joseph Church Esq Deceased the 5th day of march Anno Domini 1711". This year was recorded in New Style dating. If it were in Old Style, the actual date of death would have been 5 March, 1711/12, or nearly a year after the will was probated and the inventory sworn to.

The will mentions: eldest son Joseph Church; son John Church; daughter Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Blackman; daughter Mary, wife of John Wood; daughter Deborah, wife of Samuel Gray; daughter Abigail, wife of William Simmons.

We here present exhaustive abstracts of all records, and original documents on file, in the Bristol County, Mass., Registry of Probate, relating to the settlement of the estate of Joseph Church, Esq.

* Then in Massachusetts, now in Rhode Island.

To "my Daughter Deborah Grey . the wife [o]f Samuel Gray one whole share"

To "my Daugh^r Abigail Simons the wif [o]f William Simons one whole share Also a smale strip of land of four Rode wide at the North East Corner of my s^d Tract of land at Tion-sunk to the brow of the hill below s^d William Simons house being part of the North side at my said Tract of land: given to my son John Church"

To "mary Tocconocoe that now lives [with] me for her former kindneses to my wife & since to my [s]elf the bed which she lyes upon and the bed Cloathes thereto belonging Provided she still Continues with me upon Reasonable wages"

To "my Indian boy Amos . the halfe of a fifteen [a]cre lott at Cockset Lyeing in Govern' winnows share of s^d lott Provided he serve out his full time with any one of my Children other wayes to be sold and Equally to be divided amongst my Children"
 "it is my will that all my Just Debts be here inserted which is due to me for my Children as shall be hereafter named that it might be payd in and Divided as afores^d: It being part of my personall Estate as afores^d . on the other side viz^t my son Joseph Church at sundry times haveing borrowed and Received of me" £10, 7s., 6d., "To my son John Church" £16, 2s., "Also to my son in Law William Simons" £14, 10s., "that Every Child afore named on the other s[ide] may have their Equal share thereof"

Capt. John Palmer and Thomas Church were appointed overseers of the will, and "sons Joseph Church and John Church" were appointed executors.

The witnesses were John Palmer and Jonathan Davenport, and Edward Thurston who signed by a mark.

"The above named m^r Joseph Church Esq^r" acknowledged the will before Thomas Church, Justice of the Peace.

On 12 March, 1710/11, "Cap^t John Palmer," one of the witnesses, made oath to the will, and on 13 March, 1710/11, the other two witnesses made oath to it, at Bristol, before Nathaniel Paine, Judge of Probate.

[From unrecorded bond] On 12 March, 1710/11, Joseph Church and John Church, as executors, with Thomas Church of Little Compton, and Constant Church of Tiverton, as sureties, gave a bond for £1000. The witness was Jonathan Davenport.

[From original inventory] An inventory of the real and personal estate of "M^r Joseph Church Esq^r of Little Compton who Deceased the 5th day of march Anno Domini 1711" was taken on 12 March, 1711, by Thomas Church, John Palmer, Joseph Wilbore

(who signed by a mark) and Edward Richmond. The real estate was: "35 acer of Land mor or lese" £175; "a dwelling hottse ther upon with bords Laths Lime" £70; "a smaull stable" £3; "two 24 acer Lotts & 3 q^{rs}" £4; "two 15 acer Lotts & 3 q^{rs}" £41. Money was due the estate: "from my son Joseph Church" £10, 7s., 6d.; "from my son John Church" £16, 2s.; "from my son in Law William Simons" £14, 10s.; "from my son Joseph for Rent" £16, 13s.; "from Thomas Brownell son of William"; "Jo^a Eirles of Tiverton"; "from m^r mortemer of Boston"; "from John Cook of Tiverton". "one negroman named hecter with his bed & bedding & all his Clothing" was valued at £18. The total amount of the inventory was £669, 14s., 10d.

Joseph and John Church, the executors, made oath to the inventory, at Bristol, on 12 March, 1710/11. [The inventory was also recorded, 3:24.]

[From unrecorded summons] "John Church of Little Compton yeoman onely Surviving Executor of the Last will of Joseph Church Late of Little Compton aforesaid Esq^r Deceased" was summoned to appear before the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, "on the second Tuesday of aprill next" to answer to John Peckham of Little Compton, yeoman, "In a plea of Covenant that he hold Covenant to him maide between the S^d Joseph Church in his Life time and the aforesaid John Peckham according to the force form and Effect of a certaine Deed poll theruppon between them maide" dated 15 June, 1708, "for Sixteen Pounds in Good Siliver money of New England by him the said Joseph Church received" sold to John Peckham "a certaine tract or percell of Land . . . in Little Compton Containing aboute Eight acres more or Less it being Part of a sixteen acre Lott of Land the twenty furth Lott in number amongst the Sixteen acre Lotts in s^d Little Compton and is bounded as followeth Esterly by a high & westerly by a high way Notherly by the Land of John Peckham Southerly by a high way which S^d Eaignt acres of Land the said Joseph Church had Confirmed unto the said John Peckham"

The summons was not dated.

[On the back of the paper, in a contemporary hand, was written: "W^m Pauls Will Inclosed"]

- Inv. of Est. of JOHN JENNINGS, dtd. 4 Jan. 1710/1, pres. 5 Feb. 1710/1 by Joseph Jennings, his father. Wtns: George Pearce & Samuel Tompkins [3:18].
- Quit claim granted by Hezekiah Luther, Jr. & his wife Martha "whose maiden name was Gardner Daughter of M^r Samuel Gardner of Swanzy," to "our brother" Samuel Gardner of Swan., giving up all right to the Est. of their father SAMUEL GARDNER of Swan., dtd. 16 Jan. 1710/1. Wtns: William Anthony & Edward Luther [3:19].
- Acct. of Sarah Soule, Exec. of Est. of DEBORAH SOULE of Dart., "dtd. 7 March 1710/1. Sarah mentions "my brother William Soule, "Mary Devil my sister," "Lidia Brown my sister, "Mary Soule daughter of my late brother George Soule" & "my brother Nathaniel Soule" [3:20].
- Will of JOSEPH CHURCH, Esq., of Lit. Comp., dtd. 15 Feb. 1710/1, prob. 12 March 1710/1. Wife ment. but not named. Sons: Joseph (eldest) & John Church. Daus: Elizabeth Blackman wife of Joseph Blackman, Mary Wood wife of John Wood, Deborah Grey wife of Samuel Grey & Abigail Simons wife of William Simons. Mary Toccocono, employed by dcd. "My Indian boy Amos." Friends Thomas Church & John Palmer to be Overseers. Wtns: John Palmer, Jonathan Davenport & Edward Thurston [3:21/2/3].
- Inv. of Est. of JOSEPH CHURCH of Lit. Comp. who died the 5th of March 1711, dtd. 12 March 1711, pres. by Joseph & John Church, sons & Execs., recorded 13 March 1710/1. Apprs: Thomas Church John Palmer, Joseph Wilbore & Edward Richmond [3:24/5/6].
- Inv. of Est. of NATHANIEL TOOGOOD of Swan. who died 8 Feb. 1709/10, dtd. 27 May 1710, pres. 7 June 1710 by John Toogood, brother & Adm. Apprs: Joseph Mason & John Kenicut [3:26/7].
- Claim of Benjamin Carpenter on the Est. of NATHANIEL TOOGOOD, made as guard. of "the children of his now wife (by her former Husband M^r Nathaniel Toogood Sen^r)," dtd. 7 May 1711[3:27].
- Acct. of John Hunt & John Whitticer, Adms. of Est. of NATHANIEL WHITTICER of Reho., pres. 4 March 1710/1. Mentions an item to pay for the funeral of Elizabeth Whitticer; an item for "Sunday Cloathing for the children;" "an item for linen for the Infant Child;" and item "to Francis Wilson to help bring up one of the Little Child;" next item "to Samuel Whitticer for Ditto;" "a "Camlet Coate" to Philip Whittaker & items "to John Whitticer;" Nathaniel Whittaker (eldest son of the dcd.); "the rest of them: Philip, Experience, Margaret, Hannah & Rebecca" [3:28/9/30].
- Copy of Will of JOHN MACKINTOSH, dtd. 11 May 1708 at Paramaribo in Suriname, registered in the secretary's office in Suriname, entered in Bristol records 26 Apr. 1711. To the "poor of ye beneath division of Comamma in the Colony Sirriname." To "my Uncle Henry Mackintosh." Abraham Kinkbnysen, Secy. of the Colony Surinam, called the dcd. "John Mackintosh young man." Wtns: Isaais Montzlingh & Adrian Debruanne [3:31/2].

Annals: Vital Records of Rhode Island

TIVERTON—BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

CHURCH, Joseph, 1613.
" Joseph, Jr., of Joseph, —, 1638; died March —, 1711.
" "Col." Benjamin, —, 1639; died Jan. 17, 1713.
" Caleb, —, 1643.
" Joseph, 3d, of Joseph, Jr., —, 1653; died Dec. 10, 1715.
" John, —, 1659; died Jan. 7, 1756.
" Deborah, —, 1672.
" Mary, —, 1668; died Nov. 11, 1748.
" Elizabeth, —, 1670.
" Abigail, —, 1680; died July 4, 1720.
" Joseph, 4th, of Joseph, 3d, June 17, 1689; died Oct. 25, 1712.
" Sarah, March 31, 1691; died June —, 1750.
" Nathaniel, Feb. 8, 1693.
" Alice, Feb. —, 1695; died Feb. 14, 1718.
" Deborah, Jan. —, 1697.
" Elizabeth, Feb. —, 1699.
" Caleb, Oct. 11, 1701; died May 1, 1769.
" Richard, Nov. 21, 1703.
" Israel, April 22, 1707.

VITAL RECORD OF RHODE ISLAND.

CHURCH Thomas, of Col. Benjamin and Alice (Southworth),
" Constant, —, 1672.
" Benjamin, —, 1676.
" Edward, —, 1678.
" Charles, —, 1680.
" Elizabeth, —, 1682.
" Nathaniel, —, 1684.
" Martha, —, 1686.
" Thomas, 1678.
" Sarah (Haymon), his first wife, —, 1675.
" Edith (Woodman), his second wife, —, 1685.
" Sarah (—), his third wife, —, 1691.
" Sarah, of Thomas and Sarah,
" Elizabeth, of Thomas and Edith,
" Hannah,
" Priscilla,
" Thomas, 2d, of Thomas and Sarah,
" Sarah, 2d,
" Thomas, 3d,
" Mary,
" Thomas, 4th,
" Benjamin, 5th,
" Mercy,
" Naege 6th, Jan. 25, 1733-4.
" Gideon, of Margaret, Dec. 14, 1730.

CHANCE Esther (Stifford), his 2nd wife, Nov. 18, 1733, d. March —, 1810.
" William, of Eleazer, and Elizabeth,
" Ishdiah,
" Rebecca,
" Mary,
" Reuben,
" Sarah,
" Abner, of Timothy and Sarah,
" Sisson,
" Anna, of Henry and Anna,
" Sally,
" Rachel, died Dec. 8, 1822.
" Philip, died aged 82y. Om. 21d., May 4, 1844.
" Catharine, died Oct. 9, 1844.
" Ephraim, died (also 4-311) July 22, 1848.
" Infant, of William H. died April 13, 1850.
CHURCH Richard, —, 1613.
" Joseph, —, 1638.
" Joseph, —, 1639.
" (Col.) Benjamin, —, 1639.
" Caleb, —, 1642.
" Preselia, —, 1645.
" Sarah (m. James Burroughs of Boston), —, 1645.
" Joseph, —, 1638; died March 5, 1711.
" Mary, his wife, —, 1641; died March 21, 1710.
" Joseph, of Joseph and Mary, —, 1663.
" John, —, 1666.
" Deborah, —, 1672.
" Mary, —, 1683.
" Elizabeth, —, 1670.
" Abigail, —, 1680.
" Benjamin, —, 1690; died Jan. 17, 1718.
" Alice (Southworth), his wife, died March 5, 1718.
" Thomas, (p. Duxbury), of Benjamin and Alice, died March 12, 1748.
" Thomas, Constant (p. Foreman), —, 1678.
" Benjamin, —, 1680.
" Edward, —, 1682.
" Charles, —, 1684.
" Nathaniel, —, 1684.
" Nathaniel, —, 1684.
" Martha, —, 1684.
" Joseph, 1683; died Dec. 19, 1715.
" Grace (—), his wife, 1686; died March 1, 1737.
" Joseph, of Joseph and Grace, —, 1686.
" Joseph, —, 1691.
" Sarah, —, 1692.
" Nathaniel, —, 1693.
" Alice, —, 1697.
" Deborah, —, 1697.
" Elizabeth, —, 1697.
" Caleb, —, 1697.
" Richard, —, 1697.
" Israel, —, 1697.

CHURCH, RICHARD - A family history, John A. Church, *Descendants of Richard Church of Plymouth, Mass.* (Rutland, Vt., 1913), is not sufficiently documented and contains known errors. There have been confusing accounts of Church's children, and Robert S. Wakefield, "The Children and Purported Children of Richard and Elizabeth (Warren) Church," TAG 60:129, analyzes the contemporary evidence to sort out the facts. Governor Bradford mentioned Church in a letter of 6 February 1631/32 to Bay Governor Winthrop, in which he stated "Richard Church came likewise as a soujournour to worke for ye present; though he is still hear residente longer than he purposed; and what he will doe, neither, we nor I thinke himselfe knowes; but if he resolve here to settle we shall require of him to procure a dismission; but he did affirme to us at ye first, that he was one of mr webbs men, and free to goe for England or whither he would, ye wch we ye rather beleved because he came to us frome wessagasscussett upon ye falling out with his partner" (MD 9:1).

TAG 60:129

Documentation for the following is in the Wakefield article. Church had earlier, 19 October 1630, applied for freeman status in Massachusetts Bay Colony. On 2 January 1632/33 he was made a Plymouth freeman. He married Elizabeth Warren, daughter of Mayflower passenger Richard Warren, the marriage probably taking place before 14 March 1635/36. On 7 March 1636/37 widow Elizabeth Warren mentioned land she had given to her sons-in-law Richard Church, Robert Bartlett, and Thomas Little. On 7 March 1647/48 he was referred to as Sergeant Church. He moved to Nauset ca. 1649. Later he moved to Charlestown in the Bay Colony, where he was called a carpenter on 24 January 1653/54 in a deed in which he purchased half a corn mill in Hingham. He moved to Hingham and became a selectman. On 25 August 1664 he deposed that he was aged about fifty-six years. He died at Dedham 26 December 1668. The will of Richard Church, dated 25 December 1668, sworn 26 January 1668/69, named his wife Elizabeth Church and his children, unnamed except for one, Joseph. His wife Elizabeth died at Hingham 9 March 1669/70. His children were Elizabeth, Joseph, Benjamin, Nathaniel, Charles, Caleb, Abigail, Sarah, Mary, Deborah, and possibly Richard. His son Benjamin married Alice Southworth, daughter of Constant and Elizabeth (Collier) Southworth, and became the famous fighter of King Philip's War.

(Excerpt from pg. 332)

NASH, SAMUEL - A freeman on the 1633 list, Samuel Nash in 1637 was one of the volunteers against the Pequot Indians (PCR 1:61). He was a surveyor of the highways in 1640/41 (PCR 2:9), and a grandjuror several times (PCR, passim). He was a sergeant from Duxbury in the 1645 expedition against the Narragansetts, and in the same year he was made a lieutenant (PCR 2:90, 88). Several times he posted bond as surety for others to appear in court, and on one occasion in 1647 when George Wright did not appear after Nash and Richard Church had given bond of £20 each for him, the court gave them license to apprehend Wright (PCR 2:113). It appears that they lost their money, for on 7 June 1648 the court gave Lieutenant Nash and Sergeant Church authority to collect a £5/8 debt owed Wright toward recovering their loss as a result of Wright breaking his bond (PCR 2:127).

(This Geo. Wright evidently absconded from Plymouth Colony. He had been a trouble maker, for instance he "struck Walter Coffin's" (Col Pierce - in "Pearce Genealogy" mistook him for a relative of Susanna (Wright) Pearce, wife of Richard, but this was disproven by B. F. Wilcox.) - note by Norma G.

CHURCH.

1. RICHARD, b. 1608, arrived at Boston, 1630; freeman, 1632; and from 1633 to 1649 inc. a resident of Ply. Mass. Subsequently he was for a short time at Eastham, removing thence to Charlestown. Jan. 24, 1653, he purchased of Thomas Joy "one halfe or moytie of his Corne mill standeinge vpon y^e Ryuer caled y^e towne Cone in hingham It is with y^e damme head & streame thereunto belonging and halfe y^e lott of Lande Lying there unto contayneing fower or six acres w^{ch} was formerly y^e lands of Abraham Martyn," etc. (S. R. Vol. II. pp. 82, 83). Richard, without doubt, was a resident of Hing, during the remainder of his life. He m. ab. 1636 Elizabeth, dau. of Richard and Elizabeth (Joest) Warren, who, in 1620, came to Plymouth in the "Mayflower." She d. in Hing. 4 March, 1670. He d. at Dedham, 27 Dec. 1668, "though he was buried in Hing., and his will was made here." "Carpenter." Selectman in 1665. Resided on the spot now owned and occupied by heirs of the late Col. Charles Lane, on North St. Ch. —

- i. ELIZABETH, b. at Ply. 1636 or 1637. m. in Hing. Jan. 20, 1657-58, Caleb Hobart, and d. 3 Feb. 1658-59.
- ii. JOSEPH, 1638.
- iii. BENJAMIN, 1640. m. Dec. 26, 1667, Alice Southworth, and d. at Little Compton, 17 Jan. 1717-18. Their s. Capt. Thomas, m. in Hing. for his third w. Oct. 10, 1719, Sarah, dau. of Francis and Mary Horswell Benjamin was known as "Captain," and aft. as "Colonel." He was the distinguished hero of the Indian Wars, and commanded the party by which King Philip was slain. (See Winsor's "Duxbury," and BAREY'S "Haverhill.") Some have thought Col. Benjamin was a nephew of Richard; but this seems somewhat improbable from the fact that the date of his m., Dec. 26, 1667, was recorded in Hing. by Rev. Peter Hobart, who, prob. would not have entered in his diary a marriage occurring in another town, had not one at least of the parties m. been closely connected with those of the name in Hing.
- iv. CALEB, _____.
- v. NATHANIEL, _____.
- vi. HANNAH, _____.
- vii. ARTHUR, June 22, 1647. m. in Hing. Dec. 19, 1666, Samuel Thaxter, and d. 23 Dec. 1677.
- viii. CHARLES, _____, killed in Hing. by the overturning of his cart, 80 Oct. 1659.
- ix. RICHARD, _____, d. soon.
- x. SARAH, _____, m. in Hing. Dec. 8, 1674, James Burross.
- xi. MARY, _____, d. at Dux. 30 Apr. 1662.
- xii. DEBORAH, bt. in Hing. March 22, 1656-57. m. John Irish, Jr.

✓ 2. JOSEPH² (Richard¹), prob. came to Hing. with his parents, 1653, and m. here, Dec. 30, 1660, Mary, dau. of John Tucker. This fam. re-moved from Hing. soon after the birth of the youngest dau., as will be seen by the foll.: "May 26, 1679, Joseph Church late of Hing. 'carpenter,' and Mary his wife in consideration of £114, sells to John Norton, pastor of the Church of Christ in Hingham all those their three lots of land which Richard Church, father of the said Joseph, formerly purchased of Ensign John Thaxter, with the dwelling-house, barns & orchards standing upon the said land," etc. (S. R. Vol. II. p. 222). Constable, 1672.

Ch., all b. in Hing., were —

- i. JOSEPH, Dec. 14, 1663.
- ii. ELIZA, Jan. 28, 1663-64.
- iii. MARY, March 26, 1666, d. 30 Apr. 1672.
- iv. JOHN, July 5, 1668.
- v. ALICE, June 1, 1670, d. 2 Jan. 1670-71.
- vi. BENJAMIN, Jan. 11, 1671-72, d. 31 Oct. 1672.
- vii. SARAH, Sept. 3, 1672.
- viii. WILLIAM, Oct. 10, 1675.
- ix. DEBORAH, March 12, 1676-77.

3. CALEB² (Richard¹), b. at Ply. ab. 1643. m. in Hing. Dec. 16, 1667, Joanna Sprague, dau. of William and Millicent (Kames) Sprague. She was bt. in Hing. Dec. 1645. Of this fam. our rec's furnish nothing in addition to the births of the foll.

Ch., viz. —

- i. HANNAH, Nov. 1, 1663.
- ii. RUTH, Jan. 12, 1669-70.

4. NATHANIEL² (Richard¹), m. Sarah Barstow. He remained in Hing. but a short time after his marriage, removing either to Scit. or to Little Compton.

Child, bt. in Hing., —

- i. ARTHUR, Dec. 15, 1666.

MAYFLOWER

ALDEN

John Alden (1) was born in England in 1599. He came to America on the Mayflower, landing December 20, 1620. In 1622 he married Priscilla Mullens. John Alden died in Duxbury, September 12, 1687. Priscilla died after 1680. John and Priscilla Alden had 11 children, of whom Elizabeth (2) (Betty) was born in Plymouth in 1623. She married in Duxbury, Massachusetts, December 26, 1644, William Paybodie.

Elizabeth Alden was the first white woman born in New England.

CHURCH

Richard (1) Church was born in 1608 and died in 1668. He came to New England in the fleet of Governor Winthrop in 1630. He removed from Weymouth to Plymouth in 1632. He was buried in Hingham, Massachusetts.

Richard Church married in 1636 Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Warren, and lived at Eel River, Plymouth. Richard and Elizabeth Church had twelve children, of whom Joseph was the second. (Richard's son Benjamin was a famous Captain in the Colonial Wars.)

Joseph (2) Church, son of Richard and Elizabeth Church, was born in 1638. He married December 30, 1660, Mary Tucker, who was born in 1638 and died 1719, in Little Compton. He was made Freeman in 1683, a carpenter. Had nine children born between 1663 and 1680.

Abigail (3), daughter of Joseph and Mary (Tucker) Church, was born in Duxbury in 1680 and died in Little Compton, 7-4-1720. She married about 1696 William Simmons, son of John and Mercy (Paybodie) Simmons.

Joseph Church had a lame hand, so his father Richard willed him a double portion. Joseph Church in his will mentions daughter Abigail, wife of William Simmons. Mary Tucker was daughter of John Tucker and baptized in Hingham, October 8, 1640.

Richard Church made his mark X in 1647. Some good writers do that. He was taxed in Duxbury in 1637. He was a carpenter and built the first Meeting House in Plymouth in 1637. Was a sergeant in the Pequot War. His will dated at Hingham 1668. He was a father of Benjamin Church, the distinguished hero of the Indian Wars.

Sources:—"Mayflower Descendants of Illinois", 1911, page 226.
New England Genealogical Dictionary.
Pilgrim Republic.

MULLENS (Molines)

William Mullins was the tenth signer of the COMPACT, and one of the chief men in the MAYFLOWER COMPANY. He was born in Dorking, England. Two of his descendants married Standishes and are buried at Standish, England.

The life of the Molines in Leyden was quite complete. Their business connections with the Dutch had placed them in knowledge of that language. English they had acquired from their church relations, and French (their dear native tongue) was the voicing of their emotions of pleasure or pain, the tender home greetings, or the demonstration of affection. What a home Alice Molines must have made in Leyden with her French tastes and housewifely capacity—never forgetting her great gift of cooking. Dr. Baird in his Huguenot Emigration to America states that Priscilla was a Huguenot.

William Molines married in England Alice ---. He came to America in the Mayflower in 1620. He died in Plymouth in 1621. His will was proven in London July 23, 1621. It mentions wife Alice, sons William and Joseph; daughters Sarah (Blimden), Priscilla (Alden). William Mullins was one of the most efficient of the organizers and managers of the Plymouth Colony.

Sources:—"Mayflower Compact" by Haxton.
"Paybodie Genealogy" by Paybodie, page 463.
"Plymouth Scrapbook" by Pope, page 145.

PEABODY (Paybodie)

John (1) Paybodie, progenitor of all of that name in America, was born probably in Saint Albans, Hertfordshire, England. He came to New England about 1635.

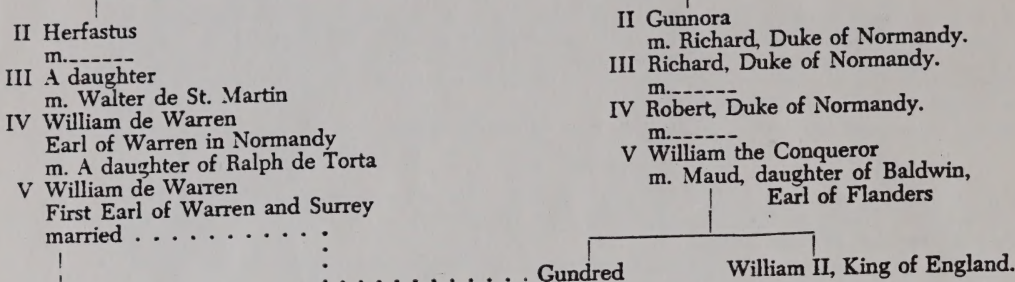
In his will John Paybodie names his fourth child Amie, who married about 1639, John Rouse (Rowe) of Marshfield. Also we find "Give to my grandson John Rouse, son of John Rouse, lands in Marshfield."

Elijah Ellsworth Brownell, 8

DAYTON, OHIO

PEDIGREE OF THE WARREN FAMILY

I A Danish Knight



- VI William de Warren, second Earl of Warren and Surrey. m. Isabel (—).
- VII Reginald de Warren. m. Adelia, daughter of Roger de Mowbray.
- VIII William Warren. m. Isabel, daughter of Sir William de Hayden, Knight.
- IX Sir John Warren (only son and heir) m. Alice, daughter of Roger de Townsend, Esquire.
- X John Warren (only son and heir) m. Joan, daughter of Sir Hugh de Port, Knight.
- XI Sir Edward Warren. m. Maud, daughter of Richard de Skeyton.
- XII Sir Edward Warren. m. Cicely, daughter of Nicholas de Eaton, Knight.
- XIII Sir John Warren (only son and heir). m. Agnes, daughter of Sir Richard de Wynnington, Knight.
- XIV Sir Lawrence Warren, Knight. (only son and heir).
m. Margaret, daughter of Hugh Bulkeley, Esquire, of Shropshire.
(Hugh Bulkeley was the ancestor of the Bulkeleys of Concord, Mass., U.S.A.)
- XV John Warren (eldest son) m. Isabel, daughter of Sir John Stanley, Knight.
- XVI Sir Lawrence Warren. m. Isabel, daughter of Sir Robert Leigh (Lee), Knight.
- XVII William Warren, seated at Caunton, Nottinghamshire, died May 1, 1496. m. Anne (—)
- XVIII John Warren (eldest son—died 1525). m. Elizabeth (—).
- XIX John Warren of Parish of Ashburton of Headbury in Devonshire. Wife unknown.
- XX Christopher Warren of Headborough. m. Wife's name unknown.
- XXI William Warren of Headborough m. Anne, daughter of Thomas Mable of Colstocke in Cornwall.
- XXII Christopher Warren of Headborough m. Anne, daughter of Thomas Webb of Sidnaw, Devonshire.
- XXIII John Warren of Boston, Mass., who took Freemans Oath in 1631. He was the brother of Richard Warren of Greenwich, Kent County, England, who married Widow, Elizabeth Jeanette Marsh, and died 1628. Elizabeth died 1673. Richard Warren (23) was the great, great, great, great, great, grandfather of Elijah Ellsworth Brownell (9).

NOTES

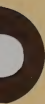
Yeatman in his House of Arundel states that Gundred, daughter of William the Conqueror, was the daughter of Matilda by a former marriage.

The above pedigree was originally compiled from Herald's Visitation, post-mortem inquisitions, Parish Registers, and various other original manuscripts and printed works, by John C. Warren, Emeritus Professor at Harvard University Connecticut in 1854.

(Transcribed and Printed By)

E. E. BROWNELL, B.E.E
PHILADELPHIA, PENNA. 1948

Note: Harvard is not in Connecticut, and nobody is so far really aware of where the parents of Mayflower Richard Warren really were! none B-



Family Record

(Pearce Masters)
Family No. Tucker 1
Surname

Father -

John TUCKER

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			16			England		
Death	5	Aug	1661	Hingham	(then)	Plymouth Colony		
Buried								
Married		ca	1634					
Occupation					Military	Church		
Places Lived								
Other Wives	(2) 2 June 1649 Ann S. Sister of William Norton of Boston. She d. 8 Oct 1675							
						His Father's Name	Tucker	
						His Mother's Maiden Name		

Mother -

Mary

(? Johnson)

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth						England		
Death	24	May	1644	Hingham	(then)	Plymouth Colony	See May rec'd by next form estates of Thomas & Margaret Johnson	
Buried								
Occupation					Military	Church		
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								
						Her Father's Name		
						Her Mother's Maiden Name		

For children of Joseph & Mary (Tucker) Church,
see Church family

Children (Order Descending)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	John Tucker (born 1671)	Birth			ca 1675	Hingham			
	Spouse - Elizabeth	Married	12	Apr	1658	Hingham		See Hobart Gen	
2.	Joseph Tucker	Birth				Hingham?			
	Spouse - a girl	Married			5 Dec 1642				
3.	Mary Tucker	Birth	8	Oct	1640	Hingham		then Plymouth Colony	
	Spouse - Joseph Church (-1711)	Married	30	Dec	1660	Hingham		Rhode Island	
4.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							
5.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							
6.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							
7.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							
8.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							
9.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							
10.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

Tucker

(Pearce Ancestors)

Not much is known of our Tucker family, except that they were among the first settlers of Westborough, and in 1635 they moved to "Bear Cove" (later called Hingham) with Rev. Peter Hobart's congregation. The eldest son married Elizabeth³ Edward² Edward¹ * Hobart. Our ancestor John Tucker Sr. left a bequest to "Mr Hubbard" the minister (Peter) in his will, also to Martha Beck for her kindness. Of residue in his will, son John Jr. to have a double portion, he to come for his stepmother, & part to daughter Mary Church. Amt of estate of 512.07.09 in 1661, which in those days was comfortable.

From this we can tell the family had a good standing in the community, and they were inclined to a religious belief more inclined toward Baptist or Pilgrim, rather than orthodox Puritanism.

Our Mary and her husband Joseph Church moved to Little Compton RI, even more liberal in religion.

When time allows it might be worthwhile to investigate where other early Hingham settlers were from in England, and if there were Tuckers (or Johnsons) among them, to discover early roots.

* Our Dodge ancestor

TUCKER.

1. JOHN, had a house-lot of four acres granted him on Broad Cove (Lincoln) St., Sept. 18, 1635, which was bounded on the northwest by John Palmer, and southeast by Thomas Chubbuck. He may have been a resident of Watertown for a short time, ab. 1636, as stated by Mr. Savage, but was in Hing. the year foll. or soon after. The name of his first w., who d. 23 May, 1644, is not given on Hing. rec's. For his sec. w., he m. June 11, 1649, wid. Ann Norton, perh. relict of William Norton. She d. 8 Oct. 1675, and in her will "presented at Boston, 26, 8, 1675," bequeaths two parts of her est. "to Paul Gilford my grand child," and the remainder "to Susanna Jewell my grand child and sister of the aforesaid Paul." Inv. £267 8s. 6d., appraised by John Thaxter and William Woodcock. John d. 5 Aug. 1661. His will, which was a verbal one, and written out just before he died at the house of Joseph Church, in Hing., gives "to son John a double portion," and "to daughter Mary the remainder of my estate." He requests these "my children to deal righteously with their mother;" also "to remember M^r Hubbard their minister." In like manner he refers to "the many acts of kindness received at the hands of goodwives Jacobs and Beal." Witnesses, Ann Bates, Martha Beale, Jane Bates. Inv. appraised at £512 7s. 9d., by John Thaxter and John Fearing.

Ch., all by his first w., were —

2. i. JOHN, —.
- ii. JOSEPH, —, d. young; buried 5 Dec. 1642.
- iii. MARY, bt. in Hing. Oct. 8, 1640. m. Dec. 30, 1660, Joseph Church. ✓

2. JOHN² (John¹), m. at Boston, March 12, 1657–58, Elizabeth, dau. of Edmund and Elizabeth Hobart. She was bt. Apr. 19, 1635, and d. in Hing. 11 Oct. 1707, æt. 72 yrs. He d. 24 March, 1687–88. Constable in 1664. Freeman 1677. Resided on the paternal homestead, Lincoln St.

Ch., b. in Hing., were —

- i. MARY, Apr. 16, 1667, d. 12 Nov. 1674.
- ii. JOHN, May 19, 1669, d. 12 June, 1673.
- iii. ELIZABETH, Feb. 27, 1670–71, d. 8 July foll.
3. iv. JOSHUA, Nov. 9, 1673.
- v. SARAH, Apr. 4, 1675, d. 23d of the same month.
- vi. SAMUEL, Apr. 26, 1676, d. 28 May foll.

3. JOSHUA² (John²⁻¹), b. in Hing. Nov. 9, 1673. m. at Boston, Nov. 2, 1697, Hannah Cleverly. Their deaths are not recorded in Hing. In 1708 there were but three persons who paid a larger tax in Hing. than he. Constable in 1705; selectman 1711, 1714, and 1715, and kn. as "Sergeant." Resided on the paternal homestead, Lincoln St.

Ch., all b. in Hing., were —

- i. HANNAH, July 6, 1699. m. (pub. Jan. 30, 1718–19) Peter Webb.
- ii. ELIZABETH, Apr. 28, 1702. m. Oct. 15, 1724, Daniel Beal.
- iii. SARAH, Apr. 18, 1704.
- iv. JOHN, March 11, 1705–6, d. 11 March, 1710–11.
- v. JOANNA,* Nov. 28, 1707.
- vi. SAMUEL, June 28, 1709, d. in the army, 1758, in the 4 yrs. expedition.
- vii. SUSANNA, Nov. 12, 1710. m. Dec. 17, 1730, David Tower.
- viii. ABIGAIL, —. m. Nov. 15, 1738, John Dunbar.

* Joanna, presented Samuel for bt'm, May 3, 1741.

NOTE. — The names *Joseph* (s. of Joseph), b. Nov. 1, 1662: also of *John* and *Joseph*, bt. Jan. 13, 1689, are recorded in Hobart's Diary, but I kn. nothing more of them. *Sarah L.*, m. Aug. 20, 1849, Thomas Andrews.

Topic

Let me be honest
and tell you what
I think of you. I
regret that I
don't see you
more often. (Also)
I hope you are
well and happy.
I am sure you are.
I am sure you are.
I am sure you are.

For the last few
months, and they
include the last
of the year, I
have been very
busy. I have been
very busy. I have
been very busy.
I have been very
busy. I have been
very busy. I have
been very busy.

Clippings

Tucker

Pioneers of Massachusetts - p. -

by Charles Henry Pope
TUCKER,

George, Marblehead, in court (10) 1647.

John, yeoman, Watertown, propr. before 1636; rem. to Hingham. Propr. 1635-6. Adm'n. 25 (11) 1659, upon est. of Marg. Johnson, who beq. to his dau. Mary. Wife - d. 23 May, 1644; he m. 2, June 11, 1649, Ann, widow of William Noltan or Knowlton; ch. John, Joseph bur. 5 Dec. 1642, Mary bapt. Oct. 8, 1640, (m. Dec. 30, 1660, Joseph Church).

He d. Aug. 5, 1661; nunc. will prob. Aug. 15; wife Anne; son John; dau. Mary; goodwife Jacob who hath been a mother to me and mine; goodwife Beal; Mr. Hubbard, et als. The widow d. Oct. 8, 1675; will prob. 26 (8) 1675. Beq. to her gr. ch. Paul Gifford and his sister Susanna Jewell. [Reg. X, 269, and XXXI, 178.]

John, Salem, 1644. Sawed the boards for the meeting house in 1644.

Robert, Weymouth, town officer, 1643. Ch. Sarah b. 17 (1) 1639. Rem. to Gloucester; town officer, 1650. Wife Elizabeth; ch. Ebenezer d. 1652, Experience b. and d. 1652, Ephraim b. 27 (6) 1653. Rem. to Milton; selectman, 1677.

Will dated 7 March, prob. 30 March, 1681-2, beq. to sons James, Joseph, Manasseh, Ephraim, Benjamin; daus. Rebecca Feno, Elizabeth Clap, Mary Jones, and Wife Elizabeth; bro.-in-law Dea. Henry Allen, of Boston.

JOHNSON - Page 261

Thomas, Hingham, propr. 1636, drowned 29 (3) 1656. [Boston Rec.] His widow Margaret d. at Hing. 7 Jan. 1659-60. Nunc. will prob. Jan. 25, 1659-60; beq. to Mary, dau. of John Tucker, Sen., Thomas Lincoln, weaver, and Richard Wood deceased. Reference to her late husband T. J. [Reg. X, 84.]

New England Marriages Prior to 1700

pg. Clevea Almon Torrey - 4 540
says NORTON, William (1610-1632)
KNOLTON (wmg) & Ann (1675)
m/2 John RUCKER 1644 b 1648 Hingham
p757 says TUCKER John C (-1661)
& Ann NORTON (-1675) 11 June 1649
Hingham These 2 entries are contradictory

Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of
New England Vol 2 pgs 557-8

JOHNSON

1635, came, perhaps, in the Hopewell, capt. Babb, in the autumn of that yr. from London, aged 25 (tho. the name in the custom ho. rec. may be tak. for Ireson, and inspect. leaves it uncert.) is prob. the man, wh. was in peril on a raft, 1646, as told by Winth. II. 305, and was drown. says Boston rec. in the harbor, 29 May 1656. His wid. Margaret, late in Dec. 1659, gave (as she says was the intent of her h.) all her prop. neither of them hav. ch. to Mary, d. of John Tucker of said H. wh. m. Joseph Church

THOMAS, Hingham

New England Register

pp 84-5

Abstracts of Early Wills.

Vol 10
Jan 1856

MARGARET JOHNSON.—Inventory of the Estate of Margaret Johnson, Widow, in the Towne of Hingham, Prized 10th Jan. 1659, by John Ferring, Edmund Hubberd. Power of Administration to y^e Estate granted to John Tucker, 25 Jan. 59, in behalfe of Mary Tucker, his daughter, unless better Clayme appeare. John Tucker deposed, 25: 2 mo: 1660. The Court Considering y^e Evidence p^rduced by Mr Hubbard, in Relation to y^e good will and affection y^t Thomas Johnson, Late of Hingham, did beare to Mr Peeter Hubbard, Minister there, doe order y^t y^e Administrators to y^t Estate, pay vnto y^e said Mr Peter Hubbard, £5. out of y^e Estate, and y^e Dau. of John Tucker to have the rest, when y^e debts be payd and account thereof Given. Edw. Rawson, Recordr.

Wee whose names are underwritten doe testifie vnto y^e Honord Court y^t about 8 or tenn dayes before Margaret Johnson, Widow, dyed, she being in pfect memory, I y^e said Thomas Lincoln, weaver, was at y^e dwelling house of Margaret Johnson, I fell into discourse with her Concerning y^t Estate y^t she had, and Richard Wood was p^rsent with me, and wee, y^e said Thomas and Richard, heard her say, y^t when she dyed, it was her husbands will (he expressed it before he dyed), y^t when he and Margaret, his wife, dyed y^t y^e Estate y^t was Left, they would give it to Mary Tucker. and as it was my husbands will & minde, so it is mine

all y^t Estate y^t I haue shall be Mary Tuckers, and she desired me, y^e said Thomas Lincoln, weaver, and Richard Wood, to beare witness y^t it was her will, y^t she should haue it in case she should dye without a written will; and to this testimony wee set to o^r hands, 10 Jan. 1659. Thomas Lincoln and Richard Wood, deposed, 25 Jan. 1659.

Margarett Johnson's Estate, late of Hingham, Credr. To Lycorice and sugar spent at her burryall, 15s. 4d.; to the burryall, more, one bushell of wheat, 4s. 6d.; to Mr Kimball, of Charles Towne, £2; &c. &c. Given by Joseph Church, 30: 2 mo: 1662.

Whereas the Late Jno Tucker, senior, of Hingham, tooke Administration to the Estate of Margarett Johnson, in behalfe of Mary Tucker, his daughter, 25 Jan. 1659. The Court order the said Jno Tucker, senior, to pay Mr Hubbard, minister of Hingham, £5., out of the same, the said Mary Tucker being marryed to Joseph Church, of Hingham. On Request of said Joseph, the Court order that the Estate Left in the hands of the Administrator, Jno Tucker, senior, be deliured to said Church. Allowed 10 Oct. 1662. Liv. iv. fol. 88.

Vol 10 page 267

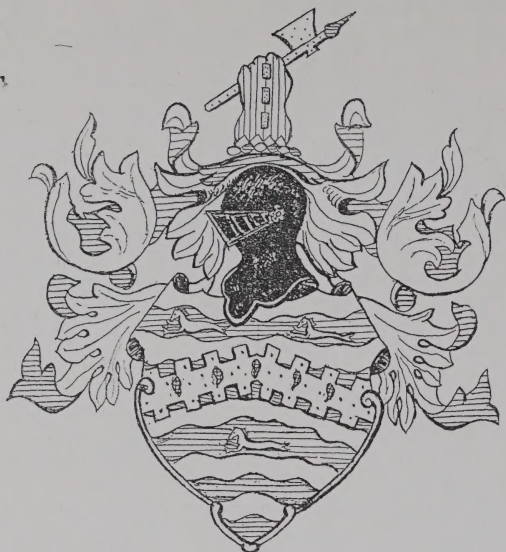
July 1856

JOHN TUCKER, senior, of Hingham, deceased y^e 5th of August 1661. Being by a Providence of God visited with a sad affliction, yet in his Right minde, did verbally dispose of his estate as followeth, (viz) I giue vnto my sonne, John Tucker, a double portion, and my dau., Mary Tucker, shall haue y^e Rest, and I would haue yo^r to deale righteously by y^e mother, and said that God will deale righteously with you and wished them to remember Mr Hubberd, as a minister of Christ, as yo^r and your sister shall thinke fit to bestow, and said goodwife Jacob hath beene a mother to me and mine, remember her, and remember Goodwife Beals, God by his providence did afford me both helpe and Comfort from her. We whose names are vnderwritten being at Joseph Churches house, A little before he dyed, heard goodman Tucker, senior, speake these words.

An: Bates, & her marke, Martha Beals, Jane Bates. Taken vpon oath, before y^e majestrates, 15 Aug. 1661.

Power of Administration to y^e estate of y^e late John Tucker, of Hingham, deceased, is granted to John Tucker, his sonne, 7 Aug. 1661. On the 8th of Aug. on petition of Anne Tucker, relict of John, power of Administration was granted equally to hir as to John, the sonne. On the 15th, she Renounceth hir power of Administration, and gaue vp to John Tucker, for providing for her till next County Court, before y^e Gou^rno^r.

The Inventory of the Estate was prized the 8th of Aug. 1661, by John Thaxter, and John Ferring: Am^t. £512. 07. 09. John Tucker deposed (9) 1 mo.



Tucker

A Tucker family

18 Nov. 1677; and Mary, 7 Oct. 1683; and he d. 12 Sept. 1687. WILLIAM, Milford, a propr. bef. 1675, ten. a few yrs. aft.

TUCKER, ABRAHAM, and JOHN, early proprs. of Dartmouth, may have been s. of Henry of Sandwich. ANDREW, Marblehead 1663, was perhaps s. of Nicholas, and may be the man, whose name in the pettin. of Marblehead 1668, is giv. Stocker in General Reg. IX. 82. BENJAMIN, Roxbury, s. of Robert, had Benjamin, b. 8 Mar. 1671; Jonathan, 14 May 1675; Ephraim, 16 Aug. 1677; Ebenezer, 10 Oct. 1679; Mary, 7 Aug. 1682; Edward, 8 Aug. 1684; and by w. Amy, says the rec. tho. she may have been mo. of all the preced. had Joseph, 2 Nov. 1686; and by w. Ann, wh. I think the same, as the rec. is very careless, had Eliz. 20 Dec. 1688. He d. 27 Feb. 1714, aged a. 60, as the gr. stone tells. BENONI, Salisbury, eldest s. of Maurice, m. June 1686, Ebenezer, d. of Thomas Nichols, strange as the rec. reads, had Ebenezer, b. 31 Mar. 1687; Benjamin, 12 Jan. 1690; Nathaniel, 12 Nov. 1692; Eliz. 24 Mar. 1695; and Mary, 4 May 1697. EPHRAIM, Milton, s. prob. of Robert of the same, was freem. 1678, and perhaps had w. and ch. GEORGE, Marblehead 1653, a fisherman. HENRY, Sandwich, by w. Martha, had, as the Friend's rec. at Newport tells, Abraham, b. 30 Oct. 1653; John, 18 Aug. 1656; Martha, 14 July 1659; Hannah, 25 July 1662; James, 16 Mar. 1666; Mary, 16 Aug. 1668; and Sarah, 20 Sept. 1674. Mary m. 9 May 1690, Samuel Perry of Kingstown. But the Perry geneal. calls Tucker of Dartmouth; and certain. Abraham and John, prob. his s. were proprs. of D. JAMES, Milton, perhaps br. of Ephraim, m. Rebecca, d. of Thomas Tolman, had, in 1678, a suit with the town of Dorchester, wh. gather. from him and others taxes, wh. the Gen. Ct. req. the town to repay. Prob. he had James, and perhaps others. JAMES, of some part of New Hampsh. perhaps Portsmouth or Dover, in each were fams. of the name, in 1689, when he join. other friends of liberty, in addr. the governm. of Mass. to protect them. JOHN, Watertown 1636, a propr. and perhaps the same man was next yr. at Hingham, propr. in ea. town, m. June 1649 wid. Norton, it may be as his sec. w. and d. 5 Aug. 1661, making nuncup. will in favor of John, and Mary, his ch. with injunct. to deal righteously. by the mother, meaning, I suppose, the stepmother, Ann, his wid. His d. Mary (by the former w.) to wh. Thomas Johnson and his w. Margaret gave all their prop. had bef. 30 Oct. 1662, m. Joseph Church. JOHN, Boston, by w. Sarah had Eliz. b. 5 Feb. 1652; John, 8 Oct. 1655. JOHN, Isle of Shoals, fisherman, by his will of 31 Oct. 1670, gave small sum to his min. Thomas Wells of Kittery, and bestow. the rest on John Amerideth and Joanna his w. and as the inv. of Apr. foll. was of so considera. amt. as £74, we may infer that he had no w. nor ch.

JOHN, Portsmouth, perhaps s. of Richard, was one of the founders of the ch. 1671, freem. 1673; and call. sen. may have join. with the great body of people to solicit protect. in 1689, from Mass. and d. 2 May 1706. JOHN, Boston, mem. of 3d. ch. freem. 1676. JOHN, Hingham, s. of John of the same, m. Mar. 1658, Eliz. Hobart, wh. may have been d. of Edmund the sec. of the same, was freem. 1677. JOHN, Newbury, m. 11 July 1670, Mary Richardson, had Mary, b. 13 May 1677, prob. d. soon; Mary, again, 25 Jan. 1679; Richard, 9 Mar. 1681; and John, 29 July 1683. JOHN, Gloucester, perhaps, but not prob. s. of Robert of the same, m. 9 May 1681, Sarah, d. of Thomas Riggs, had Mary, b. 1682; Sarah, 1686; John, 1686; William, 1690; Thomas, 1692; Richard, 1695; Abigail, 1697; Joseph, 1701; and Grace 1706; may have liv. at Casco, betw. 1680 and 90, some short time, but where or when he d. is unkn. JOHN, Dover, capt. by the Ind. 26 July 1696, may have been adult or minor. JOSEPH, Milton, was one of the comp. of the brave capt. Isaac Johnson, wh. was k. at their head in the great battle of 19 Dec. 1675, and T. may have fallen also, for I kn. no more of him. JOSEPH, Salisbury, s. of Maurice of the same, by w. Phoebe Page had James, b. 25 Apr. 1697; Samuel, 16 Apr. 1699; and Joseph, 29 Aug. 1702. LEWIS, Casco 1680-90, was perhaps s. of Richard, b. 1643, certain. br. of John, had Hugh of Kittery, Lewis of Newcastle N. H. Eliz. wh. m. a Bragdon of York or Kittery, and Grace, wh. m. Isaac Pierce of Boston. WILLIS I. 213. MANASSEH, Milton, perhaps s. of Robert of the same, freem. 1678, m. bef. 1679, Waitstill, eldest d. of Roger Sumner, had Manasseh, b. a. 1681, and prob. others; was deac. MAURICE, or MORRIS, Salisbury, m. 14 Oct. 1661, Eliz. d. prob. of John Stevens of the same, had Benoni, b. 16 Oct. 1662, and she d. the same day. By sec. w. Eliz. he had John, 16 Aug. 1664; Mary, 21 May 1666; James, 28 Dec. 1667; Sarah, 19 May 1670; Joseph, 20 Feb. 1672; Jabez, 5 Feb. 1675; Eliz. 7 Apr. 1677; and Morris or Maurice, 6 Sept. 1679; was sw. to his alleg. 1677, and freem. 1690, when the name is giv. Meros, lucki. for his legit. last letter was not z. NICHOLAS, Salem or Marblehead, d. a. 1664. RICHARD, Casco, one of the earliest sett. in 1634, conjoint. with George Cleaves in maint. right of Laconia Pat. and agent for Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and next for Alexander Rigby [Winth. II. 256]; of the gr. jury 1640, in 1653 had rem. to vicin. of Portsmouth, in 1665 stood strong for jurisdic. of Mass. against the royal commissars, and d. 1679, as Willis I. 29 tells, wh. ment. that his w. Margaret outliv. him. Perhaps she was passeng. aged 23, embark. 1 July 1695, in the Abigail from London. * ROBERT, Weymouth 1638, had Sarah, b. 17 Mar. 1639, and I think, Ephraim, Benjamin, and Manasseh, beside possib. others, bef. or aft. rem. He was fin. in 1640, for upbraid.

James Britain, as a witness, call him a liar, and said he could prove it, of wh. the charact. of Britain may lead us to think he might be right; rem. to Dorchester, that part wh. bec. in 1662, Milton, for wh. he was rep. 1663, 80 and 1. Sarah, m. 1 Aug. 1660, Peter Warren of Boston.

* ROBERT, Gloucester, 1651, was rep. 1652, town clk. to 1656; and had w. Eliz. and Babson, 172, gives ch. Ebenezer, wh. d. 1653, Ephraim, b. in 1658, and one with an impossib. name, 1652. I regret to say, that I find little more of him. That he was the same as the Weymouth man was opin. of Babson, to wh. I have strong object. / ROGER, Salem, d. a. 1661. | WILLIAM, prob. of York, d. May 1666, and Nathaniel Fryer was admor. The inv. 22 June was £73. 19s. 6d. and he left a wid. Of this name, in 1834, Farmer notes thirteen had been gr. at Harv. three at Yale, and three at other N. E. coll.

WATERTOWN.

This is an ancient town, it being settled the same year as Boston, in 1630. The first Englishmen who are known to have visited the place were Mr. Wareham and some of his people, who afterwards settled Dorchester; for an account of which the

reader is referred to the history of that town in this work. The place in Watertown where they remained a few days is stated yet to bear the name of Dorchester Fields. Shortly after their removal, a permanent establishment was effected by another company. A party of the adventurous emigrants who came in Winthrop's fleet, with Sir Richard Saltonstall and Rev. George Phillips at their head, selected a place on the banks of Charles river for their plantation. On the 7th of Sept., 1630, (O. S.) the court of assistants, at Charlestown, "ordered that Trimountain be called Boston, Mattapan, Dorchester, and the town on Charles river, Watertown."

The name of *Watertown* is said to have originated from the circumstance of its being a "well watered place," or, perhaps, from its being situated on a considerable fresh-water river, and the communication with Boston being at first by water, in boats. The Indian name of the town was *Pigswasset*. The territory thus called Watertown was, like most of the towns of that early period, very large, and its boundaries on the west side for a considerable time somewhat undefined. Waltham, Weston, and a part of Lincoln, were once comprehended within its limits. There are no means of ascertaining with precision the number of the first inhabitants, but it appears by the town records that in 1636 there were 108 *townsmen*. Probably the original number in 1630 was considerably less than this. The following list is copied from Watertown record book first, and were names of persons who shared in a division of lands at Beaver brook, "divided and lotted out by the Freeman to all the Townsmen then inhabiting, being 108 in number."

Geo. Phillips, pastor,	Nathaniel Baker,	Timothy Hawkins,	Henry Kemball,
John Whitney,	John Richardson,	Gregory Stone,	William Palmer,
Thomas Hastings,	George Munnings,	James Cutter,	Edmund Lewis,
Richard Woodward,	Henry Bright,	John Cutting,	John Finch,
Robert Betts,	Nicholls Knapp,	Daniel Perse,	William Swift,
John Grigs,	Richard Sawtle,	Barnaby Windes,	John Winter,
John Simson,	John Ellett,	John Kingsberry,	Edward Lam,
Charles Chadwick,	Francis Smith,	Robert Feke,	John Smith, Jr.,
Robert Veasey,	John Eaton,	Isaac Stone,	Roger Willington,
Henry Goldstone,	John Loveran,	Thomas Smith,	Christopher Grant,
John Smith, sen.,	William Jennison,	John Rose,	John Nichols,
John Tomson,	John Page,	Miles Nutt,	John Dwight,
John Eddy,	Samuel Hosier,	John Hayward,	Foster Pickram,
William Bassum,	John Winkell,	Thomas Filbrick,	John Springe,
Benjamin Crispe,	John Goffe,	Simon Stone,	John Warner,
Edmund Sherman,	Nathaniel Bowman,	Robert Daniel,	Emanuel White,
William Bridges,	Brian Pembleton,	Isaac Mixer,	Edward Garfield,
Gregory Taylor,	Richard Brown,	Edward How,	William Guttering,
John Coolidge,	John Lawrence,	Henry Dengayne,	Hugh Mason,
Daniel Patrick,	John Tucker,	Thomas Maihew,	Thomas Rogers,
Joseph Mosse,	Thomas Cakebread,	John Stowars,	Thomas Bartlett,
Ephraim Child,	Robert Tuck,	Richard Beere,	John Doggett,
Robert Lockwood,	Henry Cuttris,	Edmund James,	Lawrence Waters,
Francis Onge,	Richard Kemball,	John Firman,	Martin Underwood,
John Gay,	John Barnard,	John Warrin,	William Paine,
Simon Eire,	Edward Dikes,	John Batcheler,	Garrett Church,
Sir Rich. Saltonstall,	Thomas Brookes,	William Knop,	Abram Shaw.

The first church in Watertown was gathered on the 30th of July, 1630, upon a day set apart for "*solemn fasting and prayer*," which had been appointed by Gov. Winthrop, on account of the prevailing sickness in the settlements. Cotton Mather says that Rev. Mr. Phillips, with about 40 men, settlers of Watertown, on that occasion subscribed the covenant, in order unto their coalescence into a church estate. The Hon. James Savage, in a recent investigation of the subject, makes the first church in Boston and

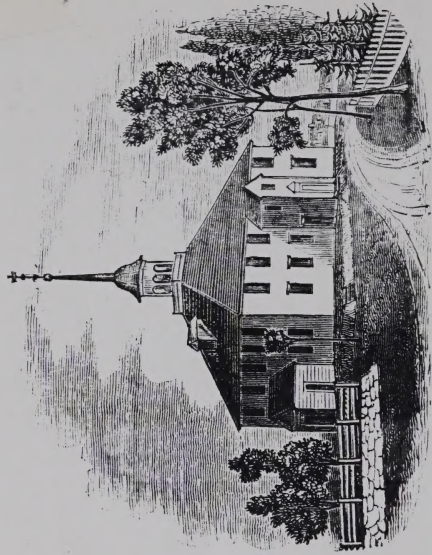
By 1635 he moved to Hingham with Rev. Hobbins
group, because of religious difference (see over)

the first settlers of Hingham, with the year in which lands were granted them in the town :

1635.	John Porter,	John Parker,	John Foulsham,
Joseph Andrews,	Henry Rust,	George Russell,	Henry Chamberlin,
Thomas Chubbuck,	John Smart,	William Sprague,	Stephen Gates,
Henry Gibbs,	Francis Smith,	George Sprague,	George Knights,
Edmund Hobart, sen.	John Strong,	Thomas Underwood,	Thomas Cooper,
Edmund Hobart, jr.,	Henry Tutill,	Samuel Ward,	Matthew Cushing,
Joshua Hobart,	William Walton,	Ralph Woodward,	John Beal, jr.,
Rev. Peter Hobart,	Thomas Andrews,	John Winchester,	Francis James,
Thomas Hobart,	William Arnall,	William Walker,	Philip James,
Nicholas Jacob,	George Bacon,	1637.	James Buck,
Thos. Lincoln, weav.	Nathaniel Baker,	Stephen Payne,	
Ralph Smith,	Thomas Collier,	Josiah Cabot,	Edward Mitchell,
Josias Austin,	George Lane,	Thomas Clapp,	John Sutton,
Nicholas Baker,	George Marsh,	William Carlsby,	Stephen Lincoln,
Clement Bates,	Abraham Martin,	Thomas Dimock,	Saunders Parker,
Richard Betsworth,	Nathaniel Peck,	Vinton Drake,	Thos. Lincoln, farm.,
Benjamin Bozworth,	Richard Osborn,	Thomas Redd,	Jeremiah Moore,
William Buckland,	Thomas Wakely,	Thomas Joslin,	Mr. Henry Smith,
James Cade,	Thomas Gill,	John Larkin,	Bozown Hawke,
Anthony Cooper,	Richard Brook,	John Morrish,	William Ripley,
John Cutler,	William Cockerum,	Thomas Nichols,	John Buck,
John Farrow,	William Cockerill,	Thomas Paynter,	Thomas Jones,
Daniel Fop,	John Fearing,	Edmund Pitts,	Thomas Lawrence,
Jarvis Gould,	John Tucker,	Joseph Phippeny,	John Stephens,
Wm. Hersey,	1636.	Thomas Slave,	John Stoddard,
Nicholas Holtskin,	John Beal, senr.,	Ralph Smith,	Wid. Martha Wilder,
Thomas Johnson,	Anthony Eames,	Thomas Turner,	Thomas Thaxter,
Andrew Lane,	Thomas Hammond,	John Tower,	1639.
Wm. Large,	Joseph Hull,	Joseph Underwood,	Anthony Hillard,
Thomas Loring,	Richard Jones,	William Ludkin,	John Prince.
George Ludkin,	Nicholas Lobdin,	Jonathan Bozworth,	
Jeremy Morse,	Richard Langer,	1638.	
William Nowlin,	John Leavitt,	Mr. Robert Peck,	
John Ous,	Thomas Lincoln,	Joseph Peck,	
David Phippeny,	Adam Mott,	Edward Gilman,	
John Palmer,	Thomas Minard,		

In 1635, Rev. Peter Hobart and his associates from Hingham, in the county of Norfolk, in England, began a settlement in this town at a place called *Beer Cove*, which was afterwards called Hingham. "The house-lots of the settlers, as already stated, were drawn 18 September, 1635. The Rev. Peter Hobart was there on that day, and drew a lot with the twenty-nine." Mr. Hobart continued to discharge the duties of his office till his death, in 1679, at the age of seventy-five. He was a man of piety and talents, and had four sons, who all became respectable ministers. Rev. John Norton was ordained colleague pastor with Mr. Hobart a few months before his decease. Mr. Norton died in 1716, and was succeeded by Rev. Ebenezer Gay, who continued in the ministry nearly sixty-nine years, and died in 1787, at the age of nearly ninety-one years. Rev. Henry Ware, D. D., the successor of Mr. Gay, was ordained about seven months of his decease, and continued about eighteen years, when he resigned to accept the Hollis professorship of divinity in Harvard University. Rev. Joseph Richardson, his successor, was settled in 1806. The *Second* church in Hingham was formed in 1745; Rev. Daniel Shute, D. D., their first minister, was ordained the next year. He was pastor here more than fifty-five years. His sight failing him, he ceased from his public labors in 1799, and died in 1802. Dr. Shute had seat in the convention which formed the Constitution of the United States. Rev. Nicholas B. Whitney succeeded Dr. Shute in 1800. The *Third* church was formed in 1807, and Rev. Henry Colman, the first minister, was ordained the same year. Rev. Charles Brooks, the next minister, was ordained in 1821.

The following is a representation of the ancient Congregational church in the village of Hingham, the oldest house of worship now



Southern view of Hingham Church.

standing in New England. It was erected in 1680, was 55 feet in length, 45 in breadth, and the height of the posts was 20 feet. It cost the town the sum of £430 and the old house. Two additions have been made to the building; the first about the year 1730, and the second in 1755. These additions were made, however, without materially altering the external appearance and form of the house. It is yet in a good state of preservation, and its frame of oak bears no mark of dilapidation or decay. It cannot now be ascertained at what particular time the first meeting-house was erected; it was, however, a small building, surrounded by a palisado, for the protection of the worshippers from Indian assault. Its situation was very near, if not the spot, on which the post-office now stands, near the academy. Around it, upon the declivities of the hill, the dead were buried, where, after a repose of nearly two centuries, they were disturbed by the march of improvement. "The meeting-house is gone—the soil upon which it rested is gone—the worshippers are gone. Not a solitary monument points out the spot where were deposited the remains of the brave, the virtuous, the learned, who laid the foundation of our social improvements and religious blessings."

The village of Hingham is built at the head of a bay, which is an arm of the great bay of Massachusetts. Owing to its situation, it is rather irregularly built, embracing within its limits a number of sandy elevations. The township is seven miles in length, and about five in breadth. The soil in many parts of the town is rich and fertile. There are in Hingham 1 woollen factory, an iron foundry, a brass foundry, and salt works. In addition to these there is the usual variety of mechanical works, as is found in most

400 acres of land from the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, because of his father's gift of £50 to Harvard College. He and his seven children then living were legatees in the will of his father in 1657. Ten children. For his life in New England and his children see authorities referred to above, p. 223, footnote.

- iii. JOHN, b. in Jan. 1608/9 and bapt. in the parish of All Hallows 29 Jan. 1608/9; not mentioned in his father's will.*
- iv. TORY, b. in Mar. 1608/9 and bapt. in the parish of All Hallows 1 Apr. 1610; not mentioned in his father's will.*
- v. SARAH, b. 19 Apr. 1612 (Low Sunday) and bapt. in the parish of All Hallows 27 Apr. 1612†
- vi. EDWARD, b. 27 June 1614 (sic, ? 1613) and bapt. in the parish of All Hallows 6 July 1615; living 18 Apr. 1657; m. before that date MARY MARTIN Cousins, who also was living 18 Apr. 1657. Five children, living 18 Apr. 1657.
- vii. HARRINGTON, b. 30 Mar. 1615 and bapt. in the parish of All Hallows 5 Apr. 1615; probably d. young.

Children by second wife:

- viii. HARRINGTON, b. 22 Jan. 1619/20 and bapt. in the parish of All Hallows 2 Feb. 1619/20; bur. there 10 Feb. 1619/20.
- ix. MARY, bapt. in the parish of All Hallows 21 Mar. 1620/1; bur. there 24 Sept. 1625.
- x. EDWARD, b. 18 Jan. 1622/3 and bapt. in the parish of All Hallows 30 Jan. 1622/3; living 16 Feb. 1668/70, according to the Family Record (*vide supra*, p. 229).
- xi. SAMUEL, b. 13 June 1624; bur. in the parish of All Hallows 19 Feb. 1627/8.
- xii. ELIZABETH, b. 15 May 1629† — Editor.]

TUCKER-DARELL

Contributed by RUFUS STICKNEY TUCKER, Ph.D., of Cambridge, Mass.

In the "Genealogy of the Tucker Family," compiled by the late Ephraim Tucker of Worcester, Mass., and published in 1895, a book that is almost entirely devoted to Robert Tucker of Weymouth and Milton, Mass., and his descendants, it is maintained that John Tucker, who was at Watertown, Mass., in 1636 and afterwards settled in Hingham, Mass., and Robert Tucker, who was at Weymouth in 1638 and was later of Milton, were brothers, and that they were identical with the John and Robert Tucker who are given in the Visitation of Kent of 1619-1621 as sons of George Tucker of Milton next Gravesend, co. Kent.†

From the Tucker pedigree published in the Visitation of Kent, page 3 §, it appears that George Tucker, son and heir of William Tucker of Throuley [Throwleigh], co. Devon, Esq., was of Milton

*Since the only sons of William Perkins who are mentioned in his will are William and Edward, it is probable that John and Toby died *a.p.* before 18 Apr. 1657, the date of the will. The son Edward was named as executor of the will, together with his stepmother, his elder brother, William, and his wife, who was named as executrix. The other three sons died young.

†*Wide eyes*, p. 231, last footnote.
In identifying Robert Tucker of Weymouth and Milton, Mass., with Robert Tucker, son of George Tucker of Milton next Gravesend, co. Kent, the compiler of the Genealogy of the Tucker Family followed the statements about the birthplace of 37-38.
Published in 1887 in the History of Milton, Mass., pp. 127-128, 1898. The Visitation pedigree used by Mr. Ephraim Tucker in preparing his book is that found in Haden Manuscript 1106, which differs somewhat from the pedigree published by the same author in his book. The differences, however, are without importance in the present connection. Mr. Tucker's conjecture in regard to the English origin of John and Robert Tucker of Massachusetts.

[next Gravesend], co. Kent, and that George Tucker, son and heir of George and grandson of William, was likewise of Milton. By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Staughton of Craford [Crayford], co. Kent, this second George Tucker had a son George, aged 25 at the taking of the Visitation; and by his second wife, Mary, daughter of John Darrell* of Cadehill [Cale Hill], in the parish of Little Chart, co. Kent, Esq., he had, at the time of the Visitation, sons John, aged 19, Robert, aged 14, and Henry, aged 8, and daughters Hester, Elizabeth, Mary, Ann, Sarah, and Martha.

In his will, dated 11 Nov. 1622, an abstract of which is given below, George Tucker names all these daughters except Elizabeth, "Marie" being under twenty-one, Ann being already married, and Sarah, Martha, and Hester being under nineteen. He names also, in addition to the four sons mentioned in the Visitation, a son Daniel, who was probably born after the taking of the Visitation, John Darrell, Esq., deceased, his wife's father, and Sir Robert Darell, Knight, and John Darrell, Esq., his wife's brothers. This will and a codicil of 14 Dec. 1625, attached thereto, show that George Tucker and his brother, Capt. Daniel Tucker, held shares in the "Summer Islands," i.e., the Bermudas, and that Capt. Daniel Tucker had recently given shares in these islands to his nephew Daniel, son of the testator of 1622.

The prominence of this Tucker family in the Bermudas, in Barbados, and in Virginia and South Carolina, has long been known and recognized. George Tucker, the testator of 1622, and his brother Daniel were members of the Virginia Company; and Daniel sailed for Virginia in 1606, was a leading man in the Colony from 1608 to 1613, was commissioned Governor of the Bermudas 15 Feb. 1615/16, and was in those islands from May 1616 to about Jan. 1618/19. He purchased lands in Virginia in 1621, and died at Port Royal, Bermuda, 30 Feb. 1624/5. George Tucker, eldest son of the testator of 1622, went to the Bermuda Islands in the time of the Civil War in England, but returned to England. His will, an abstract of which is given below, is dated 23 Aug. 1639 and was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 2 May 1648. In it he describes himself as of Dartford, co. Kent, Gentleman, and gives to his eldest son, George, all his lands in the Bermuda Islands, except two shares which he gives to his second son, Francis, and two shares which he gives to his third son, Robert. George Tucker, the eldest son of this testator, settled in Bermuda, and by his wife Frances, daughter of Sir Henry St. George, Knight, Garter and Principal King of Arms, became the ancestor of a branch of the family of which several members held public positions of honor and trust or distinguished themselves in professional and mercantile life. Some of his descendants became officers in the British Army and Navy, others migrated to Barbados, Virginia, or South Carolina, and one of them, St. George Tucker, born in 1752, settled in Virginia, became a judge and a professor of law in William and Mary College, and was the founder of a well-known family in that State. Henry Tucker, half brother of George

*This surname is given incorrectly as "Darrell" in the History of Milton, Mass., and in the Genealogy of the Tucker Family.

No f sons save for elimination purposes.

Not our Tuckers. This says the 1895 Tucker Genealogy by Ephraim T. is wrong as it relates to an branch, who were not from Kent! most of the ones described here are of VA or Barbados etc. (Save for purposes of elimination)

Gravesend £10 and to the poor of Milton £10. To the poor of Hoo, Chalke, and Norfleet, each parish, 40s. Witnesses: Martin Stower, minister, Edward Tencle.

Proved 14 January 1625/6. Administration was granted, 1 July 1630, to Sir Nicholas Salter, creditor, the executrix being dead. (P. C. C., Hele, 5*.)

The Will of JAMES DARELL of London, Esq., t. dated 25 August 1638. To be "buried in the daye tyme with a sermon without any other solemnity save burnt wyne & y^e like as is usual & as is fitting for such frendes as shall accompanie my body to y^e earth but without any blacke which I desire may neither be given nor vorne for mee." To the poor of the parish where I shall be buried 40s. To the poor of Little Charte in Kent, where I was born, £3. To my son John Darell all stock of cattle, corn, and money he hath, £3. To my son John Darell to increase his stock, his uncle, Mr. Robert Darell, of mine and £50 to go to the laying of it out; also £40 a year out of my leaseholds in the Isle of Thanet in Kent, and, if he die before the lease expires, £20 to go to his wife and £20 to his children; also £200 within two years after the expiration of the lease I have of the parsonage of St. Sepulchres, London, on condition he prove a good husband by the approbation of my nephew, Mr. George Tucker, and my brother, Mr. Robert Darell, otherwise the £200 is to go to his children equally. To my son Marmaduke Darell £600, on condition he serve out his apprenticeship with his kind master where I have settled him; if in any disorderd way he leave his master, then he is to have £100, my son John £100, my son Robert £200, and my son James £200, and to him also a small gilt bowl and a dozen of gilt spoons at the age of twenty-one. To my son James Darell £500 at the age of twenty-one, he to be maintained and educated (at a cost of not more than £25 a year) till he shall be apprenticed, and then his maintenance is not to exceed £50 a year; if he die, then to Marmaduke £200, to John £100, and to Robert £200. To my daughter Bringfield all plate and jewels not otherwise disposed of and all goods in their house at the time of my death, and also two pairs of fine holland and one pair of best ordinary sheets. To my son Marmaduke five pairs of sheets — three of the better and two of the worse sort for servants. The rest of the linen is to go to my sons John and Robert equally. To my son Bringfield the suit of clothes I last had made me — "a satin doublett, y^e hose cloth and the Cloake suitable lyned with plush together with y^e silke stockings & garters to that suite." To my nephew George Tucker, Esq., a ring of forty shillings price, he to have it made in what fashion he pleaseth. To my brother-in-law Mr. Richard Camden £5 for a piece of plate in remembrance of me, and I request him to assist my executors as they shall desire. To my clerk Edward Johnson £5. To Edward Stilsted for a ring 20s. To Robert Collens £3 and my tawny cloth suit and cloak. To Hugh, my servant, £3. The residue of all my goods to my son Robert Darell, and I make him and my nephew, Mr. George Tucker, executors. I request my faithful friend, Mr. John Neale, to take unto him the care of placing my son James as I have made known to Mr. Edward Stilsted. Witnesses: Elizabeth Bringfield, Richard Camden, Edward Stilsted. Proved 13 September 1638 by George Tucker and 9 July 1640 by Robert Darell, son of the deceased. (P. C. C., Lee, 106.)

The Will of GEORGE TUCKER of Dartford, co. Kent, Gentleman, t. dated 23 August 1639. To be interred at the discretion of my executrix. To my eldest son, George Tucker, all my manor of Milton next Gravesend and all

**vide supra*, p. 231, second footnote.

†This testator was uncle of John, Robert, Henry, and Daniel Tucker, and brother-in-law of George Tucker, the testator of 1622.

‡*vide supra*, p. 234, second footnote.

Henry Tucker, and ancestor of some of the Tuckers of the Bermuda Islands.

my other lands in Milton, Gravesend, and Denton, except one field in Milton called the Sconsfield and an Inn in Milton, now in the occupation of John Francis, known as the Crowne and an Inn in Gravesend called the White Heart, bought of my father-in-law, Richard Sedley, Esq., not yet conveyed — to him and to his heirs male, with reversion to my second son, Francis, my third son, Robert, and any other son born to me and my wife Elizabeth in turn and to their heirs male. The Crowne is to go to my wife Elizabeth for life and then to such one of my sons as she shall appoint by will, and falling such appointment, to my son George. To my said son George all my shares in the Summer Islands, otherwise called the Bermoothes, except the two shares that came to me by my uncle Daniel Tucker's will, one in the occupation of John Young, planter, the other called the Timber share, which I give to my son Francis, and also two other shares in the occupation of the Widow Pennech in Warwick tribe, purchased of Sir Robert Knight,* which I give to my son Robert, the bequest to follow the same limitations as my lands given above. My wife is to have the profits of all my lands during the minority of my son George. All my adventures upon the seas and other rents shall be for payment of my debts and younger children's portions (for which also the excepted lands are to be sold, if necessary). To my second son, Francis, and to my youngest son, Robert, £400 each at the age of twenty-four, and, if my wife be delivered of another child, to it £400 at twenty-four if a son and at twenty-one or marriage if a daughter. To my daughter Elizabeth Tucker 1000 marks at twenty-one or at marriage with her mother's consent. The portion of any child dying under age is to be divided among the survivors. If all my sons die without heirs male, my lands in Bexley, Crayford, and Dartford, The Crowne, The Sconsfield, The White Hart, and lands in the borough of Southwark are to go to my daughter Elizabeth and any other daughter I may have. I authorize my most honored friend, Sir John Wolstenholme the Younger, Knt., and my brother-in-law, Mr. John Sedley, to sell any of the before-mentioned lands and devise these lands to them; as those in Southwark are yet in lease and much improveable, I would have them the last sold, but give them entire discretion in the sales. The residue of lands unsold and overplus of money are to go to my son George. The remainder of the manor of Milton and lands in Milton, Denton, and Somer Islands, if my sons die without issue, are to go to my brother John Tucker and his heirs, provided that my brother Robert Tucker be maintained like a gentleman, in decent apparel and habitation to his content for life, and that my brother Henry Tucker have £20 a year for life. All my goods undisposed of to my wife Elizabeth, my sole executrix, and I appoint as overseers Sir John Wolstenholme the Younger, Knt., my brother-in-law John Sedley, Gentleman, and my brother John Tucker, Gentleman; and I give to each of them 5 marks for rings in remembrance of me. To the poor of Digsell 40s., of Milton 40s., and of Gravesend 20s. Witnesses: John Sedley, George Tucker, John Darrell, Ann (?) Stoughton, Elizabeth Tucker.

Administration *cum testamento annexo* was granted, 2 May 1648, to George Tucker, eldest son of the deceased, Elizabeth Tucker, the executrix named in the will, having died. (P. P. C., Essex, 68.)

The Will of ROBERT THOMPSON of Lenham, co. Kent, Gentleman, t. dated 1 September 1642. To my four daughters by my former wife the lands their mother brought me at our marriage which remain unsold, to them and their heirs equally, and also to each a ring of the value of £1 and a piece of plate

*The abstract of this will published in *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* reads here: "Sir Robert Marmaduke Darell."

†This testator was brother-in-law of John Tucker.

Tucker, the testator of 1639, also settled, it is believed, in the Bermudas, and had many descendants.*

The six wills of which abstracts are given below† confirm certain parts of the Tucker pedigree found in the Visitation of Kent, 1619-1621, and supply much information about the genealogy and social standing of the Tucker family of Milton next Gravesend and of the ancient and eminent Darell family with which it was connected by marriage. They should, therefore, be of interest to the Tuckers of the present day in Virginia and other southern States, for those descendants of George Tucker, the testator of 1639, as well as those of his half brother Henry, may trace their ancestry back to the Darells of Kent, Elizabeth, wife of George Tucker and mother of his children, having been a daughter of Richard Sedley of Digswell, co. Herts, Esq., by his wife Elizabeth, who was a daughter of John Darell of Cale Hill, co. Kent, Esq., and therefore a sister of Mary Darell, second wife of George Tucker, the testator of 1622.† These wills are also of value to descendants of New England Tuckers, because they disprove the English ancestry assigned in the "Genealogy of the Tucker Family" to John Tucker of Watertown and Hingham and to Robert Tucker of Weymouth and Milton, Mass.

The compiler of the "Genealogy," following the statements made and the records given in the "History of Milton, Mass.," found that, according to the Visitation of Kent, 1619-1621, George Tucker of Milton [next Gravesend], the second George Tucker of the pedigree, had a son John, aged 19 at the time of the Visitation, and a son Robert, aged 14 at the same time. He found also that, according to the "History of Milton, Mass.," the parish registers of Milton next Gravesend record the following baptisms of children of George Tucker, Gentleman: John, in 1599; Elizabeth, 25 Mar. 1601; Maria [Mary], 24 Mar. 1602 [1602/3]; Robert, 7 June 1604; § Henry, in 1612. Now since John and Robert, two of the sons of George Tucker, were apparently of the right age to be the John and Robert Tucker who came to New England, since, moreover, according to the "History of Milton, Mass.," the Tucker family disappeared from the English Milton soon after 1637, and since, finally, Robert Tucker of Massachusetts was prominent among the early settlers of Milton

* Cf. *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, vol. 17, pp. 305-307, vol. 29, p. 355, and Tucker's pedigree in *Genealogical Memoirs of the D. S. S. of New York*, 1858. † Two of these wills have already appeared in print — that of George Tucker, the testator of 1622 in *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, vol. 17, pp. 394-395, and that of his son George, the testator of 1639, in the same publication, vol. 39, pp. 354-355. The importance of these two wills in the history of the Tucker family and, especially, the reference in the will of the younger George to his [half] brothers John and Robert, whom the late Ephraim Tucker claimed as settlers of Massachusetts, warrant their reproduction in this article. The abstract of the first of these two wills has been adapted from the abstract printed in *The Virginia Magazine*, while that of the second will has been made directly from the recorded copy of the will in Somerset House, London, and has been compared with the abstract printed in *The Virginia Magazine*. ‡ The pedigree of the Tuckers published in *The Visitation of Hertfordshire*, p. 91 (*Charter of Hertfordshire*, vol. 22). The pedigree of the Tuckers in *The Visitation of Hertfordshire*, p. 91, is based on the pedigree of the Tuckers in *The Visitation of Hertfordshire*, p. 91. § The pedigree of the Tuckers in *The Visitation of Hertfordshire*, p. 91, is based on the pedigree of the Tuckers in *The Visitation of Hertfordshire*, p. 91. It is therefore in agreement with the statements of the will of George Tucker. Cf. also the pedigree of Darell, in the Visitation of Kent, 1619, p. 187.

§ In the History of Milton, Mass., and in the Genealogy this entry, under the year 1604, is given as follows: "Robert ye sonne of George Tucker Gent one of the Burglers at this font was baptised ye VII of June." The correct reading of this entry is: "Robert ye sonne of George Tucker Gent one of the Searchers at this font was baptised ye VII of June." The father was, therefore, in the English customs service.

in that Colony, a town which might have been named in honor of the English home of one or more of its settlers, Mr. Tucker in the "Genealogy" stated that Robert Tucker of Milton next Gravesend was "doubtless the progenitor of the Milton [Mass.] Tuckers," and identified his brother John with the settler of that name in Watertown and Hingham.

The wills given below, however, prove that John and Robert Tucker, sons of George Tucker of Milton next Gravesend, co. Kent, were living in England after their namesakes appear in Massachusetts — John being in England in 1639, 1642, and 1644, and his brother Robert being there in 1639, when, according to the will of his half brother George, he was evidently incapable of managing his own affairs. Neither John nor Robert Tucker of Massachusetts is ever called Gentleman in the Colonial records, although the members of the Kentish family are regularly designated as Gentlemen or Esquires. The conclusion is, therefore, unavoidable, that the English ancestry of these two settlers of Massachusetts has yet to be discovered.

FROM PROBATE RECORDS

The Will of George Tucker of Milton next Gravesend, co. Kent, Esq., dated 11 November 1622. To be buried in Milton under my son Robert, my wife, all corn and grain and household stuff. To my son George Tucker £300, to be paid him when twenty-four at or in the porch door on the south side of the Gravesend parish church. To my sons Henry and Daniel 500 marks each. To my daughter Marie Tucker £500 when marriage. To my daughters Sarah, Martha, and Hester Tucker £500 apiece when nineteen, in performance of an indenture made 16 February, 41 Elizabeth [1598/9], between me, George Tucker, John Darell, Esq., deceased, my wife's father, and Sir Robert Darell, Knt., her brother. Residuary legates: my wife Mary and my eldest son, George Tucker. Executors: my wife Mary. Overseers: my brothers Sir Robert Darell, Knt., and John Darell, Esq. ♦

To Mary, my wife, my dwelling mansion in Milton called Sir Thomas Wyatt's place, for one year, and then to my son George Tucker. To my son George my manor of Milton and land purchased from John Childre and James Cripe, Sir William Page, Knt., and Henry Stacie, executors of the will of Stephen Colt, and lands bought of Peers and Bradbent and of one Anne Barnes, widow, at Dorkenstle, with remainder to my sons John, Robert, Henry, and Daniel, successively. My son John is to have the lands settled for my heirs male, my annuity from the manor of Malgrave, co. Essex, and other lands in Hornedon on the Hill, my ten parts and shares in the Summer Islands *as* Barnother purchased of Sir Robert Mansfield, Knt., two shares purchased of John Watts, Esq., and four shares purchased of Sir Thomas Smith, Knt. To my wife for life and then to my son John lands bought of the Earl of Salisbury in co. Kent. Witnesses: Lawrence Loulase, Francis Jackson, William Pepper, and Thomas Bolke. Codicil, dated 14 December 1625. As I have given to my son John lands purchased of George and Thomas Morris and lands purchased of Roger Gardiner in Lower Sherne which cost me near £800, the sixteen shares of the Summer Islands are to go to my son George, he giving my wife half the profits, and my son is to do the best for his brother Daniel in those shares lately given him by his uncle, Capt. Daniell Tucker. To the poor of

Family Record

Family No. _____

Father -

KENT

(in England)

Surname

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth						England		
Death							Did he die fairly young? 2 sons to take 2 grand to head	
Buried							England. Must have been prosperous family for Joshua to make so many voyages	
Married								
Occupation				Military			Church	
Places Lived								
Other Wives								
His Father's Name _____								
His Mother's Maiden Name _____								

Mother -

ADAMS

HARDING?

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth						England	Sister Elizabeth in Rhode	
Death							Hardier - to Boston MA?	
Buried							(Hardier may = Harding in this case)	
Occupation				Military			Church	
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								
Her Father's Name _____								
Her Mother's Maiden Name _____								

Children

Known - they have had others

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Joshua Kent	Birth			ca 1620			Eng	
	Spouse - Mary Lumbers (or Turnbass)	Married	14	Oct	1664	Dedham		MA	
2.	John Kent	Birth			ca			Eng	
	Spouse - Hannah Griswold	Married	21	May	1662	Dedham		"	
3.	Joseph Kent	Birth						Eng	
	Spouse - Susanna George	Married			1704	Swansea	Bristol	MA	
4.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							
5.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							
6.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							
7.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							
8.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							
9.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							
10.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Married							

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

Summary of Results

Page 1

Page 1

Item	Quantity	Unit Price	Total Price
1.0000	1.0000	1.0000	1.0000
2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	4.0000
3.0000	3.0000	3.0000	9.0000
4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	16.0000
5.0000	5.0000	5.0000	25.0000
6.0000	6.0000	6.0000	36.0000
7.0000	7.0000	7.0000	49.0000
8.0000	8.0000	8.0000	64.0000
9.0000	9.0000	9.0000	81.0000
10.0000	10.0000	10.0000	100.0000

Page 1

Page 1

Page 1

Item	Quantity	Unit Price	Total Price
1.0000	1.0000	1.0000	1.0000
2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	4.0000
3.0000	3.0000	3.0000	9.0000
4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	16.0000
5.0000	5.0000	5.0000	25.0000
6.0000	6.0000	6.0000	36.0000
7.0000	7.0000	7.0000	49.0000
8.0000	8.0000	8.0000	64.0000
9.0000	9.0000	9.0000	81.0000
10.0000	10.0000	10.0000	100.0000

Page 1

Page 1

Page 1

Item	Quantity	Unit Price	Total Price
1.0000	1.0000	1.0000	1.0000
2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	4.0000
3.0000	3.0000	3.0000	9.0000
4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	16.0000
5.0000	5.0000	5.0000	25.0000
6.0000	6.0000	6.0000	36.0000
7.0000	7.0000	7.0000	49.0000
8.0000	8.0000	8.0000	64.0000
9.0000	9.0000	9.0000	81.0000
10.0000	10.0000	10.0000	100.0000

Page 1

Page 1

Page 1

Item	Quantity	Unit Price	Total Price
1.0000	1.0000	1.0000	1.0000
2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	4.0000
3.0000	3.0000	3.0000	9.0000
4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	16.0000
5.0000	5.0000	5.0000	25.0000
6.0000	6.0000	6.0000	36.0000
7.0000	7.0000	7.0000	49.0000
8.0000	8.0000	8.0000	64.0000
9.0000	9.0000	9.0000	81.0000
10.0000	10.0000	10.0000	100.0000

Page 1

Page 1

Page 1

Item	Quantity	Unit Price	Total Price
1.0000	1.0000	1.0000	1.0000
2.0000	2.0000	2.0000	4.0000
3.0000	3.0000	3.0000	9.0000
4.0000	4.0000	4.0000	16.0000
5.0000	5.0000	5.0000	25.0000
6.0000	6.0000	6.0000	36.0000
7.0000	7.0000	7.0000	49.0000
8.0000	8.0000	8.0000	64.0000
9.0000	9.0000	9.0000	81.0000
10.0000	10.0000	10.0000	100.0000

Page 1

Page 1

Page 1

Page 1

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Source No.

(Faint handwritten notes and bleed-through from the reverse side are visible throughout the form.)

Generation I:

- 1. **George** (b. 1850, d. 1920) m. **Sarah** (b. 1855, d. 1925)
- 2. **John** (b. 1860, d. 1930) m. **Mary** (b. 1865, d. 1935)

Generation II:

- 1. **William** (b. 1880, d. 1940) m. **Elizabeth** (b. 1885, d. 1945)
- 2. **James** (b. 1885, d. 1945) m. **Margaret** (b. 1890, d. 1950)
- 3. **Robert** (b. 1890, d. 1950) m. **Ann** (b. 1895, d. 1955)
- 4. **Thomas** (b. 1895, d. 1955) m. **Isabella** (b. 1900, d. 1960)

Generation III:

- 1. **Charles** (b. 1900, d. 1960) m. **Frances** (b. 1905, d. 1965)
- 2. **Edward** (b. 1905, d. 1965) m. **Martha** (b. 1910, d. 1970)
- 3. **Frank** (b. 1910, d. 1970) m. **Emily** (b. 1915, d. 1975)
- 4. **Henry** (b. 1915, d. 1975) m. **Elizabeth** (b. 1920, d. 1980)
- 5. **John** (b. 1920, d. 1980) m. **Mary** (b. 1925, d. 1985)
- 6. **Robert** (b. 1925, d. 1985) m. **Ann** (b. 1930, d. 1990)
- 7. **Thomas** (b. 1930, d. 1990) m. **Isabella** (b. 1935, d. 1995)

Generation IV:

- 1. **William** (b. 1935, d. 1995) m. **Elizabeth** (b. 1940, d. 2000)
- 2. **James** (b. 1940, d. 2000) m. **Margaret** (b. 1945, d. 2005)
- 3. **Robert** (b. 1945, d. 2005) m. **Ann** (b. 1950, d. 2010)
- 4. **Thomas** (b. 1950, d. 2010) m. **Isabella** (b. 1955, d. 2015)
- 5. **John** (b. 1955, d. 2015) m. **Mary** (b. 1960, d. 2020)
- 6. **Robert** (b. 1960, d. 2020) m. **Ann** (b. 1965, d. 2025)
- 7. **Thomas** (b. 1965, d. 2025) m. **Isabella** (b. 1970, d. 2025)

Mayflower Line
Norma (Hanson) Zarivaski

Pearce Ancestors

FOUR GENERATION ANCESTOR CHART

Name of Compiler _____

Address 8924 W Plainfield Ave

City, State Greenfield VT 53228

Date 12 Oct 1981

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 570 on chart No. P2.

Chart No. P12

(4080)

Kent

b.

(Father of No. 4.
Cont. on chart No. _____)

p.b.

m.

p.m.

d.

p.d.

(4081)

b.

(Mother of No. 4.
Cont. on chart No. _____)

p.b.

d.

p.d.

(2040)

Kent

b.

(Father of No. 2)

p.b.

m.

p.m.

d.

p.d.

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
p.m. Place of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

(1020)

Joseph Kent

by 1645
Dedham

(Father of No. 1)

b.

ca 1633

p.b.

m.

ca 1663

p.m.

Rehoboth, Bristol

d.

after 1704

p.d.

Swanzy

(2041)

(Adams?)

b.

(Mother of No. 2)

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Archela, sister of Elizabeth
(Adams?) (Hudson, Braintree)

(4082)

10

(Father of No. 5.
Cont. on chart No. _____)

b.

p.b.

m.

p.m.

d.

p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5.
Cont. on chart No. _____)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

(570)

1 Samuel Kent

b.

1668

p.b.

Taunton, Bristol Co, RI

m.

1690

p.m.

Plymouth, Plymouth MA

d.

17

p.d.

Barrington RI

(4084)

12

George

(Father of No. 6.
Cont. on chart No. _____)

b.

p.b.

m.

p.m.

d.

p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6.
Cont. on chart No. _____)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

(2042)

Peter George Braintree

16

b.

ca 1613

(Father of No. 3)

p.b.

m.

ca 1642

p.m.

Braintree?

d.

1684

p.d.

New Shoreham, Block Island RI

(4085)

13

(Mother of No. 6.
Cont. on chart No. _____)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

(1021)

3 Susanna George

b.

Feb 1642/3

(Mother of No. 1)

p.b.

Braintree?

d.

p.d.

RI

(4086)

14

John Rowning

(Father of No. 7.
Cont. on chart No. _____)

b.

15

p.b.

m.

p.m.

d.

p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7.
Cont. on chart No. _____)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

15

p.d.

(2043)

Mary Rowning

(widow of
Simon Ray)

b.

12 Aug 1612

(Mother of No. 3)

p.b.

Handon, Suffolk, Eng.

d.

1694

p.d.

New Shoreham, Block Island RI

(4087)

15

(Mother of No. 7.
Cont. on chart No. _____)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

(571) Desire Cushman

b.

1673

Spouse of No. 1.

p.b.

Plymouth MA

d.

8 Feb 1762

p.d.

Barrington (Tyler's Point Cemetery)

Family Record

Pearce Ancestors

Family No.

Kent ①

Father - (Ensign) Joseph KENT

* brist. to Dedham 1645 by bro Joshua

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1623			England	1st of Est/Guardianship minor child	
Death	before 5 Sep		1704	Swansea			Susanna Kent 53rd 1704; Dedham	
Buried							Samuel Newman apt gdn 1850	
Married		ca	1662?				Division Est. twister # 4 child/born 15 Sep. (Bristol Co. Court)	
Occupation							Military fought Indians (outnumbered but won) (See anecdote) Church	
Places Lived							Freeman Block 15 4 May 1664 1669 signed agreement separating Swansea from Rehoboth	
Other Wives								

Per Colket - Apparently Joseph and brother John were brought to Dedham as youths in 1645 by their older brother Joshua.

His Father's Name

Kent

His Mother's Maiden Name

Adams? Harding?

Mother -

Susanna GEORGE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		Feb	1643	Braintree	Mass Bay Colony			
Death	after		1704	Swansea				
Buried								
Occupation							Military Church	
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

Her Father's Name

Peter George

(will 6 Jan 1692/3)

Her Mother's Maiden Name

Mary Rowing

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1. (Ensign)	Joseph Kent, Jr.	Birth		ca	1665				
	Spouse - Dorothy ³ Brown (16 - 2 Jan 1723)	Death			17	Rehoboth			
		Married	12 Nov		1690	Swansea			
2. (Ensign)	Samuel Kent	Birth		ca	1668				
	Spouse - Desire Cushman (16 - 8 Feb 1762)	Death	8 Feb		1762	Barrington			
	dam Thos. C & Ruth (Howland)	Married	ca		1692				
3.	Joshua Kent	Birth		ca	1672/3	Swansea			
	Spouse - Mary ² Toogood	Death			17				
		Married	28 Dec		1710				
4.	Susannah Kent	Birth	25 Sep		1687	Swansea			
	Spouse - Benjamin Cary	Death			17				
		Married			17				
5.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
6.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
7.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
8.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
9.		Birth							

* Inscription on Desire Kent's tombstone - "Mrs Desire Kent, wdo of Ensign Samuel Kent, Barrington, who was the first English woman's granddaughter born in New England. Died Feb. ye 8th A.D. 1762, aged almost 94 years." Cushman Genealogy in "Mayflower Descendants" p 553 refers to Elizabeth (Tilley) Howland's will 17 Dec 1686 which mentions "my Grand Daughter Desire Cushman."

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

Mayflower Line

Father - (Ensign) Samuel KENT

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1668	Taunton ?		MA	"of Little Compton" RI at marriage	
Death	15	May	1737	Barrington		RI		
Buried				"				
Married			1692	Plymouth				
Occupation				Military	Church			
Places Lived								
Other Wives								

His Father's Name

His Mother's Maiden Name

Mother - Desire CUSHMAN

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1668	Plymouth		MA		
Death	8	Feb	1762	Barrington		RI		
Buried							Tyler's Point Cemetery	
Occupation				Military	Church			
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

Her Father's Name

Her Mother's Maiden Name

For children of Samuel & Hannah (Kent) Gray see Gray Family Record

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
+	1. Hannah Kent	Birth	3	Oct	1703	Swansea	Bristol	MA	
	Spouse - Samuel Gray	Death	1	July	1796	Little Compton		Rhode Island	
		Married	2	Feb	1731	Barrington		Rhode Island	
	2. Josiah Kent	Birth	9	Sep	1705	Swansea	Bristol	MA	
	Spouse - Abigail Bullock	Death			17				
		Married	4	Sep	1730				
	3. (had 8 children - youngest b 1746)	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	4.	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	5.	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	6.	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	7.	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	8.	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	9.	Birth							

* Mayflower Descendants, p 144 article about the Gray family. Refers to Barrington VR Book I page 185a. says Samuel Gray of Bristol and Hannah Kent of Barrington were married 2 Feb 1731 by Samuel Torrey, minister of Barrington.

KENT

L. Vernon Briggs' genealogy of the Kent family, on which this line is based insofar as the outline of the family is concerned, is most inadequate, and the compiler has not been able to do enough additional research to develop a more complete picture of this family.

1. JOSEPH¹ KENT, born no doubt in the British Isles, before 1644, died, probably in Swansea, Massachusetts, in 1704.
He married Susanna² George*, who was described by Peter¹ George as "Susannah Cent, wife of Joseph of Swanze," in the latter's will of 6 Jan. 1692/3.

He was of record as being admitted freeman from Block Island, Rhode Island, 4 May 1664 [Bowen, 4:57], about the time he signed a petition, with James Sands, requesting aid from Rhode Island in case of Indian attack. One story, undated, has him as one of "the little band of sixteen men and a boy" marching "to the music of a single drum beaten for dear life by Mr. Kent" against a band of "Indians twenty times their number, showing such bravery that a "victory" was won in that the peace between the local Manissee Indians and the new settlers became perpetual without a shot being fired [S. T. Livermore, 70-71].

Briggs has suggested that he lived in Taunton, Plymouth Colony, but on 22 Feb. 1668/9 he signed the agreement which separated Swansea from Rehoboth. He was assessed 3/7 in Swansea in 1671. At the town proprietors' meeting of 5 July 1679 he drew lot number 14 (of 58) in New Meadow Neck, and on 24 Dec. 1686 he was fifteenth of fifty-eight in the draw for lots on Twooet Neck, of pasture land, receiving lots 92 and 93, next to Nathaniel¹ Twogood [Bowen, 1:36-43].

Children, listed by Briggs:

2. i. Joseph², b. ca. 1665; d. Rehoboth 30 March 1735; m. Swansea 12 Nov. 1690 Dorothy³ Brown.
+ Samuel, m. Desire.
- iii. Joshua, m. Swansea 28 Dec. 1710 Mary² Twogood.
- iv. Susannah, b. 25 Sept. 1687; m. Benjamin Cary.

2. Ensign JOSEPH² KENT, born perhaps in Bristol County, Massachusetts (as it is known today), about 1665, died in Rehoboth, Mass., 30 March "1734/35".
He married in Swansea, Plymouth Colony, 12 Nov. 1690, Dorothy³ Brown*, who died in Rehoboth 2 June 1727.

He was an ensign and Deputy to the General Court from Swansea for many years. Apparently he was a member of the Rehoboth Congregational Church in 1715 [Bowen, 4:44], although this may have been another man of the same name.

Children, listed by Briggs, and A.A.A. in Boston Transcript of 1 April 1907 [#9153]:

- i. Lydia³, b. Swansea 5 March 1691/2; m. Joseph Bosworth.
- ii. Joseph, b. Swansea 9 August 1693; m. 7 Dec. 1721 Bethiah Thurston.
- iii. Dorothy, b. Swansea 13 August 1695; m. (1) 23 August 1715 James Bosworth, m. (2) Noah Newman.

KENT • KINGSBURY

265

- iv. John, b. Rehoboth 9 August 1697; m. 20 Nov. 1725 Rachel Carpenter.
- v. Susannah, bapt. Rehoboth 24 April 1698; d. young.
3. vi. Hezekiah, b. 6 [or 4?], see Transcript of 7 April 1909:474, Colorado Feb. 1699/1700; m. (1) Lillis Humphrey, m. (2) 4 Jan. 1728 Ruth⁴ Cooper.
- vii. Susannah, b. Rehoboth 1 March 1701/2; m. 23 March 1727 Peter Bowen.
- viii. Mary, b. 3 March 1703/4; m. 22 Jan. 1730 Joseph Barney [but see also Mary² (Twogood) Kent, widow of Joshua² Kent].
- ix. James, b. 20 August 1707; m. 30 Dec. 1736 Martha Barstow.

3. HEZEKIAH³ KENT, born probably in Swansea or Rehoboth, Massachusetts, 6 Feb. 1699/1700, was living in 1745.
He married first Lillis Humphrey of Rehoboth, and second, 4 Jan. 1727/8, Ruth⁴ Cooper*.

Children, by second wife, listed by Briggs:

- i. Hezekiah⁴, b. Dec. 1728; d. in infancy.
- ii. Hezekiah, b. 20 Feb. 1729/30; d. 1741.
- iii. Sarah, b. 16 March 1732; m. Jonathan Robinson, Jr.
- iv. Ezra, b. 28 June 1734; m. Ruth Cushing.
- * Ruth, b. 3 March 1737, bapt. 28 April 1737; d. before 1788; m. 11 Jan. 1757 John³ Armington.
- vi. Hannah, b. 9 April 1740; m. Bickley.
- vii. Hezekiah, b. 27 April 1745; d. 1786; m. Elizabeth Humphrey.

§ § §

KINGSBURY

At the time John and Joseph Kingsbury lived in Dedham, Massachusetts Bay, there was also a William Kingsbury, who was appointed by the General Court on 6 Sept. 1638 to report unlicensed newcomers to Dedham. William's wife Sarah died there in 1645 [F. J. Kingsbury, 84].

Forrest A. Kingsbury reported that Joseph¹ Kingsbury was a son of James Kingsbury of Boxford, England, and his wife, Anne ffancis, and descended from James⁶ Kingsbury of Cornard Magna, whose wife Elyn died in 1539, through James⁷ and James⁸. He stated further that Joseph¹ came to America from England in 1628, and that his wife Millicent was an Ames, but offered no documentation whatsoever.

1. JOSEPH¹ KINGSBURY, born in England perhaps about 1610, died probably in Dedham, Massachusetts Bay Colony, between 3 May 1675, the date of his will, and 1 June 1676, when the will was proved. His wife Millicent was admitted to the Dedham church 24 April 1639.

At the time the church was formed in Dedham in 1638 he was denied membership and was described as "too much addicted to the world." However, he was admitted 9 April 1641 as "ye church was so well p'suaded of his repentance and faith." On 2 June 1641 he was

[p. 213]

The children of Samuel Kent & Desire his wife, born at Marshfield

- 1 Samuel Kent born July 2, 1729
- 2 Nathl. Kent born Feb. 25, 1732
- 3 Desire Barker Kent born June 25th 1735
- 4 Hannah Kent born Aug. 4, 1737
- 5 John Kent born Oct. 13, 1739
- 6 Sarah Kent born Aug. 6, 1741
- 7 Hulda Kent born Dec. 2, 1743
- 8 Ichabod Kent born Dec. 13, 1744

the above born at Marshfield, entered Oct. 4th 1756

Bride & no Probate Records (see p. 21)

VOLUME 3 (PART 1)

63

Pabodie [3:187/8].

Order for inv. of Est. of WILLIAM FOBES of Lit. Comp., dtd. 10 Jan. 1713/4, mentions Adms. John Little & Thomas Church guard. of Fobes Southworth [3:187] [page numbering error].

Acct. of Robert Woodman & John Woodman, Execs. of Est. of JOHN WOODMAN of Lit. Comp., dtd. 3 Apr. 1714. Mentions paym. to: Nicholas Howland & Hannah Howland, to Thomas Church & Edith Church, to Rebekah Woodman & to Edward Woodman [3:187/8].

Rpts. for legacies paid by Robert & John Woodman, sons & Execs. of Est. of JOHN WOODMAN of Lit. Comp., as signed by: Nicholas Howland & Hannah Howland, 11 March 1713/4.

Thomas Church & Edith Church, 23 Dec. 1713.

Rebekah Woodman, 28 Dec. 1713.

Elizabeth Woodman, 28 Dec. 1713.

Edward Woodman, 16 Jan. 1713/4 [3:188].

Acct. of Hannah Crabtree, Adm. of Est. of her husb. JOHN CRABTREE, Jr., recorded 14 Apr. 1714 [3:189].

Inv. of Est. of SAMUEL ALLEN who died 15 Nov. 1713, pres. 5 Apr. 1714 by Mary Allen of Taun., his widow. Mentions debts owed to 22 people, incl. "my mother Mary King." Apprs: Henry Hodges, John Andrewes & William Hodges [3:190/1].

Inv. of Est. of JOHN CASWELL of Norton, dtd. 20 March 1713/4, pres. by Elizabeth Caswell, his widow. Apprs: George Leonard, Nicholas White & Benjamin Williams [3:191k].

Inv. of Est. of the Rev. Mr. JOHN WILSON of Swan., dtd. 13 Jan. 1713/4, pres. by Mrs. Margaret Willson, his widow. Apprs: Samuel Low, Samuel Kent & Ebenezer Allen [3:1913/4].

Inv. of Est. of GEORGE SOULE of Dart., dtd. 17 May 1704, pres. by William Soule, Exec. Apprs: Joseph Tripp, William Wood & George Cadman [2:94].

Inv. of Est. of CALEB CORY of Dart., dtd. 19 Apr. 1704, pres. by Sarah Cory, his widow. Apprs: William Earle & Jonathan Tripp [2:95].

Inv. of land in Swan. to the right of WILLIAM SALSBERY of Swan. sometime of Milton, dtd., dtd. 13 July 1704, pres. by William Salsbery, son. Apprs: Joseph Mason & Thomas Bowen [2:96].

Additional Inv. of Est. of GEORGE SOULE of Dart., dtd. 17 Apr. 1705, pres. by William Soule, son & Adm. Apprs: Silvanus Soule & Nathaniel Soule [2:96].

Will of DANIEL EATON of Lit. Comp., dtd. 29 Apr. 1704, prob.

21 Aug. 1704. Wife Rebekah. Patience Emery, Rebekah Emery & Daniel Emery [relat. not stated]. Cousin & kinswoman Mary

Calender my brother's dau. by marriage. Friends & neighbors George Pearce & James Bennet both of Lit. Comp. to be Overseers. Wtns: John Woodman, William Fobes & Joseph Willbore [2:97/8].

Inv. of Est. of DANIEL EATON of Lit. Comp. who died 11 July 1704 dtd. 22 July 1704, pres. by Rebekah Eaton, his widow. Apprs: Joseph Wilbur & Aron Davis [2:98/9].

Acct. of Deacon Samuel Newman of Reho. to be guard. of Susannah Kent, dau. of Ensign JOSEPH KENT of Swan., dtd. 18 Sept. 1704 [2:99].

Inv. of Est. of JOSEPH KENT of Swan., dtd. 5 Sept. 1704, pres. by Samuel Kent & Joshua Kent, sons. Mentions Joseph Kent, Jr. & Samuel Kent. Apprs: Samuel Newman, Enoch Hunt & John Hunt [2:100].

Acct. for div. of Est. of Ens. JOSEPH KENT of Swan. btwn. his widow Susannah Kent & her childn., dtd. 15 Sept. 1704. Two younger sons Samuel & Joshua Kent. Eldest son Joseph Kent. Susannah Kent, only dau., under guard. of Deacon Samuel Newman. Wtns: John Saffin, John Smith & Richard Lee [2:101/2].

Acct. of Est. of WILLIAM CARPENTER of Reho., dtd. 18 Sept. 1704, pres. by Miriam Carpenter, his widow. Eldest son John Carpenter. Other childn: Josiah, Nathaniel, Daniel, William, Obadiah, Noah & Ephraim Carpenter; Jonathan Bliss & his wife Miriam; Richard Sweet & his wife Priscilla; & Hannah Carpenter [2:103].

Rpt. by John Carpenter for legacy from Est. of his father WILLIAM CARPENTER, paid by his mother Miriam Carpenter, dtd. 25 May 1703. Wtns: Robert Martin, Ezekiel Read & Daniel Carpenter [2:103].

Rpt. by Hannah Carpenter for legacy from Est. of her father WILLIAM CARPENTER, paid by her mother Miriam Carpenter, dtd. 29 Sept. 1703. Wtns: Robert Martin & Daniel Carpenter [2:104].

Kent

Book at RI State Hist. Soc. → #768 L75 (1966) Vol 1

There is no problem in proving our descent from Richard Warren of the Mayflower, so we do have Mayflower descent. Also, it is well known that John Howland married Elizabeth Tilley. The hard part is in proving that their grand-daughter, Desiree Cashman, married Samuel Kent because there isn't much in the literature about this couple. The clippings from this 1966 book shows examples of society members admitted on that lineage.

The Compact

Signed in the Cabin of the "Mayflower", Nov. 11th, Old Style, Nov. 21st, New Style, 1620.

"In the name of God, Amen, we whose names are under-written, the loyall subjects of our dread soveraigne Lord, King James, by the grace of God, of Great Britaine, France and Ireland king, defender of the faith, &c., having undertaken, for the glorie of God, and advancemente of the Christian faith, and honor of our king and cuntry, a voyage to plant the first colonie in the northerne parts of Virginia, doe by these presents solemnly and mutually in the presence of God, and one of another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civill body politick, for our better ordering and preservation and furtherence of the ends aforesaid; and by vertue hereof to enacte, constitute and frame such just and equall laws, ordenances, acts, constitutions and offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meete and convenient for the general good of the colonie, unto which we promise all due submission and obedience.

In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names at Cap-Codd the 11 of November, in the year of the raigne of our soveraigne lord, King James of England, France and Ireland the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth, A No Dom 1620."

†JOHN CARVER	††EDWARD TILLY	†DEGORY PRIEST
†WILLIAM BRADFORD	††JOHN TILLY	†THOMAS WILLIAMS
†EDWARD WINSLOW	†FRANCIS COOKE	GILBERT WINSLOW
†WILLIAM BREWSTER	†THOMAS ROGERS	†EDMOND MARGESON
†ISAAC ALLERTON	†THOMAS TINKER	†PETER BROWN
†MYLES STANDISH	†JOHN RIDGDALE	†RICHARD BRITTERIDGE
†JOHN ALDEN	†EDWARD FULLER	†GEORGE SOULE
†SAMUEL FULLER	†JOHN TURNER	†RICHARD CLARKE
†CHRISTOPHER MARTIN	†FRANCIS EATON	†RICHARD GARDINER
†WILLIAM MULLINS	†JAMES CHILTON	†JOHN ALLERTON
†WILLIAM WHITE	†JOHN CRACKSTON	†THOMAS ENGLISH
†RICHARD WARREN	†JOHN BILLINGTON	†EDWARD DOTY
†JOHN HOWLAND	†MOSES FLETCHER	EDWARD LEISTER
†STEPHEN HOPKINS	†JOHN GOODMAN	

* Has descendants now living. † Brought wife. ‡ Died first winter.

LINEAGES OF THE SOCIETY OF MAYFLOWER DESCENDANTS

IN THE
STATE OF RHODE ISLAND
AND
PROVIDENCE PLANTATIONS

Compiled by
RUTH WILDER SHERMAN
Historian

The man who feels no sentiment of veneration for the memory of his forefathers, who has no natural regard for his ancestors, or his kindred, is himself unworthy of kindred or remembrance.

— DANIEL WEBSTER

Serve as proof of our all-mothers descent from Elizabeth Tilley of the Mayflower. To join the society, one must prove descent from one of the men listed as signers of the Compact above; but Elizabeth's descents are usually listed under her husband rather than her father, John Tilley.

RHODE ISLAND MAYFLOWER DESCENDANTS

57. ANNIE WILLIAMS TAYLOR b. Mass. 2134
 Mayflower Ancestor—Richard Warren
 1. RICHARD WARREN
 2. ELIZABETH WARREN m. c1636 Richard Church
 3. JOSEPH CHURCH m. 1660 Mary Tucker
 4. DEBORAH CHURCH m. 1699 Samuel Gray
 5. SAMUEL GRAY m. 1721 Hannah Kent (Pg 22)
 6. DEBORAH GRAY m. 1747 William Taylor
 7. JOSIAH TAYLOR m. Hannah Lewin
 8. GEORGE ALLEN TAYLOR m. 1833 Eliza Ann Dean
 9. CHARLES FREDERIC TAYLOR m. 1878 Mary Lucinda Jewett
 10. ANNIE WILLIAMS TAYLOR

266. HARRIET MAY BRIGGS b. R. I. 9652
 Mayflower Ancestor—Richard Warren
 1. RICHARD WARREN
 2. ELIZABETH WARREN m. Richard Church
 3. JOSEPH CHURCH m. 1660 Mary Tucker (Pg 90)
 4. DEBORAH CHURCH m. 1699 Samuel Gray
 5. SAMUEL GRAY m. 1720 Hannah Kent
 6. SAMUEL GRAY m. 1750 Deborah Peck
 7. THOMAS GRAY m. 1796 Rhoda Brownell
 8. SAMUEL GRAY m. 1824 Sally Eddy
 9. MARY ELIZABETH GRAY m. 1847 George Washington Harris
 10. ELIZA JANE HARRIS m. 1883 Appleton Briggs
 11. HARRIET MAY BRIGGS

381. WINIFRED CORNELL b. Mass. 7691
 (Mrs. J. B. Richards)
 Mayflower Ancestor—Richard Warren
 1. RICHARD WARREN
 2. ELIZABETH WARREN m. Richard Church
 3. JOSEPH CHURCH m. 1660 Mary Tucker (Pg 123)
 4. MARY CHURCH m. John Wood
 5. JOSEPH WOOD m. 1727 Mary Brownell
 6. JOHN WOOD m. 1747 Eunice Shaw
 7. SARAH WOOD m. 1788 Daniel Howland
 8. THERESA HOWLAND m. 1829 Godfrey Cornell
 9. DANIEL HOWLAND CORNELL m. 1853 Abby Ann Brownell
 10. WINIFRED CORNELL m. 1898 JOHN BION RICHARDS

483. RICHMOND GREENHALGH KENT b. R. I. 17446
 Mayflower Ancestor—John Howland
 1. JOHN HOWLAND m. Elizabeth Tilley
 2. RUTH HOWLAND m. Thomas Cushman
 ✓ 3. DESIRE CUSHMAN m. Samuel Kent (Pg 155)
 4. JOSIAH KENT m. 1730 Althea Bullock
 5. JOSIAH KENT m. 1767 Elizabeth Bullock
 6. JOSIAH KENT m. 1795 Martha Brown
 7. ISAAC BROWN KENT m. 1837 Hannah Remington Kent
 8. ISAAC RICHMOND KENT m. 1878 Sarah Elizabeth Wood
 9. HOWARD RICHMOND KENT m. 1926 Cora Regina Greenhalgh
 10. RICHMOND GREENHALGH KENT m. Edna Whitaker

Parents of Lt George Wood

543. MARY ANTHONY BARNEY b. R. I. 19549

Mayflower Ancestors—Isaac Allerton, Richard Warren, John Howland

1. ISAAC ALLERTON
2. MARY ALLERTON m. Thomas Cushman
3. THOMAS CUSHMAN m. RUTH HOWLAND
- ✓ 4. DESIRE CUSHMAN m. Samuel Kent
5. JOSIAH KENT m. Alethea Bullock
6. JOSIAH KENT m. Elizabeth Bullock
7. PATIENCE KENT m. 1789 Thomas Viall
8. RUTH VIALl m. 1814 John Barney
9. JOSIAH KENT BARNEY m. 1854 Susan Hunt Hammond
10. CHARLES ALFRED BARNEY m. 1881 HELEN ALMIRA MOULTON
11. JOSIAH MOULTON BARNEY m. 1920 Mary Dalton
12. MARY ANTHONY BARNEY

Pg 174

632. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WILBOUR b. R. I. 23349

Mayflower Ancestors—Isaac Allerton, John Alden, Richard Warren, John Howland

1. ISAAC ALLERTON
2. MARY ALLERTON m. Thomas Cushman
3. THOMAS CUSHMAN m. 1664 RUTH HOWLAND
4. DESIRE CUSHMAN m. Samuel Kent
- ✓ 5. HANNAH KENT m. 1720 SAMUEL GRAY
6. DEBORAH GRAY m. 1747 William Taylor
7. DEBORAH TAYLOR m. 1790 DANIEL WILBOUR
8. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WILBOUR m. 1827 Abby Maria Taylor
9. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WILBOUR m. 1886 Clara Augusta Browne
10. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WILBOUR

Pg 206

Supplementals

J B F Wilbour, left

1. JOHN ALDEN
2. ELIZABETH ALDEN m. William Pabodie
3. REBECCA PABODIE m. William Southworth
4. JOSEPH SOUTHWORTH m. 1710 Mary Blake
5. MARY SOUTHWORTH m. 1753 Daniel Wilbour
6. DANIEL WILBOUR m. 1790 DEBORAH TAYLOR
1. RICHARD WARREN
2. ELIZABETH WARREN m. Richard Church
3. JOSEPH CHURCH m. 1660 Mary Tucker
4. DEBORAH CHURCH m. 1699 Samuel Gray
- ✓ 5. SAMUEL GRAY m. 1720 HANNAH KENT
1. JOHN HOWLAND
2. RUTH HOWLAND m. THOMAS CUSHMAN

691. ALICE GRAY

(Mrs. K. B. Sherman)

b. Mass.

28637

Mayflower Ancestor—Richard Warren

1. RICHARD WARREN
2. ELIZABETH WARREN m. Richard Church
3. JOSEPH CHURCH m. Mary Tucker
4. DEBORAH CHURCH m. Samuel Gray
- ✓ 5. SAMUEL GRAY m. Hannah Kent
6. SAMUEL GRAY m. 1750 Deborah Peck
7. JOHN GRAY m. 1783 Elizabeth Church
8. IRA GRAY m. 1826 Harriett Newman
9. IRA CHURCH GRAY m. 1856 Ellen Miranda Atwood
10. IRA CHURCH GRAY m. 1910 Alice Ethel Crabtree
11. ALICE GRAY m. 1935 KENNETH BAYLEY SHERMAN

Pg 235

720. ANNE ELIZABETH CHASE

b. R. I.

29010

Mayflower Ancestor—John Howland

1. JOHN HOWLAND m. Elizabeth Tilley
2. RUTH HOWLAND m. Thomas Cushman
- ✓ 3. DESIRE CUSHMAN m. Samuel Kent
4. JOSIAH KENT m. Alethea Bullock
5. HANNAH KENT m. Daniel Kinnicutt
6. AMEY KINNICUTT m. 1781 Haile Child
7. DANIEL CHILD m. 1819 Mary Ann Cole
8. MARY CHILD m. 1840 Edward Sisson Chase
9. THEODORE FRELINGHUYSEN CHASE m. 1865 Emma Frances Horton
10. THEODORE FREDERICK CHASE m. (1) 1905 Annie Eliza Edwards; (2) 1922 Alice Carey Briggs
11. ANNE ELIZABETH CHASE

Pg 244

Kent Family

How can one not admire the courage of Joseph Kent who, as "one of a little band of sixteen men and a boy" marched against "a band of Indians twenty times their number to the music of a single drum beaten for dear life by Mr Kent". The local Indians were so impressed they agreed to a permanent peace, "without a single shot fired by either side."

The Kents are vital links in our "all-female" line to the Mayflower Elizabeth Tilley, so it is a pity not to be able to find out more about them. This may make it more difficult for us to prove our Mayflower descent. It is strange not more was written, for both of Joseph's sons married grand-daughters of Elizabeth Tilley. Ensign Joseph Kent, Jr., married Dorothy Greene, daughter of Lydia Howland. Our Ensign Samuel Kent married Desire Cushman, daughter of Ruth Howland. I have searched unsuccessfully, including at Salt Lake City and at WI State Historical Society for the Kent Genealogy by Briggs, said to exist, but not of good quality.

The article by William Cutter, Vol 1:221-3 (enclosed), and the book "Mayflower Platers" by Leon C Hills (Cushman Family) pages 177-182 (see Cushman family section) are the only written proof I can find so far. Unfortunately, Cutter's article is preceded by the inaccurate Pearece sketch - insofar as the English origin of the Peareces is concerned. Where Hills got his data is hard to know.

Not having the Kent genealogy, where in England did they come from - ~~was it~~ Kent county? It is said that Joseph and brother John were brought to Dedham (near Norfolk Co.) Mass. Bay Colony before 1635, and later joined a group from nearby Braintree to settle (about 161) at Block Island, Rhode Island. He then moved up the river to Swansea, Plymouth Colony, where's Elizabeth (Tilley) Howland and her grandchildren were living.

That the Kents were a well-regarded upper middle class family is proven by both sons being ensigns in the local militia, and son Joseph was a representative to the General Court of Massachusetts (then sitting at Boston).

The two brothers of Joshua Kent were John & our Joseph

(In addition to copious surviving original records, Dedham has been blessed by the attention of many able historians. Kenneth Lockridge, in the heyday of the "new social history," prepared an interpretation of Dedham as a "closed, corporate, utopian commune" [*A New England Town: The First Hundred Years* (New York 1970)]; his presentation does not take into account this turmoil of the first five years or so of Dedham's history. A few years later Robert B. Hanson published a narrative history of Dedham down to the end of the nineteenth century, which supersedes the earlier histories of the town [*Dedham, Massachusetts: 1635-1890* (Dedham 1976)].)

DEDHAM CHURCH RECORDS

Prior to his arrival in New England, John Allin was rector of the parish of Saxlingham-juxta-mare, in north-central Norfolk, from early 1625 until early 1637. During this period of about twelve years he maintained, in his own hand, the register for that parish, in the standard manner, giving the bare particulars of baptisms, marriages and burials.

At Dedham he was minister for more than thirty years - from the organization of the church in 1639 until his death on 26 August 1671. Here also he maintained the church records, but with many differences from what he had done in England. (Don Gleason Hill, ed., *The Record of Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths... in the Town of Dedham, Massachusetts. 1638-1845* [Dedham 1888], hereafter CR, in which the records kept by Allin are printed in the first thirty-nine pages. There is then a gap in the records of the First Church at Dedham from 1671 to 1724, during the ministries of William Adams and Joseph Belcher. Robert Brand Hanson has partially filled this gap by publishing *The Deacon's Book: Records of the First Church, Dedham, Massachusetts, 1677-1737* [Bowie MD], which comprises for the most part the records of the financial affairs of the church.)

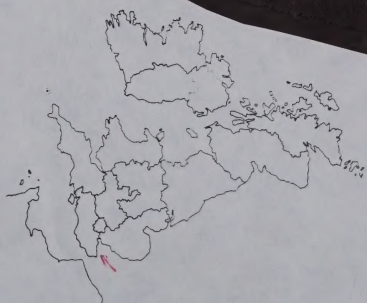
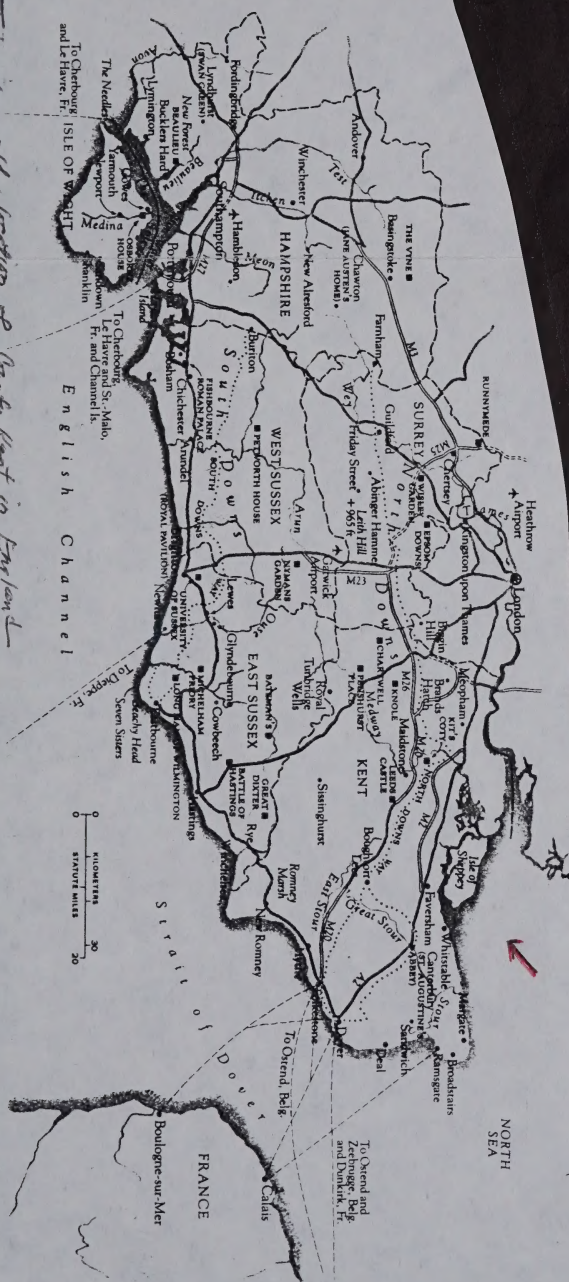
The one strand of continuity was in the recording of baptisms, carried out just as assiduously in the New World as in the Old. But there were very few burials or deaths noted, and these mostly at the end of the records. And there were, of course, no records of marriage kept by the minister, since the Puritans in New England conceived of marriage as a civil ceremony, and not one of the sacraments to be dispensed by the church.

John Allin included in his Dedham church records also the records of admission to church membership, along with dismissions to other churches as his members moved from town to town. There are also interpolated notes which provide additional information, such as the dates upon which some members of his congregation returned to England. For instance, on 20 July 1641 Fer-

dinando Adams applied for permission to return to England with the approbation of the church, and after considerable discussion this was granted. Allin then notes that Adams departed on 3 August 1641, which allows us to conclude that Adams sailed in the same ship with a number of the colony's luminaries who were returning to New England to participate in the Civil War on the Parliamentary side, as Winthrop tells us that John Winthrop Jr., Hugh Peter and Thomas Weld also departed on this day (*Winthrop's Journal* 2:37-38), and we have independent information that Thomas Lechford was on this ship as well.

As another example, Allin relates in detail the many comings and goings of Joshua Kent, who had been admitted to Dedham church in November 1644 (CR 28). Kent returned to England "with our testimonial" in January 1644/[5?], but was back in New England later in 1645, bringing with him two brothers. Joshua and his wife again sailed for England, in December 1647, "his reasons not well satisfying his friends or church here," but by October 1648 he had come back to Dedham "upon the troubles arising again in England & wars there" (CR 37). One wonders what he was trying to accomplish in these years, but after 1648 he remained in Dedham, where he died in 1664.

This shows the location of Gravelly Kent in England





L. Vernon Briggs' genealogy of the Kent family, on which this line is based insofar as the outline is concerned, is most inadequate, and the compiler has not been able to do enough additional research to develop a more complete picture.

1. JOSEPH¹ KENT, born no doubt in the British Isles, before 1644, died, probably in Swansea, Massachusetts, in 1704. The inventory of his estate was made 3 Sept. 1704 [Rounds, *NGSQ*, 73 (1985), 31].

He married SUSANNAH² GEORGE*, who was described by Peter¹ George as "Susannah Cent, wife of Joseph of Swanzey," in Peter's will of 6 Jan. 1692/3.

He was of record as being admitted freeman from Block Island, Rhode Island, 4 May 1664 [Bowen, 4:57], about the time he signed a petition, with James Sands, requesting aid from Rhode Island in case of Indian attack. One story, undated, has him as one of "the little band of sixteen men and a boy" marching "to the music of a single drum beaten for dear life by Mr. Kent" against a band of Indians twenty times their number, showing such bravery that a "victory" was won in that peace between the local Manissee Indians and the new settlers became perpetual without a shot being fired [S.T. Livermore, 70-71].

Briggs has suggested that Joseph Kent lived in Taunton, Plymouth Colony, but on 22 Feb. 1668/9 he signed the agreement which separated Swansea from Rehoboth. He was assessed 3/7 in Swansea in 1671. At the town proprietors' meeting of 5 July 1679 he drew lot number 14 (of 58) in New Meadow Neck, and on 24 Dec. 1686 he was fiftieth of fifty-eight in the draw for lots on Twooset Neck, of pasture land, receiving lots 92 and 93, next to Nathaniel¹ Toogood (*q.v.*) [Bowen, 1:36-43]. From 1671 to 1673 he was reportedly proposed for membership in Swansea's Baptist church, but was put off because of his "conversation" [R.C. Anderson, *NEHGR*, 139:33-36]. *(in this file)*

Children, listed by Briggs:

2. i. Joseph², b. c. 1665; d. Rehoboth 30 March 1735; m. Swansea 12 Nov. 1690 Dorothy³ Brown.
- ✓ ii. Samuel, m. Desire.
- iii. Joshua, m. Swansea 28 Dec. 1710 Mary² Toogood.
- iv. Susannah, b. 25 Sept. 1687; m. Benjamin Cary; she had been made ward of Deacon Samuel Newman 18 Sept. 1704.

2. Ensign JOSEPH² KENT, born perhaps on Block Island, Rhode Island, about 1665, died in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, 30 March "1734/35".

He married in Swansea, Plymouth Colony, 12 Nov. 1690, DOROTHY³ BROWN*, who died in Rehoboth 2 June 1727.

He was an ensign and Deputy to the General Court from Swansea for many years. Perhaps he was a member of the Rehoboth Congregational Church in 1715 [R.L. Bowen, 4:44], although this may have been another man of the same name.

Children, listed by Briggs, and A.A.A. in Boston *Transcript* of 1 April 1907 [item 9153]:

- i. Lydia³, b. Swansea 5 March 1691/2; m. Joseph Bosworth.
- ii. Joseph, b. Swansea 9 August 1693; m. 7 Dec. 1721 Bethiah Thurston.
- iii. Dorothy, b. Swansea 13 August 1695; m. (1) 23 August 1715 James Bosworth, m. (2) Noah Newman.
- iv. John, b. Rehoboth 9 August 1697; m. 20 Nov. 1725 Rachel Carpenter.
- v. Susannah, bapt. Rehoboth 24 April 1698; d. young.
3. vi. Hezekiah, b. 6 [or 4?, see *Transcript* of 7 April 1909:474, Colorado] Feb. 1699/1700; m. (1) Lillis Humphrey, m. (2) 4 Jan. 1728 Ruth⁴ Cooper.
- vii. Susannah, b. Rehoboth 1 March 1701/2; m. 23 March 1727 Peter Bowen.
- viii. Mary, b. 3 March 1703/4; m. 22 Jan. 1730 Joseph Barney [but see also Mary² (Twogood) Kent, widow of Joshua² Kent].
- ix. James, b. 20 August 1707; m. 30 Dec. 1736 Martha Barstow.

3. HEZEKIAH³ KENT, born probably in Swansea or Rehoboth, Massachusetts, 6 Feb. 1699/1700, was living in 1745.

He married first Lillis Humphrey of Rehoboth, and second, 4 Jan. 1727/8, RUTH⁴ COOPER*.

Children, by second wife, listed by Briggs:

- i. Hezekiah⁴, b. Dec. 1728; d. in infancy.
- ii. Hezekiah, b. 20 Feb. 1729/30; d. 1741.
- iii. Sarah, b. 16 March 1732; m. Jonathan Robinson, Jr.
- iv. Ezra, b. 28 June 1734; m. Ruth Cushing.
- * v. Ruth, b. 3 March 1737, bapt. 28 April 1737; d. before 1788; m. 11 Jan. 1757 John³ Armington.
- vi. Hannah, b. 9 April 1740; m. Bickley.
- vii. Hezekiah, b. 27 April 1745; d. 1786; m. Elizabeth Humphrey.

Amesthul Kent by Carl Rogers III

Revised

(3rd version)

Amplified & well-illustrated
The two brothers of Dedham
 (in addition to copious surviving original records
 am has been blessed by the careful & judicious
 efforts. Kenneth Lockridge, in the heyday of the
 social history," prepared an interpretation of the
 "closed, corporate, utopian commune" [A New
 Town: The First Hundred Years (New York 19
 presentation does not take into account the time
 first five years or so of Dedham's history. A
 later Robert B. Hanson published a narrative of
 Dedham down to the end of the nineteenth cen
 tury which supercedes the earlier histories of the
 town, Massachusetts: 1635-1899 (Dedham 19

DEDHAM CHURCH RECORDS

Prior to his arrival in New England, John
 rector of the parish of Saxlingham-juxta-mare
 central Norfolk, from early 1625 until early 1635.
 During this period of about twelve years he was
 in his own hand, the register for that parish, and
 in that manner, giving the bare particulars of bap
 tisms and burials.

At Dedham he was minister for more than
 from the organization of the church in 1635
 death on 26 August 1671. Here also he made
 church records, but with many differences from
 had done in England. (Don Gleason Hill, *The*
Record of Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths
of Dedham, Massachusetts: 1638-1845 [Dedham
 hereafter CR, in which the records kept in
 printed in the first thirty-nine pages. These
 in the records of the First Church at Dedham
 to 1724, during the ministries of William &
 Joseph Belcher. Robert Brand Hanson has
 this gap by publishing *The Deacon's Book of*
the First Church, Dedham, Massachusetts
 [Bowie MD], which comprises for the most
 records of the financial affairs of the church.

The one strand of continuity was the
 baptisms, carried out just as in the
 World as in the Old. But the
 deaths noted, and the
 And then
 by the re-
 covered of
 the records

John All
 the records
 with distinct
 carved from
 stones which
 have again
 returned to

advice & Counsel to my wife & Children I Earnestly Intreate, whose names Follow:—*Elder James Penn, Thomas Grubb, William Bar-tholmeu.*

Test. *John Alcocke.*

24th Aug. 1664. Elder James Penn and Thomas Grubb deposed. An Inventory of the Estate and Goods of Robert Turner, deceased, appraised Dec. 16th 1664, by *Edward Fletcher, John Hall.* Amt. £1221.17. Mentions, the Dwelling House and Land thereto belonging, the House Confirmed to Mr Fairweather & Land belonging, the New Frame and all the Land at Centry Hill, the Farme House & Lott at Muddy river, & other Land there, Interest in Land & Minerals at Chelmsford, $\frac{1}{2}$ part of the Shippe Supplye, &c. *Penelope Turner* deposed to this Inventory of the estate of her late husband, Jan 31st 1664.

— *Widow of Richard Hardier (1657)*

ELIZABETH HARDER.—1: 4th: 1664. I *Elizabeth Hardier*, of Brantree, *Bartholmeu* doe make this my last will. God having given mee only one Daughter, *Bartholmeu* which is my only Childe, I doe give and bequeath my whole estate, *Bartholmeu* moveable & Immoveable upo her, her heires & assigns forever, excepting such legacies as are hereafter specified, & doe Constitute & ordain her my sole executrix of this my Last will & Testament, & Doe Intreate my Loving Friends, *William Needham & Samuel Tomson*, of Brantree, to be my Overseers. I give unto *Elizabeth Saunders*, my Daughters Child, £20, with my Bed I Lye on, with all belonging to it, to be paid at the age of 18 yeares, or at the day of marriage, and if shee Dye, if my Daughter have Farther Issue, I give it unto the next child, & if not, then to Remaine unto my Daughter. I Give unto *John Kent & Joseph Kent*, 40th apiece to be paid within two yeares after my Decease. I Give unto *Joshua Kents* three Daughters, 20th apiece, to be paid to them when they are 18 yeares old, or at the Day of Marriage. I Give unto *Benjamin Thomson*, 40th, to be paid unto him within halfe a year after my Decease. I give unto *John Day*, £5 to be paid unto him when he is 20 yeares old, upon Condition he Live with my sonne or Daughter till hee be twenty year Old.

Test. *Samuell Bass, John Basse*, who deposed, Oct 6th 1664. Inventory of the Estate of *Elizabeth Hardier*, taken Sept 9th 1664, by *Samuell Basse, Richard Brackett, William Needham.* Amt. £268.11.
Martyn Saunders deposed, Oct 6th 1664. *More than 40 years of her*

EDWARD POOLE.—22: 6^{mo}: 1664. The Last will of *Edward Poole*, of Weymouth, Being sicke, but of perfect memorye. [Debits to be paid.] I give unto my wife, my dwelling house & the Land adjoining therunto as long as she doth keepe her selfe a widow, and also the Lott the Towne gaue me, about 8 acres, given as aforesaid, and also 2 acres of meadow that I Bought of *John Prince*. I give the above said Land, withal the appurtenances therunto Belonging, unto my sonne, *Samuell*. I give my sonne, *Isaack*, that Lott that was *Weavers*, of 18 acres, & 4 acres of Marsh at Hingham Brook, bought of *Lincolne* and *Nicholls*. To my sonne, *Joseph*, all my owne great Lott, & that halfe Lott I Bought of *Stephen French*, near the Cedar swompe plaine; to my sonne, *Benjamin*, all my Common Lotts and three acres of fresh Marsh given me by the towne near the great Pond; to my sonne, *John*, twenty pounds of my owne goods; to my daughter, *Sarah*, to my sonne *Jacob* [the same].

If any of these three Dye before they bee of age, hee that Lives shall have it. It is my will that my wife shall be my sole Executrix, & so to have the use of three Last Childrens portions to Breed them up, & when my Wife Doe marry, & my sonne, *Samuell*, Doe Come to possesse my now Dwelling house and Land, as above said, then hee shall give his Mother, at her surrender, twenty pound sterling in good Goods or Cattel.

The mark of

In the presence of
Edward Bate, Thomas Dyer, who deposed, 26 Oct 1664.

Inventory of the estate taken Sept 16th 1664 by the above individuals. The relict * of *Edward Poole* deposed Oct 26th 1664. Mentions in the inventory, dwelling house and land, 8 acres at *Rockey Swampe*, 18 acres of upland, 4 acres of fresh meadow, 24 acres near ye Cedar Swampe playte, 40 acres of Common Lotts and 3 acres of Marsh in ye Woods, 2 acres of Meadow at the *Beauer Dammes*, &c.

MARGERY LAUER.—1, *Margery Lauer*, of Dorchester, being weakke and ill, yet of perfect memory, make my Last will. As for my temporal estate, my Just debts being paid, and Funerall expences Discharged; For Debts few or none will Charge me with any, and for my Funerall I would have that Done Liberally & Comly & Decentlye. And for Legacye & Gifts my will is, that *Mr William Tomson* have 10th, to *Mr Richard Mather*, 10th, to *John Wiswall*, the youngest of the three, my silver spoone, to *Daniell Prestons* Children, 5th in silver, apiece, to his Wife a new p^r of Cotton Cardes, to *Jane Gurnet*, 2th for a memorandum. To *Mr John Wiswalls* wife a little peice of Gold; 3th to *Enoch Wiswalls* wife, & Daughter 20th, to *Goodwife Preston* a half Crowne p[er] [ce] to *Thomas Wiswall*, in Cambridge, 20th, to *Mr John Wiswall*, £3. For Legacyes I have now Done after this, & Buriall Discharged. My Further will is, that if it had beene possible that any [friend] of myne in England Could have had the Rest I would have [let] them have it, but I Looke at that, that Cannot bee. Therefore I would have what I have Disposed equally between *Mr John Wiswall, Thomas Wiswall, Daniell Preston & Enoch Wiswall.* *Daniell Preston, Enoch Wiswall*, Executors.

Margery Lauer.

The 4. of the 6: 64.

The will of *Margery Lauer*

witnessed by *W^m Chaplen, Mary Chaplen*, who deposed 10 (9) 64.

The Estate was appraised by *John Wiswall* and *Thomas Wiswall*, Aug. 30, 1664. *Daniell Preston* and *Enoch Wiswall* deposed Novr 10th 1664.

Enoch

JOSHUA KENT.—22. 2. 1664. 1, *Joshua Kent*, of Dedham, in the Countye of Suffolke, being of good understanding and memorye, through the Mercy of God, Make this my Last will. My worldly estate I dispose of as followeth, First, that all my Debts bee paid, and the Remainder of my Estate I Give unto *Mary*, my Wife, whom I make my sole Executrix.

Joshua Z. His Marke.

Kent.

Michaell Metcalfe
Peter R. Woodward.

His marks.

Michaell Metcalfe & Peter Woodward deposed 14 (9^{mo}) 1664, before me, *Elean. Lusher.*

This is proof of the relationship of our Joseph Kent to Joshua & John Kent.
(See over)

(Kent)

Regarding the reverse, it shows that Elizabeth Harder (or Hardier or Harding) was in some way related to the Kent brothers. Joshua Kent, the oldest brother, must have been terminally ill at the time (had already made a will which he was too ill to sign except by an X) and the legacy was to his girls. Elizabeth, herself, had only one child, Margaret () Saunders. (Harder could have been a second husband - Kents could have been related to him.) There is some clue here. Torrey suggests Elizabeth Hardier was an Adams.

Genealogy of New England Families - Vol 1 pages 221-3
by William Cutler (MS. A.9.2.9.1 C796)

(The Kent Line).

For two hundred and twenty-five years the Kents of the section of country now embraced in Rehoboth and Swansea, Massachusetts, and East Providence and Barrington, Rhode Island, have been a continuous family, and one among the honorable and highly respected families of that section. And for a generation before this branch of the old Dedham (Massachusetts) family had dwelt not far distant in New England. Back in old England the Kents were an ancient family, their history reaching back to the year 1295, and possibly earlier, but in that year they were residents of Sherbeck. Various branches of the family had coats-of-arms, many of which are of record. They were possessed apparently of much property. Here in this country the name is now numerous and most honorably connected with American history. From our colleges have graduated many of the name, a number have risen to the gubernatorial chair in different commonwealths, while many are represented in the learned professions. The family, too, has been fully and ably represented in the several wars of this country, a number being high in command.

(J) Joseph Kent appears in New England at Dedham, Massachusetts, in 1645, whether he came from England with his brother, Joshua Kent, who had previously been in this country and been a resident of Dedham. There is no record of Joseph at Dedham after 1659. Later he appears at Block Island, which was settled in 1601, largely by people from Braintree, Massachusetts. Still later he was at Swansea, Massachusetts, of which town he was admitted an inhabitant, December 15, 1673. He married, in 1663, Susanna George, and their children were: Joseph, born in 1665; Samuel, mentioned below; Joshua, 1672; Susanna, September 25, 1687.

(II) Samuel Kent, son of Joseph Kent, born in 1608, married Desire, born in 1673, daughter of Thomas and Ruth (Howland) Cushman and granddaughter of John Howland and Elizabeth Tilley, both passengers of the historic "Mayflower." To Samuel Kent and his wife came two children: Hannah, born October 3, 1703; and Josiah, mentioned below, both of Swansea record. On the gravestone of Desire Kent in the cemetery at Tyler's Point, opposite Warren, is the following inscription: "Mrs. Desire Kent, wdo of Ensign Samuel Kent, Barrington, who was the first English woman's granddaughter born in New England. Died Feb. ye 8th, A. D. 1762, aged about 94 years."

(III) Josiah Kent, son of Samuel and Desire (Cushman) Kent, born September 9, 1705, married, September 4, 1730, Alethea, daughter of Samuel and Anna Salisbury Bullock, born April 4, 1712, and their children were: Susanna, born May 4, 1732; Samuel, January 9, 1733; Armies, June 26, 1734; Hannah, March 13, 1737; Alethia, 1739; Josiah, mentioned below; Anna, April 16, 1745; Joshua, February 28, 1746.

(IV) Josiah (2) Kent, son of Josiah (1) and Aletha (Bullock) Kent, was born April 8, 1741. He was a patriot of the Revolution, serving as a private in Captain Joseph Franklin's company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's regiment, marching to Bristol on the alarm in December, 1776. His name is also on the roll of Captain Lyon and Captain Perrin's company, which marched from Rehoboth on the Lexington Alarm in April, 1775. These two companies from Rehoboth were commanded by Captain John Lyon and Captain Jesse Perrin. Mr. Kent was a member of Captain Jabez Bullock's company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's regiment (for service at the Rhode Island alarm, in August, 1780), which marched to Tiverton. He is referred to as of Rehoboth and of Rhode Island. He married, April 16, 1767, Elizabeth Bullock, of Rehoboth, who died August 2, 1781, aged thirty-seven years. Children: Patten, born January 26, 1768, married, June 4, 1789, Thomas Viall, of Rehoboth; Jabez E. B., December 17, 1769; Josiah, mentioned below; Perez Simon; Charles, March 11, 1780; went to Conneaut, Ohio, and died there.

(V) Josiah (3) Kent, son of Josiah (2) and Elizabeth (Bullock) Kent, was born in June, 1771. He married, July 5, 1795, Patty Brown, daughter of Isaac Brown, both being of Rehoboth. Patty (Brown) Kent was a great-great-granddaughter of John Brown Sr., who with Thomas Willett and Miles Standish purchased of the Indians a tract of land known by the Indian name of Wannamoisset, and of which Mr. Brown afterward became sole proprietor. Josiah Kent was quite a character, and was known familiarly as "Uncle Siah" while his wife was always "Aunt Patty." Children: Ira; Celinda, who married Benjamin J. Brown, toll gatherer of Washington Bridge for many years; Elizabeth, who married Perry Barney, of East Providence; Martha; Isaac Brown, mentioned below.

(VI) Isaac Brown Kent, youngest child of Josiah (3) and Patty (Brown) Kent, was born July 3, 1812, and resided in Seekonk, Rhode Island, now known as East Providence, where he died May 8, 1885. He was one of the most substantial citizens of that section, where his forefathers had dwelt for generations. Of quiet and unassuming nature, he pursued the course of life without ostentation, and by industry and prudent management acquired a comfortable property. As a boy he went to school in the old red school house, and first engaged in farming with his father, inheriting the homestead at the latter's death. This embraced about one hundred acres, to which he added from time to time, until the estate included over two hundred acres, and was then, as now, one of the best in that section. It has been divided and was owned in part by his sons, Isaac R. and Alfred J. Kent. He engaged in general farming, giving particular attention to the production of milk and hay. Though an earnest Republican in political principle, and not a seeker for office, he responded to the call of duty, and filled some minor stations in the town of East Providence. Of superior judgment, his counsel was frequently taken by neighbors and friends in financial matters. Though his schooling was not extended, by experience and reading he acquired a large fund of general information, and carried a large influence in the community. He was a regular attendant and supporter of Newman Congregational Church of East Providence. He married, April 20, 1837, Hannah R. Kent, daughter of Alfred Kent, of Seekonk, granddaughter of Joseph Kent and great-granddaughter of Samuel Kent. Children: Isaac Richmond, died young; Isaac Richmond, born February 5, 1846, lived in East Providence; Harriet, wife of Wheaton Reed; Ruth Anne, mentioned below; Alfred K., born November 27, 1849, lived in East Providence; Hannah Maria, July 29, 1851, died the following year; Martha B., residing in East Providence, unmarried.

(VII) Ruth Anne Kent, second daughter of Isaac B. and Hannah R. (Kent) Kent, was born in East Providence, and married, June 3, 1869, Robert R. Pearse, of that town (see Pearse IX).

(The Kent Line).

(I) Joseph Kent, immigrant, settled at Dedham, Massachusetts; in 1645, and afterward at Block Island and Swansea, where he was admitted an inhabitant, December 15, 1673. He married Susanna George. Children: Joseph, Samuel, Joshua, Susanna, born September 25, 1687.

(II) Samuel, son of Joseph Kent, was born in 1668. He married Desire, born 1673, daughter of Thomas and Ruth (Howland) Cushman, and granddaughter of John and Elizabeth (Tilley) Howland, who came in the "Mayflower," as stated above. She died February 8, 1762, aged ninety-four years. Children: Hannah, born October 3, 1703; Josiah, mentioned below.

(III) Josiah, son of Samuel Kent, was born September 9, 1705. He married, September 4, 1730, Alethea, born April 4, 1712, daughter of Samuel and Anna (Salisbury) Bullock. Children: Susanna, born May 4, 1732, married Colonel Nathaniel Martin (see Martin IV); Samuel, January 9, 1733-34; Armies, June 26, 1735; Hannah, March 13, 1737, married Daniel Kinnicutt (see Kinnicutt IV); Alethea, 1739; Josiah, April 8, 1741; Anna, April 16, 1745; Joshua, February 28, 1746.

The origin of this name and the founding of the family in America are elsewhere shown in this volume, and need not be repeated here.

(II) Joseph (2), eldest child of Joseph (1) (q. v.) and Susanna (George) Kent, was born in 1665, and resided in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, with his wife Clarissa. No record has been found of his marriage. Their children, born in Rehoboth, were: John, August 9, 1697; Hezekiah, mentioned below; Susanna, March 1, 1702; Mary, March 3, 1704; James, August 20, 1707.

(III) Hezekiah, second son of Joseph (2) and Clarissa Kent, was born February 28, 1699, in Rehoboth, in which town he lived, and where he married, January 4, 1728, Ruth Cooper, born April 29, 1704, daughter of Samuel and Ruth (Wilmarth) Cooper, of Reho-

(Hannah Kent
is ours. She
married
Samuel Gray.)

This couple
in the 1850's
were great
grand parents
of Lydia Powers
Dodge of Kingston

Genedy, cal

KENT, JAMES, Newbury, br. of Richard Jr. freem. 1669, had only s. John, b. 1641, possib. in Eng. d. 12 Dec. 1681. JOHN, Dedham 1692, freem. 1654, but of wh. no more is learn. JOHN, Charlestown, by w. Hannah Grissell, wh. d. 9 Jan. 1696, had Hannah, b. 2 July 1667; Mary, 3 Feb. 1670; Joshua, 15 June, bapt. 7 July 1672, d. soon; Joshua, again, 5, bapt. 6 July 1673; Joseph, 13, bapt. 17 Oct. 1675; Samuel, 23 Mar. 1678, d. at 25 yrs.; Ebenezer, b. 18 Aug. 1680; and Lydia, 16 July 1683. JOHN, Newbury, s. of James, freem. 1669, m. 24 Feb. 1665, Mary Hobbs, had John, b. 8 Apr. 1665, d. soon; Sarah, 1 Aug. 1666, d. soon; Sarah, again, 30 Aug. 1667; John, 23 Nov. 1668, d. young; John, again, 16 July 1675, d. under 28 yrs.; James, 3 Sept. 1679; and Mary, wh. d. 17 Mar. 1703; and he d. 30 Jan. 1718, in 77th yr. John, Newbury, perhaps s. of Richard the first, m. 13 Mar. 1666, Sarah Woodman, had Mary, b. 10 Sept. 1668, d. young; Richard, 25 June 1670, d. young; Richard, again, 17 Jan. 1673; Mary, again, 24 Oct. 1674; Emma, 20 Apr. 1677; Hannah, 10 Sept. 1679; Rebecca, 20 Feb. 1684; and James, 5 Mar. 1686. Coffin says, Emma K. a wid. but of wh. is unkn. d. 10 Jan. 1677. JOHN, Suffield, s. prob. of John, m. 9 May 1686, Abigail, d. of William Dudley, had Mary, b. 26 Jan. 1687, d. in few wks.; John, 26 Jan. 1688; Abigail, 28 Sept. 1690; Deborah, 22 Aug. 1693; Dudley, 23 Oct. 1695; Mary, again, 29 Oct. 1697, d. soon; Daniel, 14 Dec. 1698; Abner, 7 June 1701; Elisha, 9 July 1704; and by sec. w. Abigail Wenchell, had Joseph, 26 Feb. 1710; Noah, 28 Apr. 1714; and Experience, 4 Mar. 1717; and d. 11 Apr. 1721, leave wid. with those ten ch. of wh. Elisha, Y. C. 1729, was a min. whose s. Moses, Y. C. 1752, was f. of the Hon. James, LL. D. the disting. jurist, late Chancellor of N. Y. JOSEPH, Dedham, br. of John, as I guess from the equal bequests in the will of Eliz. Hardier. See General Reg. XIII. 12. JOSEPH, Charlestown, s. of John, d. 30 May 1753, in 79th yr. as the gr-stone asserts, when he was prob. under 78. JOSUUA, Dedham 1643, prob. br. of first John, adm. of the ch. Nov. 1644, went home, and came again, 1645, bring two brs. it is said, but, perhaps, only one; freem. 1646; by w. Mary had Lydia, b. 17, bapt. 28 Feb. 1647; went, with w. again to Eng. that yr. his reasons not well satisfy his friends in the ch. but came, again, in Oct. 1648, prob. dishearten. by the convuls. of his nat. ld.; that yr. had Sarah, b. 27 Mar. bapt. 7 Apr. 1650; and Mary, bapt. 14 Dec. 1651. JOSEPH, New Hampsh. 1693. OLIVER, Dover 1648, d. a. 1670, leave wid. Dorothy. RICHARD, Ipswich 1634, came that yr. with a lot of the same chr. and surname, perhaps a cous. in the Mary and John, freem. 4

same men, s. s.

(on another page which says)

6m

KENT.

Mar. 1635, rem. with first sett. to Newbury 1650, lett in Eng. Sarah, and other ds. of wh. one, Rebecca, had m. in Eng. Samuel Seallard, and aft. his d. she came, and, perhaps, brot. d. Mary, wh. m. 4 Dec. 1656, John Rolfe; and the mo. m. Oct. 1647, John Bishop; but here, says Coffin, he had John, b. 20 July 1645; and he d. 11 June 1654. RICHARD, Newbury 1635, came the yr. bef. in the Mary and John, br. of James, had w. Jane, wh. d. 26 June 1674, and he m. 6 Jan. 1675, Joanna, wid. of Nicholas Davison of Charlestown, and d. 25 Nov. 1689, without ch. but gave his est. to his neph. John. SAMUEL, Gloucester, perhaps s. of Thomas of the same, b. prob. in Eng. by w. Frances had Sarah, b. 14 Aug. 1657; Mary, 19 Dec. 1658; Samuel, 26 Oct. 1661; and John, 28 Apr. 1664; was prob. of Brookfield 1673-5; Suffield 1678, and back again to G. freem. 1681; but the same yr. of Suffield then pt. of Springfield, there his w. d. 10 Aug. 1683, and he d. 2 Feb. 1691. SAMUEL, Suffield, s. of the preced. m. 1 Nov. 1683, Priscilla, d. of William Hunter, had Samuel, b. 8 Dec. 1685; Thomas, 3 Apr. 1688; John, 24 Aug. 1690, d. young; and Josiah, 1692; he m. 1696, sec. w. Martha, had Martha, wh. d. soon; as did her mo. and he m. 1700, third w. wid. Esther Phelps, had Martha, 1703; Daniel, and Mary, tw. 1704; beside two, Benjamin, and Priscilla, of whose date we hear not. He d. 1740, in his will of 1737 names the five surv. s. and three ds. STEPHEN, Newbury, br. of the first Richard, came, says Coffin, 1635; but if so, he went home, and came again 1638, in the Confidence from Southampton, with w. Margery, and four or five serv. In his case is observa. how readily the officers of the custom-ho. acquiesc. in false statem. to avoid the arbitra. orders of the Lords of Trade and Planta. for his age is mark. 17, that of his w. 16, and George March, serv. 16; beside Hugh March, 20; Anthony Sadler, 9; Nicholas Wallington, a poor boy, without any yrs.; and Rebecca Kent, 16, call. serv. perhaps to increase the delus. He was older, prob. for he was sw. a freem. 22 May 1639; had Eliz. b. 1 Mar. 1642, d. at 11 yrs.; Hannah, 20 Mar. 1644; Stephen, 6 Mar. 1648; Rebecca, 3 Aug. 1650; David, 26 May 1657; and Mary. He had three ws. Ann, the sec. d. 3 May 1660; and he m. 9 May 1662, Eleanor, wid. of William Scadlock of Saco; and rem. to Haverhill, thence to Woodbridge, N. J. Hannah m. 19 Sept. 1669, Isaac Toppan, and d. 10 Dec. 1688; Rebecca m. 12 Aug. 1667, John Farnham the first of Andover. THOMAS, Gloucester 1643, d. 1 Apr. 1658; and his wid. d. 16 Oct. 1671. THOMAS, Gloucester, perhaps s. of the preced. m. 28 Mar. 1659, Joan, d. of Thomas Penny, had Thomas, b. 31 Mar. 1660; Mary, 22 Jan. 1662; Mercy, and Joan, tw. 24 Feb. 1665, d. both in 6 days; Joan, again, 5 Aug. 1666; and John, 2 Jan. 1677; was of Brookfield 1671, freem. 1690. WILLIAM, Boston 1662, m. Mary, wid. of John Mears; of ar. co. 1667, its ensign 1673, d. 9 July 1691. Seven of this name had, in 1834, been cr. at Harv. and nine at other N. E. coll.

Kent

HOWLAND

Estate of Joseph KENT of Swansea MA. <Bristol Co. PR>
app'd taken 5 Sept. 1704. <2:99> Guardianship 18 Sept. 1704, Deacon Samuel NEWMAN,
son of Susan KENT, minor dau of dec'd. <2:101> Division 15 Sept. 1704 to widow Susanna
KENT, eldest son Joseph KENT, sons Samuel KENT, Joshua KENT and dau Susanna KENT by gen.

Will of Joseph KENT of Rehoboth MA. <Bristol Co. PR>
<8:217>...dated 12 Mar. 1734/5...to w^f Mary the ten pounds due by contract and over and above 1
give to her 120 in movables...the ten pounds paid fifty shillings yearly...to son Joseph KENT,
the house in which he now dwells...all lands in Wachumaket neck, three acres of meadow on Mile
Brook adjoining to Isaac FERRIN's meadow, ten acres of land att ye north end of my homstead, five
acres of meadow att ye south end which I bought of John MASON, a quarter parte of my salte meadow
below Bownes Bridge/bridge joining to Peter HUNT's meadow, quarter parte of cedar swamp att Squa-
nemaconk, twenty acres on ye east side of sd Squanamaconk and twenty pound right in Commage in
Rehoboth, he paying to my daughters twenty pounds each, viz: Lidia BOSWORTH, Dorothea NEWMAN,
Susan BOWEN, Mary KENT...all ye lands where he now lives...which I have al-
ready given him by deed...also forty acres adjoining to ye homstead that I bought of Samuel MASON
and twenty acres lying near ye house that was Joseph TITUS', quarter parte of salte marsh & cedar
swamp and ten pounds right in Commage...to dau Mary KENT, £100, twenty pounds thereof to be paid
her by my son Joseph...to son Hezekiah KENT...the house where he now dwells and halfe my barne &
come cribb...he paying to his sister Mary eighty pounds...to son James KENT...my own dwelling
house with halfe ye barne & come cribb...all my lands in Rehoboth and elsewhere not otherways dis-
mentioned...to sons Joseph & Hezekiah, executors. Witnesses: Jonathan CHAFFEE, John LINDLEY, David TUR-
NER; CHAFFEE & TURNER made oath to the will, 15 Apr. 1735. <8:224> Inventory taken 7 Apr. 1735 by
Edward GLOVER, Jonathan CHAFFEE, Ezekiel REA; total real estate, £2748; total estate, £3278.1s9d.
<original> Bond 15 Apr. 1735 of exrs. Sureties: Jonathan CHAFFEE, yeoman & David TURNER, clerk,
both of Rehoboth. Witnesses: Stephen PAINE, Samuel TOUGOOD. <8:320> Receipt 12 Mar. 1735/6, of
Mary KENT, spinster of Rehoboth to her brother's for her legacy of £100. Witnesses: Samuel HILLS,
John LINDLEY. Receipt 10 June 1735 of Joseph & Lidia BOSWORTH, Noah & Dorothea NEWMAN and Peter &
Susan BOWEN, all of Rehoboth, to brother Joseph KENT, one of the exrs., for their legacies.

<8:321> Receipt 5 June 1735, of widow Mary KENT to Joseph KENT for her legacy of...thirty pounds
in money & moveables & ten pounds in fulfillment of ye promise by contract by me made with my sd
late husband before marriage. Witnesses: Daniel CARPENTER, John LINDLEY. <8:319> Account, sworn
to 16 Mar. 1735 by the two exrs.; Paid to: Ezekiel CARPENTER for funeral charges, £10.16s;
Jonathan PAINE for funeral charges, £3.12s; Mr. TURNER; Thomas LINDLEY; Lidia BOSWORTH, a legacy,
£20; Dorothea NEWMAN, a legacy, £20; Susannah BOWEN, a legacy, £20; Mary KENT, a legacy, £100.

Heirs of Nathaniel CARPENTER of Attleboro MA. <Bristol Co. Deeds>
<32:317>...10 July 1741, Ezekiel CARPENTER, Ezra CARPENTER, John KENT & w^f Rachel, children of
Nathaniel CARPENTER, sell to our brother Daniel CARPENTER of Attleboro...which our Honourd father
<49:468>...22 Oct. 1742, John KENT & w^f Rachel of Rehoboth sell swamp...which our Honourd father
Nathaniel CARPENTER purchased of his brothers namely Noah CARPENTER & Obadiah CARPENTER.

MICRO #17 OF 18
Depositions of Jabez BROWN & Samuel BROWN of Rehoboth MA. <Bristol Co. Deeds 36:71>
...12 May 1747, Jabez BROWN of that part of Rehoboth that was Barrington, being in the eightieth
year of his age...testifies in regard to lines of land surveyed 60 years earlier by Capt. John
BROWN, dec'd, father of Daniel BROWN of Rehoboth...12 May 1747, Samuel BROWN now in the seventy
first year of his age, son of Capt. John BROWN and brother of Daniel BROWN, testified...

Jabez BROWN of Swansea MA to Ebenezer TIFFANY of same. <Bristol Co. Deeds 5:352>
...30 Mar. 1708, Jabez BROWN, yeoman & w^f Jane, for £23 sell to Ebenezer TIFFANY, yeoman...four
acre salt meadow att Noshassuck Neck in Swansea.

* How is a second Kent line to the Mayflower - is the ego Elizabeth (Mary) the widow
Lived with her daughter, by the (Hobart) Brown. This Joseph Kent Jr. in party dead.

KENT,

Edward, Newbury, propr. 1637.
Joanna, formerly widow of Nicholas
Davidson, m. Mr. Richard Kent, [Jr.] and d.
his widow Oct. 30, 1639. [Es. Files 46, 20;
Newbury rec.]

John, probably one of the bros. of Josh-
ua, Dedham, 1645, adm. chh. 18 (5) 1652,
frm. May 3, 1654. He m. 21 (3) 1652, Han-
nah Griswold; they rem. to Charlestown,
and were rec'd to that chh. from Ded. chh.
April 13, 1673. Ch. Hannah, John, Mary.
Joshua bapt. 5 (6) 1673, Joseph bapt. 17 (8)
1675, Samuel, Ebenezer bapt. 22 (6) 1680,
Lydia, Mary.

Joshua, Dedham, townsman 2 (3) 1643,
adm. chh. (9) 1644, frm. May 6, 1646. Went
to Eng in 1644; brought back with him two
bros. in 1645. Went again in 1647 with his
wife, but returned (8) 1648, to stay. [Chh.
rec.] Wife Mary adm. chh. 2 (2) 1654; ch.
Lydia b. 17 (12) 1646, Sarah b. 27 (1) 1650,
Mary b. 15 (10) 1651.

His will prob. 14 (9) 1664; beq. all to wife.
[Reg. XIII, 13.] Her will prob. 1 Feb. 1670.
7, beq. to eldest dau. Mary [Timbers] and
other daus. Lydia, Sarah and Mary.

Richard, yeoman, came in the Mary
and John March 26, 1634. Settled at Ipswich;
built a weir on Chebacco river in 1634. Rem.
to Newbury; frm. March 4, 1634-5. One of
the first planters at Salisbury, but did not
remove thither. Contr. 1650; town officer.
Ch. Rebecca, (m. Samuel Scollard,) John b.
10 July 1645.

He d. 14 June, 1654. Inv. filed at Ipswich
26 (7) 1654, and at Salem 14 Sept. 1667.

Stephen, came in the Confidence April
24, 1638, with wife Margery and servants,
among whom was Rebecca Kent, ae. 16.
Settled at Newbury. Frm. May 22, 1638.
Rem. to Haverhill about 1651. Before Gen.
Court 18 May, 1663. He deposed in 1667, ae.
about 60 years. Rem. about 1670 to Wood-
bridge, N. J.; [Ips. De. II, 389.] He m. Ann
—, who d. Aug. 3, 1660; he m. May 29, 1663,
Ellenor Scadlock. His son-in-law Robert
Ford of Hav. sold land on his account 17
March, 1671. Ch. Elizabeth b. 1 March, 1641,
d. Feb. 27, 1652, Hannah b. 20 March, 1643,
Stephen b. 6 March, 1647, Rebecca b. 3 Aug.
1650, Elizabeth b. Dec. 4, 1653, David b.
May 26, 1657.

Thomas, Sen., Gloucester, propr. 1643.
He d. 1 May, 1658. His widow d. 16 Oct.
1671.

Clippings

This does not mention
John & John's brother,
our Joseph, but Pope
note that Massachusetts
people. Perhaps someone
is near to Rhod Island,
or the latter date,
our factors. He was in
Rhod Island by 1664

Kent

Family Record

(Pearce Ancestors)

Family No.

George

Surname

Father - Peter GEORGE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1613			England		
Death	19	Jan	1694	New Shoreham	Block Island	Rhode Island		
Buried							W.C. Jan 1694/2 p. 24 Feb 1694/4	
Married		ca	1641/2	Braintree		Mass Bay Colony		
Occupation				"Oatmeal Maker" (Miller?)	Military	(head wooden Block Is in 1676)	Church	
Places Lived				England - Braintree - bought land 14 May 1649 - sold 5 July 1670. One of 14 purchasers of Block Island 1660.				
Other Wives								

His Father's Name George

His Mother's Maiden Name

Mother - Mary ROWNING

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	12	Aug	1612	Hendon	Suffolk	England		
Death		Aug	1694	New Shoreham	Block Island	Rhode Island	will 5 Aug 1694 proved 9 Oct 1694	
Buried								

Occupation	Military	Church
------------	----------	--------

Places Lived

Other Husbands (1) Simon Ray - two children: (See Group Sheet on Reverse)

See Kent family for children of Joseph and Susanna (George) Kent

Her Father's Name John Rowning

Her Mother's Maiden Name Mary Norman

Children (All born in Braintree & died New Shoreham unless died young)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
+	1. Susan(na) George	Birth		Feb	1642/3	Braintree	Mass. Bay Colony		
	Spouse - Joseph Kent (of Swansea)	Married		ca	1663	(Block Island or Swansea?)			
	2. Mary George	Birth	7	Sep	1645	Braintree			
	Spouse - Edward Ball (16 - 1714)	Married		ca	1670	New Shoreham / Block Island			
	3. Hannah George	Birth	7	Sep	1648	Braintree			
	Spouse - (1) Tourmet Ravel - 1689 (2) James Danielson (1689-1740)	Married	(1)	11	Mar	1685	New Shoreham	Rhode Island	
	4. John George	Birth	24	June	1650	Braintree			
	Spouse - - - -	Married		9	Apr	1653		d.g.	
	5. Samuel George	Birth	12	Apr	1651	Braintree			
	Spouse - (- d. 1711) (Est. of dau. Mithael) Sarah Rathbone (to Southampton LI)	Married		20	Dec	1678	Block Island	Rhode Island	
	6. John George	Birth			1653	Braintree			
	Spouse - - - -	Married		?	1654/5	d.g.			
	7. Peter George	Birth	9	Jan.	1654/5	Braintree			
	Spouse - - - -	Married				d.g.			
	8. Sarah George	Birth	4	May	1658	Braintree			
	Spouse - William* Dodge (1642-)	Married	24	Apr	1674	New Shoreham	Rhode Island		

Simon and Mary (Rowing) Ray left Hendon, Suffolk, England in 1639 or 1640 & came to Braintree, Massachusetts Bay Colony with two young children, where Simon died in 1641. A little later she married Peter George. Block Island, Rhode Island, was settled by people from Braintree. The Georges were among the first. One would assume Peter, the "Oatmeal maker," was a miller.

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.

Family Record

Father — Simon (Simeon?) RAY (Her first Marriage)

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes
Birth	6	Nov	1610	☐	Rowling	Suffolk	England	
Death				☐				
Buried	30	(7)	1641	☐	Braintree	Massachusetts Bay Colony		
Married		Sept	1635	☐	Little Writting	Suffolk	England	
Occupation					Military		Church	
Places Lived								
Other Wives								

Our descent is through her Second Marriage.

His Father's Name Simon Ray
His Mother's Maiden Name Sarah Pegron (means Pilgrim)

Mother — Mary ROWNING

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes
Birth	12	Aug	1612	Handon	Suffolk	England	
Death							
Buried							
Occupation					Military		Church
Places Lived							

Other Husbands

See NEHR Vol 69:28 (Jan. 1915) for Grandchildren & more details

Her Father's Name John ROWNING
Her Mother's Maiden Name Mary NORMAN

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State
1.	Mary Ray childbirth (Ind)	Birth	26	June	1636		Suffolk	England
	Spouse - Samuel Deering (his 6)	Married	15	Nov	1651	Braintree	Mass. Bay Colony	
2.	Simon Ray III	Birth	20	Dec	1638	Handon	Suffolk	England
	Spouse - Mary Thomas	Death	17	Mar	1736/7	New Shoreham	Block Island	Rhode Is.
	(2) Elizabeth (—) widow Tiffney	Married				(R-Bath?)	Rhode Is. Bay	

Though we have not been so fortunate as to learn Peter George's ancestry, he must have been rather prosperous as a miller and somewhat cultured to attract our Mary as a second husband. Enclosed material proves that her first husband must have been a member of English nobility only because he was not of an "elder son" branch of ancestors. His relatives included the Gilberts of Clare, for instance — one of the most famous of ancient noble families. (Since Simon was not our ancestor we won't bother to check it out, but he probably was of royal descent.) Obviously Peter could not match that, but he must have had a lot on the ball! If only to attract Mary.

Family Record

(Pearce Ancestors)

Family No.

(Rownings in England)

George Surname

Father - John ROWNING

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	17	Mar	1591	Handon	Suffolk	England		
Death	ca	Dec	1639					
Buried								
Married	11	May	1613	Stoke by Clare	Suffolk			
Occupation	Yeoman			Military		Church		
Places Lived	Sabbidy 1016 1627/8 1634/5 Chazch warden in 1617 & 1637							
Other Wives	① Susanne () Holan of Postingsford widow with 2 girls)							
				His Father's Name		Thomas Rowninge (the wheelwright)		
				His Mother's Maiden Name		Alice		

Mother - Mary NORMAN

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1585					
Death		ca	1620	Handon	Suffolk	England		
Buried								
Occupation				Military		Church		
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								
				Her Father's Name		Norman		
				Her Mother's Maiden Name				

ing (Rowning) and Simon Ray and their two children to Brintree in 1639 or 1640)

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
+	1. Mary Rowning Spouse - ① Simon Ray ② Peter George	Birth	12	Aug	1613				
		Death			1694	Black Island		Rhode Island	
		Married	ca	1834	Handon	Suffolk	England		
2.	John Rowning, Jr. Spouse -	Birth	24	Jan	1614/5	Brintree		Miss Ray Colony	
		Death			? 1615	Died young - baby			
		Married							
3.	John Rowning Spouse -	Birth	27	Dec	1616				
		Death	7	June	1618	"	"	18 months old	
		Married							
4.	Thomas Rowning Spouse -	Birth			16 -	of Handon, Suffolk, England			
		Death				executor of father's estate			
		Married							
5.	Spouse -	Birth							
		Death							
		Married							
6.	Spouse -	Birth							
		Death							
		Married							
7.	Spouse -	Birth							
		Death							
		Married							
8.	Spouse -	Birth							
		Death							
		Married							
9.	Spouse -	Birth							
		Death							
		Married							
10.	Spouse -	Birth							
		Death							
		Married							

Information -- then list each on the reverse side.

Family Record

1915

1916

1917

Month	Day	Event	Place	Remarks
Jan	1	Born	Home	Weight 7 lbs
Jan	15	Baptism	Church	By Rev. Mr. Smith
Feb	1	Anniversary	Home	Family gathering
Mar	1	Birth	Home	Weight 6 lbs
Mar	15	Baptism	Church	By Rev. Mr. Smith
Apr	1	Anniversary	Home	Family gathering
May	1	Birth	Home	Weight 8 lbs
May	15	Baptism	Church	By Rev. Mr. Smith
Jun	1	Anniversary	Home	Family gathering
Jul	1	Birth	Home	Weight 7 lbs
Jul	15	Baptism	Church	By Rev. Mr. Smith
Aug	1	Anniversary	Home	Family gathering
Sep	1	Birth	Home	Weight 6 lbs
Sep	15	Baptism	Church	By Rev. Mr. Smith
Oct	1	Anniversary	Home	Family gathering
Nov	1	Birth	Home	Weight 7 lbs
Nov	15	Baptism	Church	By Rev. Mr. Smith
Dec	1	Anniversary	Home	Family gathering



Modern Highway Map of England



Towns in Suffolk, England, where several generations of Reearns lived. Mary grew up in Haverhill. Her step-mother was from Poslingford. Her first husband, Simon Ray, was from Little Wratting.

PEDIGREE CHART

Norma Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. _____ on chart No. _____

Chart No. _____

Date _____

4 John Rowning
b. ca 1480 (Father of No. 2)
p.b. King's Man in "Honeyden - carted hods"
m. @ ca 1522 + Supp in Kermakut
p.m.
d. before 3 Dec 1549 (will pro.)
p.d.

8 William Rowning (Smith)
ca 1450 (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b. Hunton, Suffolk Eng.
m. (earned ship in Peter's Bay Peter's Bay in Kermakut)
p.m.
d. between 26 May + 21 June 1497
p.d.

16 John Rowning
b. ca 1425 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____)
m. " 1449 Hunton, Suffolk, England
d.
17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____)
b.
d.

9 Margaret
(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

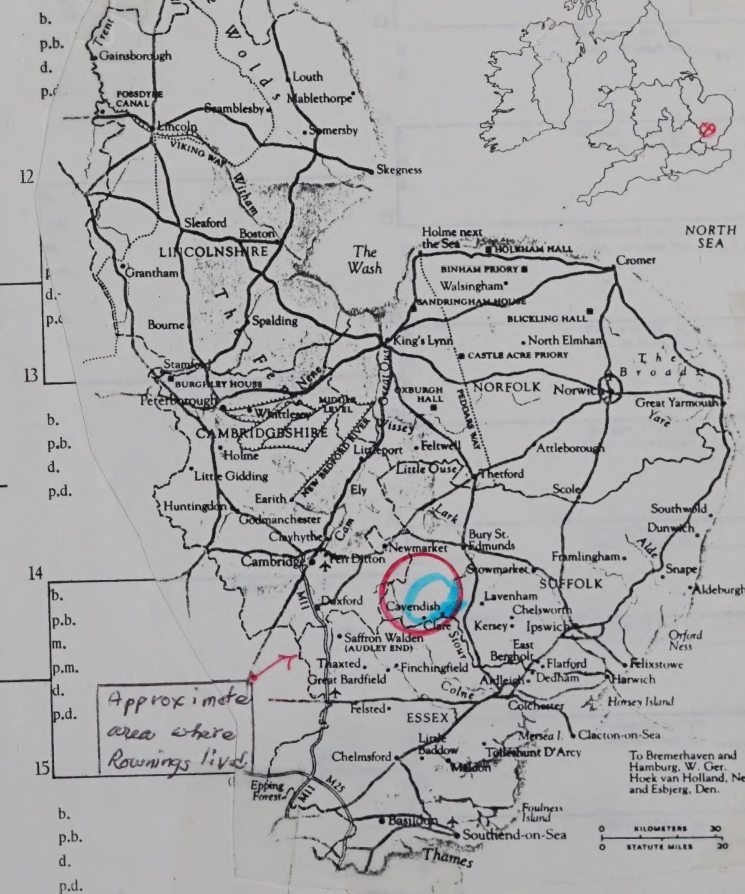
18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
b.
m.
d.

2 Thomas Rowninge (wheelwright)
b. ca 1535 (Father of No. 1)
p.b. Hunton, Suffolk, England
m. ca 1570
p.m. between 5 May 1608 + 5 Feb 1610
d.
p.d. Hunton

10 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

5 Joane
(Mother of No. 2)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

1 John Rowning
b.p. 17 Mar 1581
p.b. Hunton, Suffolk, England
m. @ 11 May 1613
p.m. Stoke by Clare
d. bef 13 Jan 1621/40 (will pro.)
p.d. Hunton



Alice Rowning, mentioned in the court rolls of 1394 as having been fined for selling beer "against regulations" was probably an ancestor of these people (and us). Regulations were not always fair in 1394.

6 (Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3 Alice
(Mother of No. 1)
b. ca 1545
p.b.
d. 1619/20
p.d. Hunton, Suffolk, England

7 (Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

Mary Norman
(Spouse of No. 1)
b. 15 d. before 1621
p.b. Stoke by Clare Suffolk, England
p.d. Hunton

Date of Birth
b. Place of Birth
Date of Marriage
d. Place of Death

Parents of Mary (Rowning) (Ray) George

CHART No. 1

0 KILOMETERS 30
0 STATUTE MILES 30



map

map

Clippings

George

Pioneers of Massachusetts

Charles Henry Pope pg 185

GEORGE, etc., cont.

John, apprenticed to Mr. John Winthrop for 8 yrs. before Gen. Court 2 (1) 1640-1, may have been a son of the above, and the person who beq. to his daus. Elizabeth Glasier, Martha Row, Ruth, Hannah and Mary, and son John G.

Nicholas, Dorchester, 1641; frm. May 23, 1666. Wife Elizabeth adm. chh. 1641; ch. Elizabeth bapt. 9 (1) 1641, (m. Samuel Rigby.) John bapt. 30 (3) 1643, Mary bapt. 21 (10) 1645, (m. James Bird.) Joshua b. about 1648, Nicholas. The son Nicholas d. in Guinea about 1666, acc. to testimony of Giles Young July 18, 1672, when admin. of his est. was gr. to his widow Abigail, with Nicholas, Sen., and John Greenland sureties.

His will was prob. 27 (2) 1675. Beq. to wife Elizabeth and to grandson Nicholas, now living with him; children all disposed of in marriage.

✓ Peter, oatmeal maker, Braintree, with Mary his wife, dau. of John Rowneing of Hunden, co. Suff., dec. gave letter of attorney 19 (9) 1647, for coll. of dues from the ests. of her father and Symon Ray, her former husband. [A.] Ch. Susan b. (12) 1642, John d. 2 (9) 1653. He bought land in Br. in partnership with Henry Neale 14 (5) 1648. Rem. to Block Island. Sold land in Br. 5 July, 1670.

The Norman People (London 1879, reprint CPC 1987) page 345/6

"Norman, Robert, Razin, Gillo North annas, Normandy 1180-95; Osmand, Richard Normandas (16) (1682?) 1188 (MRS); Geoffrey, Henry etc Norman - England c 1274 (R.H.). also Norman = same name.

p 132 gives source - briefly MRS - a Norman (France) list.

+ R.H. ancient English (Hundreds Rolls)

(This would be consistent with the tblemas book above.)

(Mary Reenings mother was named Norman)

The Norman People, page 158

"George, from St. George, Richard & William de St. George of Normandy 1188, lvs. Robert, William, Ralph de S.G. 1180-85 (MRS). (Rot. Ap.).

Several families of the name appear by the arms to be of the house of Gorges. (Barons de Gorges in Dorset)

"Some Feudal Counts of Norm." Leigh Foster 1902, reprint 1957 p. 113

gives the arms of "Suffolk knight Gorges (time of Henry II) and lineage or + gave a chertton gale.

Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, Vol. 2, p. 242-3 - James George (ca 1890)

GEORGE, ELEAZER, Salem 1668. JAMES, Haverhill 1653, Salisbury 1662, was of Amesbury in 1677, when he sw. fidel. by w. Sarah had Samuel, b. 25 Feb. 1666. JOHN, Watertown, had Robert and Susanna but by a w. unkn. to us, and these ch. were prob. b. in Eng. where his w. may have d. He m. at W. Ann, wid. of Henry Goldstone, and d. 1647, his inv. being of 12 June, and pro. 29 of the same in that yr. His wid. d. 26 Apr. 1670, aged 79. Susanna m. 1 Oct. 1648, Robert Harrington: but of Robert we hear no more. JOHN, Charlestown 1657, had been in Mar. 1641 apprent. for 8 yrs. to Gov. Winth. with his own consent, so that he may have been of full age, and a differ. person from him wh. was one of the found. of the first Bapt. ch. in Boston 1665, d. 12 Sept. 1666. Hutch. Coll. 399, shows the sad proceed. just bef. by the Court against him. His nuncup. will names wid. Eliz. ch. Eliz. Glazier, Martha Roe, or Row, John, Ruth, Hannah, and Mary. His wid. m. a. Harbour, and she had her ch. bapt. Mary George, 15 Apr. 1677; and John George, call. young man, 5 Aug. 1677. Mary m. 11 July 1678, Joseph Dowse; Hannah m. 25 Nov. 1673, James Miller; and the Ruth m. 1668, Samuel Frothingham. JOHN, Boston, possib. s. of the preced. but more prob. of Peter, m. Lydia, d. of Rev. Samuel Lee, was one of the first mem. of Bruttle st. ch. Feb. 1700. His wid. bec. third w. of Rev. Cotton Mather, 5 July 1715. JOHN, Charlestown, perhaps s. of John of the same, had, in 1690, w. Mary. JOSHUA, a soldier in Philip's war, wh. had been impress. NICHOLAS, Dorchester, innholder, freem. 1666, then call. sen. had w. Eliz. s. Nicholas; prob. other ch. made his will 27 Apr. 1675, and d. perhaps the same yr. for license in 1676 was giv. to his wid. Eliz. wh. d. at D. 8 Nov. 1699 in 98th yr. NICHOLAS, Dorchester, s. of the preced. had Nicholas, and perhaps other ch. rem. to Boston, and by the blundering rec. there his w. Mary brot. him John, 6 Feb. 1684; Nicholas, 7 Feb. 1684; Mary, 5 Feb. 1686; Mary, again, 28 June 1688; and Nicholas, again, 23 Jan. 1688-9. PETER, Braintree, had Susan, b. Feb. 1643; Mary, 7 Sept. 1645; Hannah, 7 Sept. 1648; John, 24 June 1650, d. soon; Samuel, 12 Apr. 1651; John, again, 1653; and Peter, 9 Jan. 1655; sold his est. at B. and rem. 1670, to Block island. RICHARD, Boston, m. 1 Nov. 1655, Mary, d. of William Pell, had Mary, b. 22 Aug. 1656; Hannah, 21 Jan. 1661; Thomas, 11 Oct. 1663; Mary, again, 26 Jan. 1666; and Eliz. 8 Apr. 1670. WILLIAM, Lynn 1637. Lewis. In all prob. he is the gent. call. capt. wh. as one of the Commissioners. of Gorges, held a Court at Saco on 26 Mar. of the yr. bef. and may reasonably be suppos. to have gone home.

Blason 166 10

NEWPORT CO, R.I. MARRIAGES PROBATE RECORDS 153

GATCHELL, Mr AND Sarah BRAYTON of Francis [& Mary] mw wfd 1690 (Po LE 2/1:313)

GEER, Mr AND Charlotte CLARKE of Thomas [& Olive] mwwfd 1825 (Ne 98:216-218)

GEFFROY, Rebecca Allen, of Nicholas AND Mr SEABURY mww fd 1838 (Ne 128:79-81)

Mr AND Selly BUSH of Richard [& Sarah] mwwfd 1835 (Ne 108:348)

Mr AND Catharine A. ALLEN of Samuel mwwfd 1853 (Ne 188:125-127, MI 7:91-93)

GENT, Mr AND Rachel ALLEN of John [& Elizabeth] mwwfd 1773 (MI 2:180-183)

GEORGE, Elizabeth, of John & Ann--unclear AND Mr PRO-NDLY mw Isaac George d 1748 (Ne 11A:27-28)

Hannah, of Peter & Mary AND James DANIELSON mww&md 1692, 1694 (NS TB 1:297-298; 299)

Martha, of Thomas AND Arnold PECKHAM of Ne mwwfd 1803 (Ne 48:91-92)

Mary, of Peter & Mary AND Edward BALL mww&md 1692, 1694 (NS TB 1:297-298; 299)

Mary, of John & Ann--unclear AND Joseph HUGHS of Ne mw Isaac George d 1748 (Ne 11A:27-28)

Sarah, of Peter & Mary AND William DODGE mww&md 1692 1694 (NS TB 1:297-298; 299)

Sarah, of Thomas AND Joseph ROGERS of MI mwwfd 1803 (Ne 48:91-92)

Susannah, of Peter & Mary AND Joseph CENT of Swansea mww&md 1692, 1694 (NS TB 1:297-298; 299)

GIBBINS, Catharine, of Dr John late of Boston dec AND Silvester GARDINER mw Silvester Gardiner d 1786 (Ne 18:415-419)

Mr AND Valara RICHARDSON of Thomas mwwfd 1782 (Ne 18:93)

George



GEORGE

(Kent)

As the information contained in Austin's *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island* has created some confusion concerning the family of Peter¹ George, the compiler found it necessary to consult photocopies of the original records while correcting the data.

1. PETER¹ GEORGE, born perhaps about 1610, died in New Shoreham, Block Island, Rhode Island, 19 Jan. 1693/4.

He married in Braintree, Massachusetts Bay Colony, about 1642, Mrs. MARY¹ (ROWNING*) RAY, widow of Simon¹ Ray. She died also in 1694.

As an "oatmeal maker" from Braintree, Peter George gave a letter of attorney, dated 19 Sept. 1647, concerning the estates of John Rowning and Simon Ray. He bought land in Braintree on 14 May 1648 in partnership with Henry Peale, and sold land there 5 July 1670 [Judd, 5:35; Richardson, *TAC*, 56:96].

In 1660 Block Island was purchased by fourteen persons for £400. When it was settled in 1661 he was assigned lot 16, and with Simon¹ Ray lots 8 and 9. In 1664 he was made freeman, and on 26 Oct. 1670 he and four others were appointed to make a rate for the island. In 1676 he was head warden.

Caty Greene [Catherine (Ray) Greene, wife of Governor William Greene] wrote a letter on 5 March about 1790 to her grandson Henry Ward which included the following about the family [quoted more fully C. Andrews Moriarty in "Documents Relating to the Ray, Greene, and Turner Families," in *Genealogies of Rhode Island Families from Rhode Island Periodicals*, 2 vols. (Baltimore, 1983), 1:712-720]:

My father & Grandfather and great Grandfather were all named Simon Ray. I shall distinguish them by 1st 2^d & 3^d Simon Ray. The second came from England with his father a Lad of about sixteen years old to Plymouth with the first settlers a very Respectable family whether his Mother or not; dont know, but about the time S— R. y^e 2^d grew up, his father married a widow George with ten or eleven Children which offended him and he with 7 others went to Block Island & Purchas't it and they had but one Cow to three families, and they used to Ketch fish call'd Mackeril some call'd them oss fish, and used ot make Hasty Pudding and Put in the milk as we do molasses, that was there Breakfast and they went near 4 miles into the neck to Clear the land. at night when they came home that was there Supper, and they all lived in love and Harmony like So many good Brothers. after a while a son of the George family who had heard of the Purchase S. Ray y^e 2^d had made, came to Block Island to see him. it was rare to see visitors then & being a connection of his Father, and he of a benevolent make and land Plenty, told him he would give him half the Purchase if he would Clear it which he readily accepted, and that is the land owned by the Mitchels

and Paines at this time.

His will, which named his friend Joshua Raymond as his executor, was dated 6 Jan. 1691/2 and proven 24 Feb. 1693/4. He mentioned a Negro, "Lango," who was to be freed after serving his wife [1:297-298]. Her will was dated 5 August 1694 and proven 9 Oct. 1694.

Children, born in Braintree:

- * i. Susan(na)², b. Feb. 1642/3; m. Joseph¹ Kent of Swansea. ✓
- ii. Mary, b. 7 Sept. 1645; m. Edward¹ Ball.
- iii. Hannah, b. 7 Sept. 1648; m. (1) Tourmet¹ Rose, m. (2) 11 March 1685 James Danielson.
- iv. John, b. 24 June 1650; d. 9 April 1653.
- v. Samuel, b. 12 April 1651; m. 20 Dec. 1678 Sarah Rathbone.
- vi. John, b. 1653; d. young.
- vii. Peter, b. 9 Jan. 1654/5; d. young.
- * viii. Sarah, b. 4 May 1658; m. 24 April 1674 William² Dodge.



[The notes extend back "Ancestral Lines Revised" in 1981 but covering same for both families]

GEORGE

As the information contained in Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island has created some confusion concerning the family of Peter¹ George, the compiler found it necessary to correct the data through reference to original records.

1. PETER¹ GEORGE, born perhaps about 1610, died in New Shoreham on Block Island, Rhode Island, 19 Jan. 1693/4. He married in Braintree, Massachusetts Bay Colony, about 1642, Mrs. Mary¹ (Rowning*) Ray, widow of Simon¹ Ray. She also died in 1694.

As an "oatmeal maker" from Braintree he gave a letter of attorney dated 19 Sept. 1647 concerning the estates of John Rowning and Simon Ray. He bought land in Braintree on 14 May 1648 in partnership with Henry Peale, and sold land there 5 July 1670 [Juad, 5:35].

In 1660 Block Island was purchased by fourteen persons for £400. When it was settled in 1661 he was assigned lot 16, and with Simon² Ray lots 8 and 9. In 1664 he was made freeman and on 26 Oct. 1670 he and four others were appointed to make a rate for the island. In 1676 he was head warden.

His will, which named his friend Joshua Raymond as his executor, was dated 6 Jan. 1691/2 and proved 24 Feb. 1693/4. He mentioned a Negro, "Lango," who was to be freed after serving his wife [1:297-298]. Her will was dated 5 August 1694 and proved 9 Oct. 1694.

Children, born in Braintree:

- * i. Susan(ha)², b. Feb. 1642/3; m. Joseph¹ Kent of Swansea.
- ii. Mary, b. 7 Sept. 1645; m. Edward¹ Ball.
- iii. Hannah, b. 7 Sept. 1648; m. (1) Tourmet¹ Rose, m. (2) 11 March 1685 James Danielson.
- iv. John, b. 24 June 1650; d. 9 April 1653.
- v. Samuel, b. 12 April 1651; m. 20 Dec. 1678 Sarah Rathbone.
- vi. John, b. 1653; d. young.
- vii. Peter, b. 9 Jan. 1654/5; d. young.
- viii. Sarah, b. 4 May 1658; m. 24 April 1674 William² Dodge.

*

\$ \$ \$

The following line is taken from articles by Elizabeth French and G. Andrews Moriarty in *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, volumes 68, 69 and 104.

1. JOHN⁵ ROWNING was probably born about 1425.

The name of his wife is unknown, for reference to him is found only on the court rolls of Hundon, Suffolk, England, in 1459.

Probable child:

2. i. William⁶, b. ca. 1450; d. 1497; m. Margaret.

2. WILLIAM⁶ ROWNING, born probably about 1450, died between the date of his will, 26 May 1497, and the date it was proved, 21 June 1497.

He mentioned his wife Margaret.

He was a smith in Hundon, Suffolk, England, and appeared on the court rolls in 1476 to 1488. He owned shops in Spicers Row and Reper's Row in Newmarket. He was mentioned as a neighbor by John⁵ Coggeshall (first in the Coggeshall line of ancestry of the compiler's wife in *Slade-Babcock Genealogy* [31]), who lived in Wood Street, Hundon.

Children, listed in his will:

- i. Thomas⁷, b. ca. 1475; m.
3. ii. John, b. ca. 1480; d. 1549; m. (2) Joane.
- iii. Agnes, unm. in 1497.

3. JOHN⁷ ROWNING, born no doubt in Hundon, Suffolk, England, about 1480, died there between Michaelmas and 3 Dec. 1549.

The name of his first wife is unknown, but he mentioned his second wife, Joane, in his will.

He appeared in the subsidy rolls from 1524 to 1547, and in his will he mentioned copyhold lands in the King's Manor of Honyden (Hundon), free charter lands, and a messuage and two pieces of charter land by Gaynesmere Lane as well as shops in Newmarket.

Children, by first wife:

- i. Thomas⁸ (known as "Junior," "the middle," and, in his own will, "the Elder"), b. ca. 1515; bur. Hundon 29 Jan. 1588/9; m. Agnes.
 - ii. Alice, b. ca. 1520; m. William Ager, who was living in 1602 in Bloxwich, Staffs.
- Children, by second wife:
- iii. Joane, unm. in 1566.
 - iv. Henry, b. ca. 1525; d. 1567; unm.

- v. John, bur. Hundon 23 May 1600; m.
 vi. Marion (daughter), living 1549.
 vii. William, d. 1607/8; m. (1) Agnes, m. (2) Alice.
 4. viii. Thomas, d. 1609; m. Alice.
 ix. Agnes, b. ca. 1540; m. Henry Lancaster.
4. THOMAS⁸ ROWNYNGE, "the Wheelwright," yeoman, was born no doubt in Hundon, Suffolk, England, about 1535, and died there between 9 May 1609 and 5 Feb. 1609/10.
 He married about 1570 Alice, who left a will dated 27 Feb. 1619/20, which was proved 9 March 1619/20.
 He is of record as a churchwarden in 1595, and was listed on the subsidy rolls from 1567 to 1599.
 Children, probably all born in Hundon:
 i. Joane^a, b. ca. 1572; m. William Ray of Stradishall, Suffolk.
 ii. Thomas, d. before 1619; lived Barnardis-ton.
 iii. William, will dated 1647; m.
 iv. Elizabeth, bapt. Hundon 25 June 1579; bur. there 24 Feb. 1580/1.
 5. v. John, bapt. Hundon 17 March 1581; d. 1639; m. (1) Mary Norman, m. (2) 6 Dec. 1621 Mrs. Susanna Holes.
 vi. Sarah, m. 3 July 1606 Thomas Wheeler.
 vii. Judith, bur. 7 Dec. 1588.
 viii. Susanna, bur. 23 June 1592.
 ix. Mary, bapt. Hundon 18 Feb. 1592/3; m. Francis Frost.

5. JOHN^a ROWNING, yeoman, baptized in Hundon, Suffolk, England, 17 March 1581, died between the date of his will, 30 Nov. 1639, and the date it was proved, 13 Jan. 1639/40, at the Archdeaconry of Sudbury in Bury St. Edmunds, where the wills of his ancestors are also on file.

He married first at Stoke by Clare, Suffolk, 11 May 1613, Mary Norman, and married second, in Hundon, 6 Dec. 1621, Susanna Holes of Poslingford, who was probably a widow with two daughters. Stoke by Clare is located about six miles south of Hundon, while Poslingford is only about two miles to the east.

He was listed on the subsidy rolls for 1627/8 and 1628/9, and as a churchwarden in 1617 and 1637.

Children, by first wife:

- * i. Mary¹, bapt. Hundon 12 August 1613; d. Block Island, R. I., 1694; m. (1) ca. 1634 Simon¹ Ray, m. (2) Brantree, Mass. Bay, 1642, Peter¹ George.

Children, by first husband, surnamed Ray: 1. Mary², bapt. Hundon 26 June 1636, d. 1 July 1657, m. Brantree 5 Nov. 1651 Samuel Deering. 2. Simon, bapt. Hundon 20 Dec. 1638, d. Block Island, R. I., 17 March 1737, m. (1) Mary Thomas, m. (2) Elizabeth Tiffany, young.

- ii. John, bapt. Hundon 24 Jan. 1614/5; d.
 iii. John, bapt. Hundon 27 Dec. 1616; bur. there 7 June 1618.
 iv. Thomas, executor in 1639/40.

§ § §

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH IN ENGLAND

Contributed by Miss ENZABETH FAYSON, and communicated by the Committee on English Research.

(Continued from page 273)

ROWNING

The Will of WILLIAM ROWNING of Hunden [co. Suffolk], smith, 26 May 1497. To be buried in the churchyard of Hunden. To the high altar there for tythes forgotten 3s. 4d. To the friars of Babwell and to the friars of Cambridge to pray for my soul 6s. 8d. each. To an able secular priest to pray and sing for the souls of myself and my friends in Hunden church for a quarter of a year after my decease 2s. 8d. To Margaret my wife my tennement in Hunden set in the church street with the croft lying thereto, the croft on wymer hill, and the croft next Thomas Eryotts, for the term of her life, with reversion after her decease to my son Thomas; also my croft called Redyng meadow for life, with reversion after her decease to my son John in fee simple. To my son Thomas my best scythe, he paying therefor to his brother John 20s. To my son John all the years of my copy which I have in a meadow called Hookys meadow and in three acres of land in Geynemer, he paying to his mother within two years next following his entry 20s. 8d. To my son Thomas two shops in Spicers Rows in Newmarket, he paying to Agnes his sister 20s. within two years after she be married. To my son John my shops in Repers Rows in Newmarket, he giving an altar cloth of the value of 6s. 8d. to the parish church, in the which William Ayloff dwelth [sic]. If any of my children die without lawful issue, each to be the other's heir. Residue of my goods to my executors, my wife Margaret and my sons Thomas Rowning and John Rowning, to sell, receive, and give in alms as shall be thought "most best for the wele of my soule." Supervisor: William Barown' of Hunden. Witnesses: John Grene, vicar of Hunden, William Carre, and Robert Cople. Proved 21 June 1497. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury [Bury St. Edmunds], Register Boner, fo. 43.)

The Will of JOHN ROWNING of Hunden, co. Suffolk, 1 June 1549. To be buried in the churchyard of Hunden. To the high altar there for tythes forgotten 12d. To Johan my wife my message and a croft of land called Manfilds for life, with reversion to my son John and his heirs. To my wife also my message where I now inhabit, with lands held by copy of court roll of the King's Majesty as of his Manor of Honyden, the which were sometime William Rowning's my father, and also my lands bond, late Michael next following my death for two years; then the said message and two pieces of charter land lying together by Gaynesmere lane to remain to Thomas my eldest son and his heirs, he paying yearly to my wife 6s. 8d., and surrendering all his right which to him shall descend by my death in and paying 5 marks to my daughter Agnes at her age of sixteen years. To William my son the two shops in Newmarket. To John my son and his heirs a pigittell called "wronge hookke," lying at Redyng bridge. To Thomas my youngest son and his heirs one croft called Pale gate, lying next unto the King's land, in tenure of Jerome Gylberd gent. To Henry my son my houses and lands holden by copy of court roll, late Pratts, at the fenst of St. Michael two years after by copy of court roll, and his lawful issue, and for want of such, reversion to my youngest son Thomas and his heirs forever. To Johan my wife six kine and all my household stuff. To Maryone my

daughter £5, to be paid by my wife. To Johan and Alyce my daughters two kine each. To Henry my son two horses, a cart, and a plow. Residuary legates and executors: Johan my wife and Henry my son. Supervisor: Robert Clarke, otherwise called Robert Webb, and to him 6s. 8d. Witnesses: Syr John Denny, clerk, vicar of Honyden, Wylm Hamond, John Froste, and Wylm Wheeler thelder. Proved 3 December 1549. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury [Bury St. Edmunds], Register Cole, ff. 525, 533, two copies.)

The Will of HENRY ROWNING of Honiden alias Henden, co. Suffolk, 28 December 1566. To be buried in the churchyard of Honiden. To Thomas Rowning the younger, my broddier, and his heirs forever my tennement and other edifices, lands, etc., in Honiden or elsewhere. To goddaughter Dorothee Ager £5. To godson Thomas Hunte 20s. To goddaughter Alice Rowning 20s. To Katherine Webbe alias Clarke 13s. 4d. To the rest of my godchildren 16d. To my brother John Rowning a cow and 20s. To my brother William Rowning £3. To my sisters Agnes Rowning and Jane Rowning a cow each. To my brother-in-law William Ager a cow. To my elder brother Thomas Rowning a cow. To my nephew John Rowning, son of my brother John, 2s. Residuary legatee and executor: my younger brother Thomas Rowning. Witnesses: Thomas Rowning, James Froste, and John Webb. Proved 24 April 1567 by the executor named. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury [Bury St. Edmunds], Register Arnold, fo. 391.)

The Will of THOMAS ROWNING of Hunden, the elder, 20 February 1587 [1587/8]. To Agnes my wife all my house and lands in Hunden, both free and copy, for life and for twelve months after her death, she giving in one month after my decease a sufficient estate to Margaret Kinge and her heirs; and if Margaret die before my wife, then to Margaret's brother Richard Kinge; and if he die before my wife, then to Dorothy Kinge, mother of them both, said beneficiary paying 3s. 4d. to the poor of Hunden annually, and said Margaret paying seven years after my wife's decease to William and Robert Ager, brothers, her uncles, £3, 6s. 8d. each. To the said Dorothy King £3, 6s. 8d. at the end of seven years. Residuary legatee and executrix: wife Agnes. Witnesses: Robert Lowse, John Burde, and Edward Bolton. Proved 2 February 1588 [1588/9] by the executrix, in the person of Richard Kinge of Stoke-by-Clare. On 6 May 1589 confirmation of the will is sought and granted. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury [Bury St. Edmunds], Register Goddard, fo. 86.)

Administration on the goods of THOMAS ROWNING of Hunden was granted 10 April 1593 to Augustine Rowning his son. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury [Bury St. Edmunds], Administration Act Book, no. 1, fo. 180.)

The Will of JOHN ROWNING the elder of Hunden, co. Suffolk, yeoman, 12 May, 42 Elizabeth [1600]. To be buried in the churchyard of Hunden. To the poor of Hunden 40s. To Agnes Lankester my sister 20s. My tennement in Hunden called Dorman's, with two crofts of land thereto belonging, both free and copy, in St. Marys street or Disse Street, now in the tenure of John Webbe the elder, to Jane Hunt, my true and trusty servant, until Prudence Cosen and Ann Cosen, daughters of John Cosen late of Toppefield, co. Essex, deceased, and of Alice his wife, be sixteen years of age, the said Jane to bring up, feed, clothe, and educate them until such time out of the said rents and profits; and if they live to the age of eighteen years, then my son John Rowning shall pay to each of them £40; and if they die before said age, £20 to be paid to their brother John Cosen at twenty-one years of age. My son John to pay out of the lands called Out-

lars £4 a year to Jane Hunt until the said Prudence and Anne be eighteen years of age, for their use. To Jane Hunt £10. To all my grandchildren under twelve years of age 12d. apiece. To Nicholas my man and Thomas Webbe 3s. 4d. apiece. To John Topcliffe 2s. To my maid Ann Ling 12d. To John Cosen, Prudence Cosen, and Ann Cosen all the profits of the land at Toppsfield in my hands, to be delivered to Jane Hunt and by her equally divided between them. To Prudence Cosen a bed furnished, a cow, a bullock, and three sheep. Jane Hunt to be "gaurter" in my place to John Cosen, my daughter's son, and to receive all rents and profits due me for his use. All residue of movable goods to son John, sole executor; and if he do not prove my will within three months, then Thomas Rowning, son of my brother Thomas, to be my executor and residuary legatee; and then I give him for his pains 6s. 8d. Witnesses: John Cogshall his mark, Edward Bolton his mark, and Robert Welbe his mark. Proved 1 August 1600 by Richard Stubbes, notary public, agent of John Rowning Junior, son and executor. (P.C.C., Wallop, 38.)

The Will of AGNES ROWNING of Hunden, co. Suffolk, widow, 2 April, 43 Elizabeth [1601]. To be buried in the churchyard of Hunden. To the poor of Hunden 40s. To Richard Kings the younger, son of Richard Kings, a cow and my best kettle. To Steven Payne, son of Steven Payne late of Stoke, grocer, at twenty-one, certain furniture and painted cloths now in custody of Richard Kings senior of Hunden. To Elizabeth Osteler, widow, a churn, a firkin, and a tub. To Richard Cowle 20s. To kinsman Thomas Burrow 20s. To Thomas Rowning of Hunden, yeoman, a cow or 30s. To Thomas son of William Rowning 3s. 4d. To my godson John Rowning 3s. 4d. To my husband's godson Henry Lancaster 3s. 4d. To my godson James Frost 2s. 6d. To Jane Challis, Richard Challis, James Challis, Agnes Challis, Lewis Challis, and Jane Baker 10s. apiece. To Frances wife of John Beacon and to Agnes Lancaster 13s. 4d. apiece. To Thomas and William, sons of Thomas Rowning, 3s. 4d. apiece. To my kinswoman Clement Bryone and to Margaret Cowle, daughter of my brother Lewis Cole, 10s. apiece. To Richard Wright, my brother Reade's kinsman, 2s. To Sara Rowning, daughter of Thomas Rowning Senior, 2s. 6d. To my grandchildren whose names do follow, William Battenman, Austin Rowning, Leonard Collyer, and Dorothy Revell, 12d. each, to Priscilla Rowning 20d., and to Mary Rowning 2s. 6d. To my maid Andry Plesance a lute. All my goods and the interest I have in my house and land by force of my husband's will I give to Richard Kings the elder of Hunden, yeoman, sole executor. Supervisor: John Westdrope of Hunden, yeoman, to whom I gave 6s. 8d. and his charges. Witnesses: Robert Choury his mark, William Baker, and Edward Bolton. Proved 8 June 1601 by the executor named. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury [Bury St. Edmunds], Register Whitney, fo. 366.)

Administration on the goods of WILLIAM ROWNING of Hunden was granted 1 March 1607/8 to his relict Alice. Bondsman: Nicholas Whytfield of Hunden, clerk. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury [Bury St. Edmunds], Administration Act Book, no. 2, fo. 37.)

The Will of THOMAS ROWNING of Honiden, alias Hunden, yeoman, 9 May 1609. Wife Alice. To son John [among other lands] one piece of free ground called by the ancient name Pal gate, as it appeareth in my father his will, and called by a late name Long land; also three pieces of copy land which were surrendered lately unto me and my heirs by my kinsman John Rowninge and his heirs, which two pieces were some times Robert Bar-nards; my clese called the grate Beck bought of one John Pedegard; and my customary meadow called Smetheles. Son-in-law William Ray and his children, my grandchildren Susan, Elizabeth, Martha, and Anne [minors].

Son Thomas and his children Thomas and John [minors]. Son William and his children Jeanne and Thomas [minors]. Sister Annas, wife of Henrie Leuncaster. Sister-in-law Alice Rowninge, widow. Brother John Rowninge late of Hunden deceased. Son-in-law Thomas Wheeler and his children, my grandchildren Anne and Edward [minors]. Godchildren Thomas Beacon and Barbbery Hunt. Friend Wilim Wheeler the elder. Proved 5 February 1609 [1609/10]. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury [Bury St. Edmunds], Register Rogen, fo. 83.) [For longer abstract of this will see *RECURRA*, vol. 63, p. 358.]

The Will of JOHN ROWNING of Hunden, co. Suffolk, yeoman, 7 October 1609. To be buried in the churchyard of Hunden. To Barbara my wife, for her thirds, my meadow called Lasts meadow, in the occupation of Thomas Bridge, for life, with reversion to my son John. To son John a copyhold tenement called Paytes, which my father purchased of George Morris, a parcel of ground called Slypes with a water mill and appurtenances, and a tenement called Manfoldes with ground thereto belonging. To my son William my copyhold tenement and ground called Wythoroves, which my father purchased of Robert Barnard, so much thereof as Giles Bales hath in occupation, a meadow called Hookes meadow, a pigstall called Hen pigstall, one pigstall purchased of Edmond Clarke, and a piece of ground called Smetheles. To my son Thomas my tenement and ground thereto belonging in Barnardston, in the occupation of Thomas Haylocke. To my daughters Barbara Rowninge and Prudence Rowninge my copyhold tenement and field called Longland, which my father purchased of Robert Barnard, now in the occupation of Richard Leete, and three pigstalls, one called Millfield and the other two lie jointly by the water coming from the park, now in the occupation of Thomas Wheeler, my wife to have the use of them until my said children come to the age of twenty-one years. Residuary legatee and executrix: wife Barbara. [Signed] John Rowninge. Witnesses: John Cogshall alias Cookesall, gent., Thomas Rowning the elder, yeoman, and Nicholas Whitfield, clerk, writer hereof. Proved 5 December 1609 by Barbara Rowning, relict and executrix. (P.C.C., Dorset, 113.)

The Will of THOMAS ROWNING of Hunden, singlenan, 7 February 1609 [1609/10]. Sister Priscilla Rowninge. John, Nicholas, Thomas, and Wilim Beacon, [minors] sons of deceased sister Francis Beacon, and her daughter Frances, now wife of Roger Goodwyn. Alice Rowninge, widow of uncle Thomas Rowninge, late of Hunden, deceased, and his children Thomas Rowninge and Mary Rowninge. Anne Mayer. Henry Frost, tailor, unmarried. Executors: Thomas Wheeler the younger and Robt Webb. Witnesses: John Rowninge, John Cogshall als Coxall, Steven Payne, and Nicholas Whitfield. Proved 1 March 1609 [1609/10]. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury [Bury St. Edmunds], Register Rogen, fo. 89.) [For longer abstract of this will see *REGISTER*, vol. 63, p. 360.]

The Will of HENRY ROWNINGE the elder of Glemsford, co. Suffolk, clothier, 8 June 1610. To the poor of Glemsford 40s. a year for five years. To wife Alyce my messuage where I now dwell, called Holloroves otherwise wothall, holden by copy of court roll of the manor of Glemsford, and also my copyhold tenements in Glemsford in the occupation of George Hayward and Elias Sandiche, with reversion at her death to my son Henry. To wife Alyce £20, six cows, two horses, household stuff, plate, etc. To son Henry a farm called Farnhill, wherein he now dwelleth, with appurtenances free and copy, lying in Glemsford and Bosted. To Henry, Thomas, Alice, and a newly born daughter, children of my son Henry, £100 apiece at twenty-one years. To each child of my daughter Richardson £10 at twenty-one.

To my three own sisters 40s. each. To my goddaughter Martha, daughter of my brother Augustine Rowninge, £5. To my daughter Alyce Richard-son £10. To servant Edmund Griggs 40s. To servants Samuel Cope and Mary Oster 20s. apiece. To servant Elizabeth Lockyn 10s. Residuary legatee and executor: son Henry. Witnesses: Henry Rowninge, George Hicks, Edward Garner, and Thomas Fitch. Proved 7 June 1611 by son Henry. (P.C.C., Wood, 50.)

The Will of ALICE ROWNINGE of Hunden, widow, 27 February 1619 [1619/20]. Grandchild Thomas Rowninge, son of son Thomas, late of Barnardston, deceased. Children of son William Rowninge. Children of son-in-law William Raye. Children (if any) of son-in-law Francis Frost and his wife, my daughter Marie. Children of son John Rowninge. Grandchildren: Edward Wheeler, Anne Wheeler, Anne Raye, Elizabeth Seftery, wife of Josias Seftery, Marie Rowninge, daughter of son John, and Joane Rowninge, daughter of son William. Son John, daughters Joane Raye and Marie Frost. Proved 9 March 1619 [1619/20]. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury [Bury St. Edmunds], Register Gibson, fo. 483.) [For longer abstract of this will see REGISTER, vol. 63, p. 359.]

The Will of JOHN ROWNING of Hunden, yeoman, 30 November 1639. To grandchild Mary Ray £12, to be paid her at the age of twenty-one out of a piece of free land called Longland lying in Hunden, abutting upon Gensuere Lane. If Simon Ray, husband to my said daughter [Mary], die before the widow Ray his mother, then to my said daughter 40s. per annum so long as the said widow Ray shall live. To grandchild Simon Raye £6 at twenty-one. To daughters-in-law [i.e., stepdaughters] Margaret Mortlock and Susan Allen. Son Thomas. Proved 13 January 1639 [1639/40]. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury [Bury St. Edmunds], Register Muiel, fo. 100.) [For longer abstract of this will see REGISTER, vol. 63, p. 359.]

The Will of WILLIAM ROWNING of Hunden, yeoman, 19 June 1647. Sons William, Zachariah, John, and Thomas. Daughter Anne. Land called Langland. Witnesses: Thomas Rowninge Junr and John Rowninge. Proved 3 March 1650 [1650/1]. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury [Bury St. Edmunds], Register Ashton, part 2, fo. 409.) [For longer abstract of this will see REGISTER, vol. 63, p. 359.]

ROWNING ENTRIES IN THE ARCHDEACON'S TRANSCRIPTS
OF THE PARISH REGISTERS OF HUNDON,* CO. SUFFOLK

- 1569 Thomas Rowninge churchwarden.
1575 Elizabeth daughter of Augustin Rowninge baptized 1 January [1575/6].
1578 Matilda wife of Thomas Rowninge buried 13 June.
1578 George son of Augustin Rowninge baptized 6 July.
1579 Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Rowninge wheelwright baptized 25 June.
1580 Agnes wife of William Rowninge buried 9 June.
1580 Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Rowninge buried 24 February [1580/1].
1587 Thomas son of William Rowninge baptized 17 September.
1587 John son of Augustine Rowninge buried 27 December.
1588 Judith daughter of Thomas Rowninge buried 7 December.
1588 Thomas Rowninge Junior buried 29 January [1588/9].
1589 Joane daughter of Augustine Rowninge baptized 6 [month missing, but between April and July].

* Hunden church was recently burned down, and the registers, which begin in 1538, were so badly damaged that the vicar reports that they are "too charred to handle."

- 1591 Priscilla daughter of William Rowninge baptized 10 October.
1591 Martha daughter of Augustin Rowninge baptized 26 December.
1592 Susanna daughter of Thomas Rowninge buried 23 June.
1592 Mary daughter of Thomas Rowninge baptized 18 February [1592/3].
1593 Thomas Rowninge senior buried 31 March.
1593 Thomas Rowninge guardian.
1600 John Rowninge wheelwright buried 23 May.
1600 George Rowninge and Anna Bryden married 2 November.
1604 Anne relict of Thomas Rowninge buried 27 May. [1601/2].
1601 John son of John Rowninge baptized 7 February [1601/2].
1606 John Frost and Katherine Rowninge married 8 June.
1606 Thomas Wheeler and Sara Rowninge married 3 July.
1606 Joseph Crauford for Crauford and Joana Rowninge married 5 February [1606/7].
1608 Thomas son of William Rowninge baptized 12 February [1608/9].
1611 John son of Augustin Rowninge baptized 21 April.
1611 John son of William Rowninge baptized 3 December.
1613 Mary daughter of John Rowninge baptized 12 August.
1614 John son of John Rowninge baptized 24 January [1614/15].
1615 William son of William Rowninge baptized 13 February [1615/16].
1616 John son of John Rowninge baptized 27 December.
1617 John Rowninge guardian.
1618 John son of John Rowninge buried 7 June.
1621 John son of Austine Rowninge buried 29 April.
1621 John Rowninge of Hunden and Sezama Holes of Postlingford married 6 December.
1621 William Rowninge churchwarden.
1627 An daughter of William Rowninge baptized 8 January [1627/8].
1633 John Blackerby and Joane Rowninge married 28 November.
1637 John Rowninge churchwarden.

RAY ENTRIES IN THE ARCHDEACON'S TRANSCRIPTS
OF THE PARISH REGISTERS OF HUNDON, CO. SUFFOLK

- 1629 Rebecca daughter of John Raye baptized 26 October.
1632 Sarah daughter of John Raye baptized 7 February [1632/3].
1633 Marke Balls the younger and Judah Raye married 23 January [1633/4].
1633 Rebecca wife of John Raye buried 16 February [1633/4].
1635 John Ray buried 3 June.
1636 "Mary Raye the daughter of Simon and Mary Raye bapt June 26th." ✓
1637 Dennis daughter of An Raye widow buried 21 May.
1637 Richard son of An Raye widow buried 3 September.
1638 "Simon the son of Simon & Mary Raye was baptized december the 20th." ✓

MARRIAGE LICENCE

John Cosen of Toppisfield [eo. Essex] and Alice Rowninge of Hunden, single woman, were licensed to marry, 25 June 1588. Bondsman: William Rowninge and Robert Scott of Bury St. Edmunds. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury [Bury St. Edmunds], Administration Act Book, no. 1, fo. 101.)

Owing to the necessity of assigning the remaining pages of the present number of the REGISTER to other contributions, the publication of the rest of the Rowning material is postponed to the REGISTER for January 1915. — *EDITOR.*

[To be continued]

The Feast of St. Luke the Evangelist, 1 and 2 Philip and Mary [18 October 1554]. Thomas Rowning Sen. claims against John Cogysall in a plea of trespass. Juror: Thomas Rowning Sen. (*ib.*)

1555. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning Jun., and Henry Rowning. Chilborne. Henry Rowning bought of Joan Knollys widow a close of pasture called Geynesmeres. (*ib.*)

Hock Thursday, 14 Elizabeth [24 April 1572]. Essoin: * Thomas Rowning Jun. by Thomas Rowning wheelwright. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., John Rowning, William Rowning, and Thomas Rowning wheelwright. (*ib.*, 118/1532.)

The day after the Feast of Holy Trinity, 14 Elizabeth [26 May 1572]. Essoins: William Rowning and Thomas Rowning wheelwright. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen. and Thomas Rowning Jun. (*ib.*)

Thursday after the Feast of St. Dionis, 14 Elizabeth [12 October 1572]. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning Jun., William Rowning, and Thomas Rowning wheelwright. John Reve alienated to Thomas Rowning wheelwright one piece of customary pasture containing two acres and one free meadow containing ten rods, with appurtenances, in Honyden. Thomas Rowning wheelwright alienated to Thomas Parker two pieces of pasture containing three acres, with appurtenances, in Honyden. (*ib.*)

22 January, 15 Elizabeth [1572/3]. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning Jun., John Rowning, William Rowning, and Thomas Rowning wheelwright. Thomas Rowning holds one customary tenement, late Reads, which is in decay for lack of timber, namely one hundred feet of set timber, twenty feet of overway and of over frank twelve feet in length. Ralph Morys, deceased, before his death held a meadow called Holtevall in Honyden, between the meadow of John Rowning, late Wheelers, on the north, and Anne Smith, widow of John Smith, on the south. (*ib.*)

Hock Thursday, 15 Elizabeth [10 April 1573]. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., John Rowning, and Thomas Rowning wheelwright. Thomas Collyn alienated to Thomas Rowning one parcel of customary land called Gaysmarsh, containing one acre and three rods in Honyden. Richard Taylor alienated to John Rowning and his heirs fourteen acres of land in Honyden called Cutlars. Thomas Collyn surrendered into the hands of Thomas Wheler, tenant of said manor, in the presence of William Rowning, a tenant, seven rods of land at Gaysmer, between the land called Rogersons and the land of Thomas Rowning Jun., to the use of Thomas Rowning wheelwright. (*ib.*)

21 May, 15 Elizabeth [1573]. Essoin: Thomas Rowning wheelwright by Thomas Rowning Jun. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning Jun., and William Rowning. Thomas Rowning begged the Queen's licence to lease to Robert Luce half an acre of land in Honyden called Brodall for a term of twenty-one years at 6d. a year, he paying a fine for said licence. (*ib.*)

15 October, 15 Elizabeth [1573]. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, and John Rowning. Thomas Rowning Sen. and Thomas Rowning Jun. are fined 6d. each for not scouring their ditches in the meadows called Snarwacres, Calbeck, and Rownyngs Meadow, as ordered. (*ib.*)

21 January, 16 Elizabeth [1573/4]. Essoin: John Rowning by John Jackson. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning Jun., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, and William Rowning. (*ib.*)

* One excused from attending the court, the request, that the person should be excused being made usually by a neighbor, friend, or relative. The word is also used sometimes for the excuse as well as for the person excused.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH IN ENGLAND

Contributed by Miss ELIZABETH FRANK, and communicated by the Committee on English Research

[Continued from vol. 68, page 327]

ROWNING, CONTINUED

FROM THE COURT ROLLS OF THE MANOR OF HUNDON

HONOUR OF CLARE †

23 April, 17 Richard II [1394]. † Alice Rowning, for selling beer against the assize, is fined 4d. (Court Rolls, General Series, 203/89.) Thursday after the Feast of St. Peter the Apostle, 37 Henry VI [5 July 1459]. The bailiff is ordered to deliver to John Rowning materials to build a bakery. (*ib.*, 203/90.)

2 May, 16 Edward IV [1476]. Juror: William Rowning. (*ib.*)

25 April, 22 Edward IV [1482]. Juror: William Rowning. (*ib.*)

6 May, 1 Richard III [1484]. Juror: William Rowning. (*ib.*, 213/70.)

24 April, 3 Henry VII [1488]. Juror: William Rowning. William Rowning as a common brewer breaking the assize is fined 2d. (*ib.*, 213/72.)

Thursday after the Feast of St. Dionis [11 October], 1545. Jurors: Thomas Rowning sen. and Thomas Rowning jun. (*ib.*, 213/76.)

Thursday after Hilary, 37 Henry VIII [15 January 1545/6]. Juror: Thomas Rowning jun. (*ib.*)

Hock Thursday, 38 Henry VIII [13 May 1546]. Jurors: Thomas Rowning sen. and Thomas Rowning sen. [*sic*, probably a clerical error for jun.] (*ib.*)

2 November, 1 Mary [1553]. Thomas Rowning and Henry Rowning make oath to pay 1d. and do fealty. Jurors: Thomas Rowning and Henry Rowning. (*ib.*)

Hoke Wednesday, 1 Mary [12 April 1554]. Jurors: Thomas Rowning sen., Thomas Rowning Jun., and Henry Rowning. (Court Rolls, Duchy of Lancaster, 117/1820.)

5 June, 1 Mary [1554]. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning Jun., and Henry Rowning. (*ib.*)

* Henry Haskell married (2) Martha Little.

† Preserved in the Public Record Office, London.

‡ The date shows when the court was held.

- 29 April, 16 Elizabeth [1574]. Essoin: William Rowning by John Rowning. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning Jun., and John Rowning. Alastasters: Thomas Rowning Jun. [and another] elected. Thomas Rowning Sen. alienated to Augustine Rowning two acres of pasture in Honydon. Henry Rowning alienated to the said Augustine one acre of pasture there. (*ib.*)
- 10 June, 16 Elizabeth [1574]. Essoin: Thomas Barnard by Thomas Rowning Sen. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Jun., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning, and William Rowning. (*ib.*)
- Thursday after the Feast of St. Dionis, 16 Elizabeth [14 October 1574]. Essoin: John Rowning by Thomas Rowning wheelwright. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning Jun., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, William Rowning, and Augustine Rowning. Richard Taylor, Thomas Hammond, and John Smith surrendered land into the hands of Thomas Rowning Jun. as tenant. Licence is granted to Thomas Rowning wheelwright to demise his tenement. John Cowell surrendered land into the hands of William Rowning as tenant. (*ib.*)
- 20 January, 17 Elizabeth [1574/5]. Essoins: Thomas Rowning wheelwright by Thomas Rowning Jun., and Thomas Browne by William Rowning. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning Jun., and John Rowning. John Reve alienated to Thomas Rowning wheelwright a tenement and two acres of pasture in Honidon. Richard Taylor died seized of one third part of five and a half acres of land; and Alice, wife of Richard Petyt, Rose, wife of John Westhorpe, Agnes Taylor, Philippa, wife of John Rowning the son of John Rowning, and Anne, wife of Richard Piper the son of Thomas Piper, are daughters and next of kin of the said Richard Taylor. Alice, Rose, and Agnes are of full age; John Rowning and Richard Petit are minors. John Reve by the hands of John Rowning surrendered a tenement in Honidon, late in the tenure of Thomas Wakerings, abutting on Honidon Manor on the east and on the highway called Hookes Street on the east [*sic*], to the use of Thomas Rowning wheelwright. (*ib.*)
- 21 April, 17 Elizabeth [1575]. Essoins: John Rowning by Thomas Rowning Jun., and Augustine Rowning by Thomas Rowning his father. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning Jun., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, and William Rowning. Thomas Rowning Sen. and Matilda his wife, late the wife of William Rowning, alienated to John Smith gent. three acres of land in Honydon, to the use of the said John, William Rowning, and John Rowning, renouncing all right, he being now of full age. Aleaster: Thomas Rowning Jun. [and another] elected. (*ib.*)
- 2 June, 17 Elizabeth [1575]. Essoins: Thomas Rowning Jun. by John Rowning, and William Rowning by Thomas Rowning Sen. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen. and John Rowning. (*ib.*)
- 13 October, 17 Elizabeth [1575]. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning Jun., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, William Rowning, and John Rowning. (*ib.*)
- 19 January, 18 Elizabeth [1575/6]. Essoins: Thomas Rowning Jun., John Rowning by William Rowning, and Thomas Rowning wheelwright by John Jackson. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen. and William Rowning. (*ib.*)
- 10 May, 18 Elizabeth [1576]. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning Jun., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning, and William Rowning. John Smith gent. surrendered land into the hands of Thomas Rowning Sen. as tenant of the manor. (*ib.*)
- 1 June, 18 Elizabeth [1576]. Essoins: Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John

- Rowning by Thomas Rowning Sen., and William Rowning by Thomas Rowning Jun. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen. and Thomas Rowning Jun. Thomas Rowning Sen. and Matilda his wife and William Baron, son of the said Matilda, alienated to Thomas Baron two and a half acres of pasture and one and a half acres of wood in Honydon. (*ib.*)
- Thursday in the Feast of St. Luke the Evangelist [18 October, 1576]. Essoins: Thomas Rowning Jun. by his wife. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning, and William Rowning. (*ib.*)
- 17 January, 19 Elizabeth [1576/7]. Essoins: Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Jackson by Thomas Rowning Jun., and John Rowning by William Rowning. (*ib.*)
- 15 April, 19 Elizabeth [1577]. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning Jun., William Rowning, and John Rowning. Thomas Barnard demises to farm to Thomas Rowning wheelwright a customary tenement and fifteen acres of land in Honidon for four years from Michaelmas 1579. Thomas Rowning Jun. alienates to Robert Luce one half acre of land and fifteen acres called Lucas and Talbotts at 4d. a year. Thomas Rowning Jun. surrenders to the use of Robert Luce one half acre of customary land and fifteen acres as above, parcel of one tenement, the half acre lying between the vicarage land of Honydon and land late parcel of Penowe, one head abutting on Great Broddell land and another head on Penow land, which he had to him and his heirs, among other lands and tenements, by surrender of his father John Rowning on 6 October, 6 Edward VI [1552]. (*ib.*)
- Thursday after Trinity, 19 Elizabeth [6 June 1577]. Essoins: John Rowning by Thomas Chapleyne, and William Rowning by Thomas Wheeler. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning Jun., and Thomas Rowning wheelwright. (*ib.*)
- 17 October, 19 Elizabeth [1577]. Essoin: Thomas Rowning Jun. by Ralph Wheeler. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning, William Rowning, and Augustine Rowning. (*ib.*)
- 15 January, 20 Elizabeth [1577/8]. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen. and Thomas Rowning Jun. Thomas Rowning wheelwright and William Rowning are fined 3d. each for default of court. (*ib.*)
- 17 April, 20 Elizabeth [1578]. Essoins: Thomas Rowning Jun. by Ralph Luce, and Augustine Rowning by Richard Fyche. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning, and William Rowning. (*ib.*)
- 29 May, 20 Elizabeth [1578]. Essoin: William Rowning by John Prosta. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning Jun., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, and John Rowning. Marke Baylye surrendered land into the hands of John Rowning and Thomas Rowning as tenants of the manor. (*ib.*)
- 16 October, 20 Elizabeth [1578]. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning Jun., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, William Rowning, and Augustine Rowning. Matilda, wife of Thomas Rowning Sen., formerly wife of William Baron, died since the last court, and held for her life a tenement and four acres of land, one and a half acres of wood, and one rod of land in Honydon, which her son Thomas Baron ought to have by the will of his father. (*ib.*)
- 15 January, 21 Elizabeth [1578/9]. Essoin: Thomas Rowning Jun. by Robert Luce. Jurors: Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning, and William Rowning. Richard Sheldrake alienated land to John Harnye in the presence of Thomas Rowning Jun. (*ib.*)
- 17 October, 25 Elizabeth [1583]. Essoin: Thomas Rowning the middle by William Rowning. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning

- wheelwright, John Rowning, William Rowning, and Augustine Rowning. (*Ib.*, 119/1836.)
- 16 January, 26 Elizabeth [1583/4]. Essoins: Thomas Rowning Sen. by Thomas Rowning the middle, Thomas Rowning wheelwright by Augustine Rowning, John Rowning by Thomas Everard, and William Rowning by Thomas Rowning the middle. Jurors: Thomas Rowning the middle and Augustine Rowning. John Smith gent. since the last court sold to Augustine Rowning five acres of land in Honydon, and the latter not coming, he is to be distrained. (*Ib.*)
- 7 May, 26 Elizabeth [1584]. Essoin: Thomas Rowning Jun. by William Rowning, Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning, William Rowning, and Augustine Rowning. Robert Barnard since the last court surrendered by Thomas Everard, as tenant of the manor, a piece of customary pasture late John Rowning's, containing one acre in Honydon, to the use of Thomas Rowning wheelwright, who paid 2s. fine and is admitted tenant. (*Ib.*)
- 18 June, 26 Elizabeth [1584]. Essoins: Thomas Rowning Sen. by Roger Leman, Thomas Rowning wheelwright by Thomas Rowning Jun., William Rowning by Thomas Rowning, John Rowning by Thomas Everard, Augustine Rowning by Roger Leman. Juror: Thomas Rowning Jun. (*Ib.*)
- 15 October, 26 Elizabeth [1584]. Thomas Rowning the middle is exonerated from suit of court. Jurors: Thomas Rowning wheelwright, Thomas Rowning Sen., John Rowning, and William Rowning. Augustine Rowning appears in person and pays 2s. 6d. fine for entry into five acres of land bought of John Smyth gent. (*Ib.*, 119/1837.)
- 21 January, 27 Elizabeth [1584/5]. Essoins: William Rowning by Thomas Rowning Jun. and Augustine Rowning by Thomas Rowning Sen. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning Jun., Thomas Rowning, and John Rowning. (*Ib.*, 119/1838.)
- 20 April, 27 Elizabeth [1585]. Essoins: John Rowning by Thomas Rowning wheelwright, and Thomas Rowning the middle by Thomas Rowning. Jurors: Thomas Rowning wheelwright, Thomas Rowning Sen., Augustine Rowning, and William Rowning. (*Ib.*, 119/1837.)
- 10 June, 27 Elizabeth [1585]. Essoins: Thomas Rowning wheelwright by Thomas Rowning the middle, Augustine Rowning by Thomas Rowning Sen., and William Rowning by John Rowning. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen. and Thomas Rowning the middle. Since the last court Richard Cutney surrendered into the hands of John Richardson, as tenant of the manor, a tenement and fourteen perches of bond land in Honydon, parcel of churchcroft, which said Richard had by surrender of John Smyth gent., to the use of Thomas Rowning, who pays 12d. fine and is admitted tenant. (*Ib.*)
- 14 October, 27 Elizabeth [1585]. Essoins: Thomas Rowning the middle by Thomas Rowning, wheelwright. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning, William Rowning, and Augustine Rowning. (*Ib.*)
- 21 April, 28 Elizabeth [1586]. Essoin: Thomas Rowning Sen. by Austeen Rowning, Jurors: Thomas Rowning the middle, Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning, William Rowning, and Augustine Rowning. (*Ib.*, 119/1839.) At the same court the jurors find that Thomas Rowning purchased of John Bowtall a tenement and two and a half acres of land, and half an acre of meadow, they being free, fine 2s. 9d. Thomas Rowning wheelwright [and another] elected constables. (*Ib.*, 119/1838.)
- 2 June, 28 Elizabeth [1586]. Essoins: Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning by Thomas Rowning, and Augustine Rowning. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen. and Thomas Rowning the middle. (*Ib.*, 119/1839.)

- 13 October, 28 Elizabeth [1586]. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning the middle, Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning, William Rowning, and Augustine Rowning. (*Ib.*, 119/1838.)
- 15 October 1586. The jury finds that Thomas Rowning wheelwright has purchased of Gregory Taillore three and a half acres of pasture and three rods of meadow, fine 2s. 3d. (*Ib.*)
- 19 January, 29 Elizabeth [1586/7]. Essoins: Thomas Rowning the middle by Richard Ryvett, Thomas Rowning wheelwright by John Jackson, and Augustine Rowning by Thomas Rowning his father. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., John Rowning, and William Rowning. (*Ib.*)
- 4 May, 29 Elizabeth [1587]. Essoins: John Rowning and William Rowning by Robert Iye. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning the middle, Thomas Rowning wheelwright, and Augustine Rowning. John Smyth gent. surrenders three acres of customary land in Honydon which he had by the surrender of Thomas Rowning Sen. and Matilda his wife, and one and a half acres of land lying between the highway on the west and the land of John Smith on the east, to the use of Thomas Crane. (*Ib.*)
- 14 June, 29 Elizabeth [1587]. Essoins: Thomas Rowning the middle, Thomas Rowning wheelwright, and Augustine Rowning. Jurors: John Rowning Sen. and William Rowning. (*Ib.*)
- 12 October, 29 Elizabeth [1587]. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning the middle, Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning, William Rowning, and Augustine Rowning. (*Ib.*, 119/1840.)
- 18 January, 30 Elizabeth [1587/8]. Essoin: Augustine Rowning by Thomas Rowning. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning the middle, John Rowning, and William Rowning. John Smyth gent. since the last court alienated to Augustine Rowning and his heirs two acres of free land in Honydon, for which Augustine is to be distrained. (*Ib.*)
- 25 April, 30 Elizabeth [1588]. Essoins: Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning, William Rowning, and Thomas Rowning the middle. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen. and Augustine Rowning. Gregory Taylor since the last court surrendered by the hands of John Rowning, as tenant of the manor, eight acres of customary lands in Honydon which Gregory had by surrender of Simon Taylor his father, to Thomas Rowning wheelwright and his assigns, who was admitted on payment of 16s. (*Ib.*)
- 6 June, 30 Elizabeth [1588]. Essoin: Augustine Rowning. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning the middle, Thomas Rowning wheelwright, and William Rowning. (*Ib.*)
- 17 October, 30 Elizabeth [1588]. Essoin: William Rowning. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning the middle, Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning, and Augustine Rowning. (*Ib.*, 119/1841.)
- 16 January, 31 Elizabeth [1588/9]. Essoins: Thomas Rowning the middle by Robert Luce, Thomas Rowning wheelwright, and Augustine Rowning. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., John Rowning, and William Rowning. (*Ib.*)
- 25 February, 31 Elizabeth [1588/9]. Jurors: Augustine Rowning and Thomas Rowning Sen. Thomas Rowning about the Feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist surrendered by the hands of Thomas Rowning Sen., as tenant of the manor, in the presence of Robert Luce, all his lands and tenements, that is, a customary tenement containing fifteen acres called Luce and Talbotts in Honydon, to the use of his last will, dated 20 February 1587 [1587/8], which contains the following: "I Thomas Rownyng of Hunden the elder give to my wife Agnes my house and lands both free and copy for her life, with contingent remainders after her death to Margaret Kinge her brother Richard Kynges, to Dorothy Kynges, mother of Margaret and Richard and her heirs forever," this will

having been proved at Bury St. Edmunds 2 February 1588 [1588/9]. At this court the said Agnes Rowning, the relict, and Margaret King, aged seven years, are admitted tenants on payment of 20s. Bond by Richard King in £60 that Agnes Rowning shall enjoy said lands without hindrance from him, his wife Dorothy, or his children Margaret and Richard. (*Ib.*) 17 April, 31 Elizabeth [1589]. Essoin: William Rowning. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning, and Augustine Rowning. Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning, Augustine Rowning, and Agnes Rowning, widow, do homage. (*Ib.*)

29 May, 31 Elizabeth [1589]. Essoin: Augustine Rowning. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning, and William Rowning. (*Ib.*)
10 October, 31 Elizabeth [1589]. Essoin: William Rowning by Thomas Wheeler. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning, and Augustine Rowning. Agnes Rowning, widow, appears and is excused. (*Ib.*)
16 October, 31 Elizabeth [1589]. Essoin: William Rowning by Thomas Rowning Sen. Jurors: Thomas Rowning Sen., Thomas Rowning wheelwright, John Rowning, and Augustine Rowning. (*Ib.*)

FROM LAY SUBSIDIES* FOR HUNDON, CO. SUFFOLK

16 Henry VIII [1524-5] John Rowning [and another] in goods (Lay Subsidies, 180/131.)	£4 4s.	
35 Henry VIII [1543-4] Thomas Rowning in goods Thomas Rowning Sen. in lands John Rowning in goods	20s. 20s. £4 (<i>Ib.</i> , 181/254.)	2d. 4d. 8d.
36 Henry VIII [1544-5] Thomas Rowning in lands Thomas Rowning Sen. in lands John Rowning in goods	20s. 20s. £4 (<i>Ib.</i> , 181/241.)	2d. 2d. 4d.
37 Henry VIII [1545-6] Thomas Rowning in goods Thomas Rowning Sen. in lands John Rowning in goods	20s. 20s. £4 (<i>Ib.</i> , 181/243.)	1d. 2d. 4d.
38 Henry VIII — 1 Edward VI [1546-7] † John Rowning in lands Thomas Rowning	30s. 20s. £3 (<i>Ib.</i> , 181/284.)	3s. 2s.
9 Elizabeth [1566-7] Thomas Rowning in lands Thomas Rowning Jun. in lands Thomas Rowning the bachelor in goods John Rowning in lands	£3 20s. £3 40s. (<i>Ib.</i> , 182/259.)	3s. 16d. 2s. 6d. 2s. 8d.
18 Elizabeth [1575-6] Thomas Rowning Sen. in lands Thomas Rowning Jun. in lands Thomas Rowning	£1 £1	2s. 8d. 2s. 8d.

* Preserved in the Public Record Office, London.
† Defective.

John Rowning in lands Thomas Rowning wheelwright in goods	£2 £3 (<i>Ib.</i> , 182/370.)	5s. 4d. 5s.
39 Elizabeth [1596-7] John Rowning in lands Thomas Rowning in lands Augustyn Rowning in lands Agnes Rowning widow in lands	£7 £5 20s. (<i>Ib.</i> , 182/423.)	28s. 24s. 4s. 3s.
41 Elizabeth [1598-9] Augustyn Rowning Agnes Rowning widow Thomas Rowning John Rowning	20s. 20s. £6 £4 (<i>Ib.</i> , 182/437.)	4s. 4s. 24s. 16s.
3 Charles I [1627-8] John Rowning Sen. William Rowning John Rowning Jun. Thomas Rowning	40s. 20s. 20s. 20s. (<i>Ib.</i> , 183/490.)	16s. 8s. 8s. 8s.
4 Charles I [1628-9]* John Rowning Sen. for lands William Rowning for lands John Rowning Jun. for lands	40s. 20s. 20s. (<i>Ib.</i> , 183/503.)	8s. 4s. 4s.

FROM CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS

In 1589 William Awerch *als.* Ager, cousin [nephew] and next heir of Thomas Rowning the elder, † late of Hundon, co. Suffolk, within the Honour of Clare in the Duchy of Lancaster, complains that Agnes Rowning, widow of the said Thomas, and one Richard King have conspired to publish a pretended will of the said Thomas, by which the said Agnes claims a life estate in the lands and tenements of the said Thomas with reversion to Margaret King, daughter of the said Richard King, to the "utter disherison" of complainant, who claims to be heir to the said Thomas, being son of William Awerch *als.* Ager and ——— his wife, sister to the said Thomas. (Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings, vol. 144, no. A. 8.)

In 1602, William Ager, being then of Bloxwich, co. Stafford, renewed his suit, claiming that under a pretended will of his uncle Thomas Rowning the latter's widow held his estates until her death in 1601, whereupon the estates were seized by Margaret, wife of Steven Payne, and Richard King and Dorothy his wife. The estates should descend to complainant as next of kin of Thomas Rowning according to the custom of the manor, complainant being son and heir of William Ager and Alice his wife, deceased, who was sister and heir of the said Thomas Rowning. (*Ib.*, vol. 200, no. A. 33.)

[From the foregoing records the following pedigree of the Rownings of Hundon, co. Suffolk, has been compiled:

1. JOHN ROWNING, † born perhaps about 1425, appears on the court rolls of Hundon in 1459. Probably he was father of

* Defective.
† Here called "the elder" in distinction from his youngest half brother, Thomas Rowning, † the wheelwright.
‡ Alice Rowning, mentioned in the court rolls of 1394, was perhaps his great-grand-mother.

2. WILLIAM ROWNING (*John*), of Hundon, smith, the testator of 1497. He was born about 1450, appears on court rolls from 1476 to 1488, and died between 26 May and 21 June 1497. He married MARGARET

Children:

- 3. i. THOMAS, b. probably abt. 1475.
- 4. ii. JOHN, b. probably abt. 1480.
- iii. AGNES, unm. in 1497.

3. THOMAS ROWNING (*William, John*), born probably about 1475, inherited lands in Hundon and Newmarket from his father. No will or administration on his estate is to be found, and as the Hundon court rolls of the first half of the sixteenth century are lost, further mention of him has not been found. He died probably before 1524-5, as his name does not appear in the large subsidy of that year.

- 5. i. THOMAS, b. abt. 1510.

4. JOHN ROWNING (*William, John*), of Hundon, the testator of 1549, born probably about 1480, appears in subsidies from 1524 to 1547 and died between Michaelmas and 3 Dec. 1549. For reasons given later, it is evident he was twice married. The name of his first wife has not been learned; but he married secondly JOANE —, who survived him.

Children by first wife:

- i. THOMAS, the testator of 1587/8, b. abt. 1515; bur. *s.p.* at Hundon 29 Jan. 1588/9; m. AGNES —, the testatrix of 1601, who appears in the subsidies of 1596-7 and 1598-9 and was bur. 27 May 1601. Throughout the manor rolls, registers, and subsidies from 1545 to 1589, he is called either "Thomas Rowning junior" or "Thomas Rowning the middle," to distinguish him from his elder cousin, "Thomas Rowning senior" (*Thomas, William, John*), and his own youngest half brother, Thomas Rowning, who is termed "the wheelwright." In his own will he styles himself "the elder," simply as regards this youngest brother, Thomas the wheelwright. On 15 Apr. 1577 he surrendered to Robert Luce two plots of land to which he had succeeded 6 Oct. 1552, two years after the Michaelmas following the death of his father John Rowning, as provided by the latter's will of 1 June 1549.

- ii. ALICE, b. probably abt. 1520; m. WILLIAM AGES, who is termed "brother-in-law" in the will of Henry Rowning in 1566. Children: 1. *William*, b. probably abt. 1545; plaintiff in Chancery in 1580 and 1602 for the estate of his uncle Thomas Rowning, as heir and next of kin, this claim indicating that the brothers of Thomas Rowning were half brothers and that by the custom of this manor heirs of full blood through females preceded male heirs of half blood. 2. *Robert*. 3. *Dorothy*, a legatee of the will in 1566 of her half uncle Henry Rowning; m. Richard King, had a son Richard and a daughter Margaret, the latter (b. abt. 1581) being the principal reversionary legatee of the will in 1587/8 of her great-uncle Thomas Rowning and being afterwards the wife of Steven Payne.

Children by second wife:

- iii. JOANE, living unm. in 1566, when she is named in the will of her brother Henry.
- iv. HENRY, the testator of 1566, b. probably abt. 1525; d. *s.p.*; executor of his father's will in 1549; appears on the court rolls from 1553 to 1556.
- 6. v. JOHN, b. probably abt. 1528.
- vi. MARION.

- 7. WILLIAM, b. probably abt. 1533.
- 8. THOMAS, "the wheelwright," b. probably abt. 1535.
- ix. AGNES, b. probably abt. 1540; m. after 1566 HENRY LANCASTER. Children: 1. *Henry*. Perhaps others.

5. THOMAS ROWNING (*Thomas, William, John*), of Hundon, born probably about 1510, was buried 31 Mar. 1593. The name of his first wife has not been found; but he married secondly MATILDA (—) BAYON, widow of William, by whom she had had two sons, William and Thomas. She was buried 13 June 1578. In the court rolls, subsidies, and registers, from 1543 until his burial, Thomas Rowning is called "senior," to distinguish him from his younger cousins, the brothers Thomas "junior," or "middle," and Thomas "the wheelwright," sons of John (*William, John*). He was churchwarden in 1569; and administration on his estate was granted 10 Apr. 1593 to his son Augustine.

Children by first wife:

- i. AUGUSTINE, b. probably abt. 1545, appears in the registers, court rolls, and subsidies at Hundon from 1574 to 1599. The name of his wife has not been found. Among his children were: 1. *Elizabeth*, bapt. 1 Jan. 1575/6. 2. *George*, bapt. 6 July 1578; m. 2 Nov. 1600 Anna Bryden. 3. *Augustine*, whose son John was bapt. 21 Apr. 1611 and bur. 29 Apr. 1621. 4. *Katherine* (probably), m. 8 June 1606 John Frost. 5. *John*, bur. 27 Dec. 1587. 6. *Joane*, bapt. 1589; probably m. 5 Feb. 1606/7 Joseph Cranford. 7. *Martha*, bapt. 26 Dec. 1591.
- ii. HENRY, clothier, the testator of 1610, b. probably abt. 1550; m. ALICE —. He appears on the court rolls of Hundon in 1574, and settled at Glenford, co. Suffolk. Children: 1. *Henry*, b. abt. 1575; living and had four children in 1610. 2. *Alice*, m. — Richardson; had issue.
- iii. A DAUGHTER, living in 1610.
- iv. A DAUGHTER, living in 1610.
- v. A DAUGHTER, living in 1610.

6. JOHN ROWNING (*John, William, John*), of Hundon, wheelwright, the testator of 1600, born probably about 1528, was buried at Hundon 23 May 1600. The name of his wife has not been learned. He appears in the subsidies, court rolls, and registers of Hundon from 1567 to 1600.

Children:

- i. JOHN, of Hundon, the testator of 1609, b. abt. 1555; d. between 7 Oct. and 5 Dec. 1609; m. (1) abt. 1573 PHILIPPA TAYLOR, daughter of Richard; m. (2) BARBARA —. He appears on the court roll of 20 Jan. 1574/5. Children by first wife: 1. *John*, whose son John was bapt. 7 Feb. 1601/2. 2. *William*. 3. *Thomas*. Children by second wife: 4. *Barbara*. 5. *Prudence*.
- ii. ALICE, m. by licence of 25 June 1588 JOHN COSEN of Toppesfield, co. Essex. Children: 1. *Prudence*. 2. *Anne*. 3. *John*.

7. WILLIAM ROWNING (*John, William, John*), of Hundon, was born probably about 1533, and administration on his estate was granted 1 Mar. 1607/8 to Alice, his widow. He married first AGNES —, who was buried at Hundon 9 June 1580; and secondly ALICE —, who survived him. He appears on the court rolls from 1572 to 1589.

Child by first wife:

- i. FRANCES, b. abt. 1570; m. abt. 1590 JOHN BEACON. Children: 1. *Frances*, m. before 1609/10 Roger Goodwin. 2. *John*. 3. *Nicholas*. 4. *Thomas*. 5. *William*.

Children by second wife:

- ii. THOMAS, the testator of 7 Feb. 1609/10, bapt. at Hunden 17 Sept. 1587; d. unm. in Feb. 1609/10.
- iii. PAMELIA, bapt. at Hunden 10 Oct. 1591; living unm. in 1609/10.

8. THOMAS ROWNING (*John, William, John*), of Hunden, wheelwright, the testator of 9 May 1609, born about 1535, died between 9 May 1609 and 5 Feb. 1609/10. He married, about 1570, Alice, the testatrix of 1619/20. In the court rolls from 1572 to 1589 he is called "wheelwright" to distinguish him from his elder brother Thomas, called "junior" and "the middle," and from their still older cousin Thomas (*Thomas, William, John*), who is always called "senior." In the subsidy of 1566-7 he is called Thomas "the bachelor," but in that of 1575-6 he is called "the wheelwright." He also appears in the subsidies of 1596-7 and 1598-9, and was guardian (or churchwarden) in 1595. In his will he mentions land called Pal gate, given to him by the will of his father John Rowning in 1519.

Children:

- i. JOANE, b. abt. 1572; m. abt. 1595 WILLIAM RAY of Stradishall, co. Suffolk (Register, vol. 64, p. 60.) Children: 1. *Susan*. 2. *Elizabeth*. 3. *Martha*. 4. *Anne*.
- ii. THOMAS, of Hunden and later of Barnardston, b. abt. 1575; d. before 1619. The name of his wife has not been learned. Children: 1. *Thomas*, b. abt. 1600. 2. *John*.
- iii. WILLIAM, of Hunden, the testator of 1647, b. abt. 1577; was churchwarden in 1621; appears in the subsidies of 1627-8 and 1628-9. The name of his wife has not been learned. Children: 1. *Joane*, b. abt. 1606. 2. *Thomas*, bapt. 12 Feb. 1608/9. 3. *John*, bapt. 3 Dec. 1611. 4. *William*, bapt. 13 Feb. 1615/16. 5. *Zachariah*.
- iv. *Anne*, bapt. 8 Jan. 1627/8.
- v. ELIZABETH, bapt. 25 June 1579; bur. 24 Feb. 1580/1.
- v. SARAH, m. 3 July 1606 THOMAS WHEELER. Children: 1. *Anne*. 2. *Edward*.
- vi. JOHN, b. abt. 1585.
- vii. JUDITH, bur. 7 Dec. 1588.
- viii. SUSANNA, bur. 23 June 1592.
- ix. MARY, bapt. 18 Feb. 1592/3; m. FRANCIS FROST.

9. JOHN ROWNING (*Thomas, John, William, John*), of Hunden, the testator of 1639, born about 1585, married first _____, and secondly, a widow with two children, Margaret and Susan. He was churchwarden in 1617 and 1637, and appears as John Rowning "Senior" on the subsidies of 1627-8 and 1628-9.

Children:

- i. THOMAS, b. abt. 1611; executor of his father's will in 1639/40.
- ii. MARY, bapt. at Hunden 12 Aug. 1613; d. on Block Island, R. I., in 1694; m. (1) abt. 1634 SIMON RAY, bapt. at Cowlinge, co. Suffolk, 6 Nov. 1610, d. at Braintree, Mass., 30 Sept. 1641, s. of Simon and Sarah (Pegrom alias Pilgrim);* m. (2) abt. 1642 PETER CHOICE of Braintree, Mass., and later of Block Island, R. I., who d. on Block Island in 1694. She resided at Hunden until 1640, when she and her first husband, with their two children, emigrated to New England, settling at Braintree, Mass. Children by first husband: 1. *Mary*, bapt. at Hunden 26 June 1636; d. 1 July 1667; m. 5 Nov. 1651, as his second wife, Samuel Deering of Braintree, Mass.; three daughters. 2. *Simon*, bapt. at Hunden 20 Dec. 1638;

* For Ray wills and pedigree see Register, vol. 63, pp. 356-358, vol. 64, pp. 51-61, and vol. 66, p. 178.

- d. on Block Island, R. I., 17 Mar. 1737 (? 1736/7); m. (1) abt. 1664 Mary Thomas dau. of Maj. Nathaniel of Marshfield; m. (2) after 27 Oct. 1685 Elizabeth (_____) Tiffany, widow of "Squire" Humphrey of Rehoboth; four children by first wife. Children by second husband: (3) *Susan*, b. Feb. 1642/3; m. Joseph Kent. 4. *Mary*, b. 7 Sept. 1643; m. Edward Ball. 5. *Hannah*, b. 7 Sept. 1648; m. (1) Tourmet Rose; m. (2) James Danielson. 6. *John*, b. 24 June 1650; d. 9 Apr. 1653. 7. *Samuel*, b. 12 Apr. 1651. 8. *John*, b. 1653; d. young. 9. *Peter*, b. 9 Jan. 1654/5; d. young. 10. *Sarah*, bapt. 4 May 1658; m. William Dodge. (See Register, vol. 63, p. 360; Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, pp. 83, 199; 4 *Miscellanea Gen. et Herald.*, vol. 5, pp. 352-353.)
- iii. JOHN, bapt. at Hunden 24 Jan. 1614/15; d. young.
- iv. JOHN, bapt. at Hunden 27 Dec. 1616; bur. there 7 June 1618.

— ELIZABETH FRENCH

(To be continued)

(In May 1613)
Mary
1/10/1613
d. 5/1/1613
clm

- 7. *et* *WILLIAM*, b. probably abt. 1533
- 8. *res.* *WILLIAM*, "the wheelwright," b. probably abt. 1535.
- 9. *WILLIAM*, b. probably abt. 1540, m. after 1560 (first name given).
- Children: 1. *Henry*, perhaps others.

8. *Thomas Rowlandson* (*Thomas, William, John*), of Hunden, born probably abt. 1573, was buried 31 Mar 1593. The name of his first wife has not been found; but he married secondly *Mary* (—) in 1595, widow of *William*, by whom she had two sons, *William* and *Thomas*. She was buried 13 June 1578. In the record, called "wider," to document him from his younger son, the brothers *Thomas* "junior" or "middle" and *Thomas* "the wheelwright" sons of *John* (*William, John*). He was christened in 1573, and a confirmation on his estate was granted 10 Apr 1593 to *John* Augustus.

Children by first wife:

- William*, b. probably abt. 1545, appears in the *Widow's* record, and *William* (*William*) from 1574 to 1591. The name of his wife has not been found. Among his children were: 1. *Elizabeth*, bapt. 1 Jan 1572-3. 2. *George*, bapt. 8 July 1576; m. 2 Nov 1593 *Anna* (*Anna*). 3. *Thomas*, whose son *John* was bapt. 21 Apr 1591 and bur. 29 Apr 1571. 4. *Adrian* (prob. abt. 1571), bapt. 1591; probably m. 3 Feb. 1607. 5. *James*, *Martha*, bapt. 27 Dec 1591.
- ii. *Henry*, child, bur. before 1593, b. probably abt. 1569, m. and settled at *Gloucester*, no further info. Children: 1. *Henry*, b. abt. 1573, living and had four children in 1610. 2. *John*, m. *Elizabeth*, living in 1610.
- iii. *Adrian*, living in 1610.
- iv. *Thomas*, living in 1610.
- v. *William*, living in 1610.

9. *John Rowlandson* (*John, William, John*), of Hunden, wheelwright, the grandson of 1569, born probably abt. 1583, was buried at Hunden 22 May 1603. The name of his wife has not been found. His ap-

*This about family of the first husband of Mary (Rowing)
(Ray) George - our Mary-Great Step-Grandmother
Simon Ray was certainly from a very upper court
family*

SIMON RAY OF BRAINTREE & HIS FIRST COUSINS

HESTER WELLS MASON OF WATERTOWN

& MARTHA RAY BRACKETT OF BRAINTREE

BY DOUGLAS RICHARDSON, M.A.

In the April 1978 issue of *The American Genealogist* appeared an article by John Brooks Threlfall entitled "Ancestry of Hester Wells Mason of Watertown, Massachusetts." In this article he presented previously unpublished information from the parish registers of both St. Peter's and All Saints in Malden, Essex, which proved conclusively that Hester Wells, wife of the immigrant Hugh Mason, was the daughter of Thomas and Helen (Pilgrim) Wells of that city. Earlier material in print (see NEHGR 78:256-58 and E. W. Mason's *Descendants of Capt. Hugh Mason*) had correctly identified Hester as the daughter of Thomas and Helen Wells of Malden, but owing to a faulty reading of Thomas Wells' will it had been suggested (mistakenly as it turned out) that the maiden name of Thomas Wells' wife, Helen, was Siday. Through Mr. Threlfall's efforts, we now know that Helen Wells' maiden name was actually Pilgrim, not Siday.

To date no research has been undertaken to determine the background on the ancestry of Thomas Wells' wife. However, the will of Thomas Wells does give us two excellent leads. The will, dated 17 Dec. 1624 (for which see Threlfall's article), refers to his two brothers-in-law, Simon Raye and William Siday, the former appointed sole executor and the latter named one of the overseers. Lacking further information, previous searchers (Threlfall included) have been unable to pinpoint the exact relationship between Thomas Wells

and his two named brothers-in-law. A study of the material on the Wells family already in print makes clear that one or both of the brothers-in-law were kin to Wells through the Pilgrim side of the family.

A search of the parish registers of Malden has not yet been made for information relative to the Pilgrim family. However, Boyd's Marriage Index for County Essex includes marriages for this period from both Malden parishes of St. Peter's and All Saints. The result of checking all spellings of the name (Pegram/Pegrom/Pigram/Pilgrim/Pilgram/Pilgrim) turned up the following:

- 1580 William Pilgrim & Annis Pain (St. Peter's)
- 1598 Ellen Pilgrim & Thomas Wells (All Saints)
- 1599 Helen Pilgrim & Thomas Wells (St. Peter's)
- 1607 Margaret Pilgrim & Joseph Braberton (All Saints)
- 1609 Giles Pilgrim & Mgd. Simcock (All Saints)

The fact that no apparent connection with the Ray and Siday families appears is puzzling but not inexplicable because the marriages of Helen's sisters might have taken place in parishes outside of Malden. In fact, this actually appears to be the case. Recently, while checking a back issue of the *New England Register*, Mr. Threlfall came upon the marriage record of Simon Ray, brother-in-law of Thomas Wells:

Glensford, Suffolk. Symon Ray vxorem duxit Sariam Pegrom als Pilgrim
19 Feb. 1598/9 (NEHGR 66:178).

The Simon Ray whose marriage is given above was a descendant of a very ancient Suffolk family, of the best class of the yeomanry. His ancestry has been traced back to one John Ray of Wickhambrook, Suffolk, whose will was probated in 1452, from whom Simon Ray was sixth in descent (for full details see NEHGR 63:357 f.; 64:51; 86:324 f.). Although the Ray family has enjoyed good coverage, no information whatsoever concerning the ancestry of Sarah Pilgrim has yet appeared in print. However, there can be little doubt that Simon Ray's wife, Sarah Pilgrim, was the sister of Thomas Wells' wife, Helen Pilgrim, of Malden, Essex.

According to the various articles on the Ray family cited above, Simon and Sarah (Pilgrim) Ray resided after their marriage in Cowlings, Suffolk, in which parish they had ten children christened. Ray died in July 1626 at Hunden, Suffolk, leaving a will which mentioned his wife Sara and eight surviving children (for an abstract see NEHGR 63:357). The fourth child and eldest son was the Simon Ray of Hunden, who emigrated with his wife, Mary, and two children to Braintree, Mass., about 1639 or 1640. This Simon Ray would thus have been a previously undetected first cousin of Hester (Wells) Mason of Watertown, Mass.

Besides Hester (Wells) Mason, Simon Ray of Braintree was related to another of the early families of New England. In the April 1976 issue of *The American Genealogist* we find an article, also by Mr. Threlfall, entitled "The English Ancestry of Richard and Alice (Blower) Brackett of Brain-

tree." In that article Mr. Threlfall supplied newly discovered information that the immigrant Peter Brackett of Braintree married, 4 Oct. 1632, at Cavendish, Suffolk, of Martha Ray whose identity to date has not been established. Although the necessary parish registers have not been checked we may presume that Martha (Ray) Brackett was closely related to her fellow immigrant, Simon Ray, from the following power of attorney issued by Ray's widow, recorded in Aspinwall's Notarial Records, under date of 19 9th mo. 1647:

Peter George of Braintree Oatmeale maker & Mary his wife the daughter of John Rowneking of Hunden in the County of Suffol: Deceased, did constitute Peter Brackett of Braintree in N: England theire true & lawful Att: &c: to aske: of the Executors of the last will & testament of the said John Rowneking or any others from whom the same may be due or coming to them, a certaine legacie granted unto the sd Mary after the Decease of her former husband Symon Ray (ref. NEHGR 86:325).

The question arises: Did the immigrant Simon Ray have a sister or close relative named Martha Ray who could have a married Peter Brackett? The various Ray articles cited above were examined for this point, and it was found that Simon Ray had no sister named Martha Ray but he did have two first cousins so named, daughters, respectively, of his uncles, John and William Ray. Either cousin could conceivably have been Peter Brackett's wife but we can tentatively rule out William's daughter Martha, because she was born a bit too early (by 1609, if not earlier), and lived at Stradishall, Suffolk, a parish a little too far from Cavendish, where Peter and Martha were married. What of John Ray's daughter Martha? Although no birth date is known for her, she was evidently a young woman (say around 18) when her father made his will in 1628, and it is known she was still unmarried in June 1632 when her uncle Mathew Ray left her a bequest (see NEHGR 64:58). Also in 1628, at the time he made his will, Martha's father, John Ray, was a resident of Clare, Suffolk, which parish is adjacent on the east to Cavendish. Inasmuch as every detail of this Martha Ray concerning Peter Brackett's wife, we may conclude that the Martha Ray living in Clare in 1628 is the same as the Martha Ray who married in the adjoining parish of Cavendish, 4 Oct. 1632, Peter Brackett.

In summation, Simon Ray of Braintree, Mass., had two first cousins who came to New England, namely, Hester (Wells) Mason of Watertown, related to him through his mother, and Mary (Ray) Brackett of Braintree, related to him through his father. In addition, earlier research has shown that Simon Ray was a second cousin of the Rev. Nathaniel Rogers of Ipswich, Mass. (see NEHGR 64:60).

*(1648) from the original of the first record of the
Cavendish - with the Ray name - signed (1648)
and was given and dated in 1647*

"kynsman" of the said Gilbert standing by the pale said "no boye but a purty young man and again this deponent said he was a boye and said I will bate his a—e and then answered Gilbert nay I will give you then twente pounds and yf thou wilt bate his a—e. And this deponent saying again give me the twente pounds and I will bate his a—e the said Gilbert sayde he wolde not sol his hands about thee and this deponent announced a "good cause why for thy manlynes ys known well enough". He denied that he broke Gilbert's staff or so reported. He further stated that Gilbert had made a pale in the "layne" being a highway for the inhabitants of Clare to fetch water and the poor people suffered so much that the deponent and one Richard Webb went in the night to pull it down, and then Gilbert with six others ran out and struck at the deponent. He did say that he would bring his brother's cattle to feed in the highway of Stoke and Gilbert did look on. He and his company did cut wood on his brother's close and not upon that of Gilbert and they carried it into another close adjoining his belonging also to his brother when the wife of Gilbert came and ordered him to leave.

Case of Golding *vs.* Harrold

STAR CHAMBER, HENRY VIII

Vol. 16 f. 158. Writ dated 18 Feb. 35 HENRY VIII (1544)

William Gylberte of Clare gentleman aged 49 years or thereabouts deposed that about twelve years last past he being one of the tenants of the ministers of the lordship of Panell's Belchampe, he appeared before one Dr. Smyth one of the Canons of Paul's at a court holden there, and Thomas Harrold, father of the complainant was then present. The deponent with others was required to go with Dr. Smyth to the grounds called Harholds way and Harrold claimed certain trees and wood found on the lands on the East side of the Lordship.

COURT OF REQUESTS

Hierome Gilbert *vs.* Edward Mors

B. 24/101, 12 April, 2 Philip and Mary (1555)

States that Robert Hedieth held the office of Alnager of Thalnaye for woolly cloths in Suffolk and Essex and other places there adjoining for a term of years and the office of Alnager for Essex and he granted the same to Alice Mors of Stratford for a term of years and the office of Alnager for Colchester was granted to Hierome Gilbert by an indenture of 1 Edward VI (1547/8). Prior to this Alice Mors had made her son Edward her chief and general procurator, orderer and doer. They agreed to regrant his office to Gilbert but failed to do so and expelled him. They are now suing him on his bond but he cannot have his witnesses ready on the day set because he the said Gilbert was "constantly attendant at your Highness' house at Whitehall during the rebellion in Kent" [Namely the rebellion of Sir Thomas Wyatt].

COURT OF REQUESTS

B. 25/118, Temp Mary or Elizabeth

William Wollascott gent *vs.* Hierome Gilbert gent. Complainant had inherited lands from his mother at Brooke, Whittton, and Thirleston in Suffolk upon his father's death 26 August 1 Edward VI (1547) but Hierome Gilbert has seized them. The complainant fears to try the cause at Common law in Suffolk "by reason of the great friendship kyndred and allynance that Hierome hath there and being himself learned in the laws of the realm and there dwelling, while your subject is a stranger living about one hundred miles away and hath no acquaintance in that countie".

In reply Jerome Gilbert states that these lands were held by Knight's service of the Honor of Clare by the late Queen Catherine [i.e. Catherine Parr] and on his father's death the said Gilbert entered being the feodory of this Honor.

CHANCERY

Elizabeth, Series II, B. 74/91

Addressed to Sir Nicholas Bacon Lord Keeper

Complaint of Jerome Gylbut gent., and his wife Jane. Jane was the niece o George Pargiter, Esq., late of London and he in consideration of certain legacy

bequeathed to Jane by her grandmother Lady Pargiter of London gave certain moneys to Jane, which James Pargiter administrator of the said George refuses to pay over. In his answer James Pargiter states that Jane's mother was a sister of George and James.

BIGG

FROM THE ARCHDEACONRY OF SUDBURY TRANSCRIPTS

Clare 1583 buried Mary Bigg

1579, July 5 Ann wife of John Bigg buried

1578/9 January 28 John Bigg buried.

[These last two items refer to the father and mother of Margery Bigge who married Robert Ray of Cowling. The latter were the grandparents of Simon Ray of Braintree Mass.]

Glemsford Lionel Bigg and Rose Kerington married 3 July 1582

WILLS AT ARCHDEACONRY OF SUDBURY

Will of John Bygge the Elder of Glemsford weaver dated 26 Feb. 1526/7. To be buried in Glemsford churchyard. To living children 3/4. To my daughter Joan 5 marks. To my son in law Robert Lane and my daughter Margery his wife 40 shillings and to the said Robert my loans if my son John does not want them. Executor my son John Bygge. Proved 2 March 1528/9. (Archdee. Sudbury Probate Bk x fo. 196)

[This is the will of the first John Bygge of Glemsford, the father of John Bigge, the testator of 1539, and the grandfather of Margery Bigge who married Robert Ray of Cowling. G. A. M.]

MUSTER OF BABEIGH HUNDRED IN 1522

Glemsford

John Bygge Sen. in goods

He and two others to find a harneys a bow and a sheaf of arrows.

John Bygge jun. lands.

To find a harneys, a bow, and a sheaf of arrows.

ROWNING

[Mary Rowning, the wife of Simon Ray of Hundon, England, and Braintree, Mass., married after his death Peter George of Braintree, Mass., and New Shoreham, R. I. By both husbands the left descendants in New England and in The Register for October 1914 and January 1915 Miss Elizabeth French printed an account of her ancestors, the Rownings of Hundon in Suffolk. The following items apparently escaped her attention and are now printed for the first time. G. A. M.]

FROM THE ARCHDEACONRY OF SUDBURY TRANSCRIPTS

Hundon

Katherine, daughter of Augustine Rowning bapt. 1 Jan. 1584

John son of Thomas Rowning bapt 17 March 1581

Thomas son of William Rowning buried 14 May 1581.

[By reference to Miss French's pedigree of the family in The Register for January 1915, pp. 26 and 27, these items may be easily placed and it may be noted that the John Rowning baptized in 1581 is the father of Mary Rowning the wife of Simon Ray and Peter George. G. A. M.]

Stoke-by-Clare

Married 11 May 1613 John Rowning and Mary Norman.

[This is the first marriage of Mary Rowning's father with the unknown first wife of Miss French's pedigree. She is also the mother of Mary Rowning. The Normans were long settled at Stoke by Clare and the Archdeaconry records shew that one of the family was cited into the ecclesiastical court for heretical leanings in Queen Mary's days. G. A. M.]

ARCHDEACONRY OF SUDBURY ACT BOOK

March 1605/6 John Rowning of Hundon was summoned to answer unto Edward Some Knight regarding titles.

[April

ARCHDEACONRY OF SUDBURY WILLS

Will of Thomas Rowning of Bernardston dated 4 May 1617, proved 7 Aug. Rowning. (Book 46, f. 281)

[For the above Rowning items I am indebted to my friend, the late Vincent B. Redston, Esq, F.S.A., of Woodbridge, in Suffolk, who allowed me to copy them from his copy of the Archdeaconry of Sudbury. Transcripts when I was staying with him at Woodbridge in the winter of 1920-21. G. A. M.]

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH IN ENGLAND

Transcribed by Miss ELIZABETH FRENCH, and communicated by the Committee on English Research*

[Continued from page 357]

The Will of RICHARD RAYE of Stradishull in the County of Suffolk, yeoman, 1 Feb. 1609. To wife Mary for life my message or tenement called Gamlinge alias Gamlins, one grovett called Gamlings grove, and two pieces of pasture called Wood Meadows, in the town of Stradishull and Wickhambrooke in Suffolk, which pastures with the aforesaid grovett "tyme owte of memorye of men hath byn and were accustomed to appeine to the aforesaid messages"; with reversion successively to sons John and Robert. To John Raye and his heirs forever all my freehold and copyhold lands lying in Redfield, Great Willowes, and Willowes Halke in the parish of Wickhambrooke and Stradishull. Whereas John Raye the elder, late of Denston in the County of Suffolk, together with his brothers Francis Raye, William Raye, and Richard Raye stand jointly and severally bound unto me the said Richard Raye and mine executor in five several obligations for the payment of £250 within five years, viz. £50 in every one of those years, my will is that my executors upon receipt of the said sums shall make payment thereof as follows: to son Richard Raye £40; to son Henry Raye £40; to son Abraham Raye £45; to sons John Raye and Robert Raye £60, the better to enable them to relieve and help my son Thomas according to their discretion; to my sons-in-law John Rogers and John Benton £10 apiece; to John Raye, son of my late son Ambrose Raye deceased, £40 at age of twenty-four years. Mention made of an obligation wherein the said Robert and Abraham stand bound unto [Richard] Vaughan [sic], late Bishop of London. All residue to sons John Raye and Robert Raye, who are made executors. [Signed] Richard Raye. Witnesses: Charles Burroughie and John Raye. Proved 25 Feb. 1610 by the oaths of the executors named in the will. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Roges, ff. 292-3.)

[The testator's "son-in-law John Rogers" was Rev. John Rogers, famous preacher of Dedham, England," whose son, Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, came to New England and was the progenitor of the distinguished Ipswich family of that name (see will of John Raye, son of above testator, in 1636, who calls his brother-in-law John Rogers "clerk." Waters's Gleanings, p. 223.) The identity of the first wife of Rev. John Rogers of Dedham, and the mother of his children, has not before appeared. It seems evident that she must have been the daughter of this Richard Ray who died in 1609, for Rogers cannot have married his second wife, Elizabeth, until after 1613, as the latter's first husband, John Hawes, died in the fall of that year, and his will being dated 7 Aug. and proved 12 Oct. 1613. The wills of a son and of a grandson of the above testator follow. J. G. BARTLETT.]

The Will of RICHARD RAYE of the parish of Stradishull in the County of Suffolk, yeoman, 3 Apr. 1632. To wife Susan for life that annuity of £12 given me and my heirs by the will of John Raye, my brother late deceased, and after her decease to my daughters Marie Raye and Susan

* The Committee on English Research desires to state that, although the Society has no official representative in England, the Committee is employing Miss French as a record searcher there along special lines for the benefit of the Registers.

Raye, they paying out 20s. apiece yearly to my son John Raye during his life. The residue of my goods to wife Susan, who is made sole executrix. [Signed] Richard Raye his make. Witnesses: Robert Byn and Charles Burroughie. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Colman, f. 122.)

The Will of JOHN RAY the elder of Wickhambrooke in the County of Suffolk, yeoman, 22 Feb. 1657. To son Walter Ray all my houses, lands, tenements, and hereditaments lying within the parishes of Deniston and Wickhambrooke (which Richard my father deceased purchased of one John Ray late of Denston, who was son and heir of one Francis Ray), son Walter paying thereout to my son Richard Ray £110. Son Henry late deceased. All moveable goods to my three children, John Ray, Walter Ray, and Richard Ray. Son Walter executor. [Signed] John Ray. Witnesses: John Heyward and Hansard Hayward. Proved 5 Jan. 1666-7 by Walter Ray, son and the executor named in the will. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Edgar, ff. 101-2.)

[Just how the above group of Rays was connected with the following family is not yet apparent. Doubtless they were nearly related. J. G. BARTLETT.]

The Will of SYMOND RAYE of Hunden in the County of Suffolk, yeoman, 4 July 1626. To son Symond Raye* all my copyhold lands in Wickhambrook in the County of Suffolk and to his heirs forever, to be holden according to the custom of the manor whereof they be holden, upon condition that he pay the following legacies to other of my children: to daughter Judah Raye £40; to son John Raye £40 at the age of eighteen years; to daughter Denny's Raye £40 at the age of twenty-one years. If son Symond Raye fail to pay the above legacies, then the said copyhold land to fall to son Philemon Raye and his heirs. To wife Sara Raye a meadow called Bricknell meadow lying in Cowlledge in the County of Suffolk, for the term of eight years after my decease, and all my goods and chattels, on condition that she pay unto other of my children as follows: to daughter Anne Raye £40 within two years after my decease; to daughter Marie within four years after my decease; to son Richard £60 within ten years after my decease; to son John £20 within eight years after my decease. Wife Sara to give a bond of £2000 unto my brother John Raye of Stragewell and brother Ambrose Raye of Wickhambrook for true payment of the aforesaid legacy. Residue of all goods and chattels to wife Sara, she to be sole executrix. [Signed] Symond Raye. Witnesses: Anthoine Tompson and John Raye. Proved 1 Aug. 1626. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Pearle, ff. 552-3.)

The Will of RICHARD RAYE, singlemann, of Hunden in the County of Suffolk, 16 July 1637. To brother Symond Raye £10. To brother Philemon £10 now in the land [sic] of Henry Benson of Hunden. To brother John Raye £10. To sister Judith, wife of Marke Bales, £10, she to pay it to her two children, £5 apiece at sixteen years of age. To sister Mary, wife of Richard Neave of Cavendish, £10 to be paid to her three children at sixteen years of age, 5 marks apiece. To Sara Cowland, Mary Cowland, and John Cowland £10, 5 marks apiece to be paid unto them at sixteen years of age. Two brothers Philemon Raye and John Raye sole executors.

* Emigrated to New England about 1640. See beyond in note to will of Thomas Rowling.

Witnesses: John Smythe, the writer, and Sara Raye. Proved 3 Nov. 1637 by the oath of Philemon Raye, one of the executors named in the will, to whom commission was issued. On 10 Nov. commission was issued to John Raye the other executor. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Caell, f. 199.)

The Will of PHILEMON RAY of Clare in the County of Suffolk, yeoman, 18 Sept. 1679. To Wife Elizabeth for life a parcel of land called Lankford March [and household goods]. To son Simon Ray the land at Wickhambrook, and if the land be taken away from son Simon then sons Samuel and Daniel to pay him £10 apiece. To grandchildren, son Simon's two children, 20s. apiece to be paid two years after my wife's decease. To son Daniell Ray and his heirs my land that lieth in Cowlidge with the house or houses thereunto belonging. To son Samuel Ray all my stocks within doors and without, and my lands called Lankford March after my wife's decease, he to be executor. [Signed] The mark of Philemon Ray. Witnesses: Will Chatin, the mark of Mary French, Widow, and Will Emmsden. Proved 10 Oct. 1679 by the oath of the executor named in the will. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Brydon, f. 386.)

The Will of THOMAS ROWNYNGE of Honidon, alias Hunden, in the County of Suffolk and within the Dyoces of Norw^{ch}, yeoman, 9 May 1609. Body to be buried in the churchyard of Hunden. To wife Alice for life all my houses and lands both free and copy being in Stragthulsh now in the occupation of William Ray my son-in-law, and my customary tenement in Hunden wherein Willm Rownyng my son now dwelleth, on condition that she make to Thomas Rownyng a lawful good assurance in such tenements and land both free and copy which she hath in Stoke next Clare. Reversion of same to son John Rownyng and to his heirs. Also to son John my customary tenement wherein Willm Humfrey late dwelt. Also my free close called Rowes lately purchased of Willm Wheler, the tenements and lands lately bought of John Revell, and one piece of free ground called by the ancient name Pal gate, as it appeareth in my father his will, and called by a late name Long land. Also three pieces of copy land which were surrendered lately unto me and my heirs by my kinsman John Rownyng and his heirs, which two pieces were some times Robert Barnards; my close called the greate Beck bought of one John Pledger; my free tenement with the appurtenances wherein John Baylie now dwelleth; my customary meadow called Snethees; and a tenement now occupied by Roger Carter, shoemaker. To son Thomas Rownyng and his heirs forever my land both free and copy lately purchased of Thomas Mayre late of Barnardiston deceased. To son Willm Rownyng and his heirs forever all my customary lands belonging to Stoke Colledge which I bought of my brother John Rownyng late of Hunden deceased. To sister Annas, wife of Henrie Lancaster, 40s. To sister-in-law Alice Rownyng, widow, 5s. To grandchildren Susan Raye, Elizabeth Raye, Martha Raye, and Anne Raye, daughters of Willm Raye, £3 apiece at the age of eighteen years. To grandchildren Thomas Rownyng and John Rownyng, children of son Thomas, 40s. apiece at the age of twenty-one years. To grandchild Joane Rownyng, daughter of son William Rownyng, 40s. at age of eighteen years. To grandson Thomas Rownyng, son of son William Rownyng, 40s. at age of twenty-one years. To grandchild Anne Wheler, daughter of Thomas Wheler, my son-in-law, 40s. at age of eighteen years. To grandchild Edward Wheler, son of the said Thomas Wheler, 40s. at age of twenty-

one years. To Thomas Beacon, my godchild, and Barbary Hunt, my god-daughter, 5s. apiece. To the poor of Hunden £18. All the residue of goods to be equally divided among Alice my wife and John Rownyng my son, they to be executors. Friend Willm Wheler the elder; to be supervisor. [Signed] The mark of Thoms Rownyng. Witnesses: Roger Carter and Nicholas Whitefield, writer hereof [vicar and surrogate]. Proved 5 Feb. 1609-10 by the oaths of the executors named in the will. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Roges, ff. 83-86.)

The Will of ALLIS ROWNYNG of Hunden in the County of Suffolk and Diocese of Norw^{ch}, widow, 27 Feb. 1619. Body to be buried in the churchyard of Hunden. To the poor of Hunden 20s. To grandchild Thomas Rownyng, son of son Thomas Rownyng late of Barnardiston, deceased, 20s. A debt due me of £20 to be divided as follows: one fourth part to the children of son William Rownyng; one fourth part to the child or children of son-in-law William Raye; and for want of such child or children, then to be paid to the said Francis, or Marie my daughter, his wife. The remaining fourth part to the children of son John Rownyng. Out of the said debt 10s. apiece to grandchildren Edward Wheeler and Anne Wheeler. To grandchild Elizabeth Seffery, wife of Josias Seffery, a bed with its furniture. To grandchild Marie Rownyng, daughter of my son John Rownyng, my cupboard. To daughters Joane Raye and Marie Frost, wife of Francis Frost, [various household goods]. To grandchildren Joane Rownyng, daughter of son William Rownyng, and Anne Raye, one hutch apiece. All residue of my goods to son John Rownyng, he to be executor. [Signed] Sign^{at} Alice Rownyng. Witnesses: Jacobi Frost his mark, Stephen Frost his mark, and Willm Hempsted scr^{ib}. Proved 9 Mar. 1619-20 by the oath of the executor named in the will. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Gibson ff. 483-6.)

The Will of WILLIAM ROWNYNG of Hunden in the County of Suffolk, yeoman, 19 June 1647. To son William Rownyng my copyhold land called great St. Joanes and little St. Joanes lying in Hunden, and all my freehold land called Langland in Hunden, he to pay to my daughter Anne £30. To son Zachariah a free piece of land called Chappell Croft, a piece of copy land called Jundens land, a parcel of copy land called Rushplot, and a piece of copy land called Longcroft, all lying in Hunden. To son John Rownyng two pieces of freehold land in Wickhambrook. To son Thomas Rownyng timber [and household goods]. All the rest of my goods to son John, he to be whole executor. [Signed] William Rownyng. Witnesses: Thomas Rownyng Jun^r and John Rownyng, writer hereof. Proved 3 Mar. 1650-1 by the oath of the executor named in the will. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Ashton, Pt. 2, f. 403.)

The Will of JOHN ROWNYNG of Hunden in the County of Suffolk, yeoman, 30 Nov. 1639. To Mary Ray my grandchild £12 to be paid her at the age of twenty-one years out of a piece of free land called Longland lying in Hunden, abutting upon a lane called Gensmeere Lane. If Simon Ray, husband to my said daughter, shall die before the widow Ray his mother, then my said daughter shall have 40s. per annum paid unto her by my executor, so long as the said widow Ray shall live. To Simon Raye, my grandchild, £6 to be paid unto him by my executor when he shall accomplish the age of twenty-one years. To Margaret Morlock and Susan

Allen, my daughters-in-law, £5 apiece. To the poor of Hunden 40s. All residue to son Thomas Rowning, he to be sole executor. [Signed] Signu Johis Rowning. Witnesses: Humphrey Alin and John Frost. Proved 13 Jan. 1639-40 by the executor named in the will. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Muriel, f. 100.)

[The following testator was a cousin of the two preceding ones, and a nephew of Thomas Rowning, the testator of 9 May 1609.]

The Will of THOMAS ROWNING of Hunden in the County of Suffolk and Diocese of Norwich, singleman, 7 Feb. 1609. Body to be buried in the churchyard of Hunden. To the poor of Hunden 10s. All my lands and tenements free and copy in the parish of Hunden to executors for seven years and eight months after my decease, with reversion successively to sister Presilla Rownyng and her heirs, and to John Beacon, son of my sister Beacon, and his heirs forever, he paying to the residue of his brothers and to his sister Francis [sic] £3 6s. 8d. apiece if he come into possession. To sister Presilla Rownyng an annuity of 20s. out of my said tenements and lands during the seven years and eight months. To Alice Rownyng, the widow of mine uncle Thomas Rownyng, late of Hunden, deceased, and to Thomas Rownyng and Mary Rownyng, his son and daughter, 20s. apiece. To Anne Mayer 40s. To Frances Beacon, my sister's daughter, Thomas Beacon, and Willm Beacon, my nephews, sons of my late sister Francis Beacon deceased, 6s. 8d. apiece at the age of twenty-one years. Henry Frost, tailor, to have a room in my foresaid tenement while unmarried. The rest of moveable goods to my executors toward the payment of my debts, the remainder thereof to my sister Presilla Rownyng. Executors: Thomas Wheler the younger and Robt Webb. [Signed] Thomas Rownyng. Witnesses: John Rownyng, John Coggeshall als Coxall, Stephen Payne signum, and Nicholas Whitfield, writer hereof. Proved 1 Mar. 1609-10. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Rogen, f. 89.)

[Simon Ray, the eldest son of Simon Ray, the testator of 1626, married, about 1632, Mary Rowning, daughter of John Rowning, the testator of 1639, and grand-daughter of Thomas Rowning, the testator of 9 May 1609. They came to New England about 1640, with children Mary and Simon, and settled in Braintree, Mass., where he died 30 Sept. 1641. His daughter Mary Ray married (as his second wife), 5 Nov. 1651, Samuel Deering of Braintree, and died 1 July 1657, leaving three daughters. Mary (Rowning), the widow of Simon Ray, married, about 1643, Peter George of Braintree, and had several children. In 1661 Peter George, his family, and also his step-son Simon Ray settled on Block Island, where the latter died 17 Mar. 1737, in his 102d year, leaving descendants of the name. On 19 Nov. 1647 Peter George of Braintree and his wife Mary appointed Peter Brackett to collect the annuity in the will of her father, John Rowning, contingent on the death of her former husband Simon Ray. J. G. BART-LETT.]

The Will of FRANCIS SEABORNE of Hingham in the County of Norfolk, gent., 12 Mar. 1655. The message wherein I now dwell, situate in Hingham in a certain street called Frostrove, and also my "In close" called "brownes Coppie," holden of the manor of Flockthrope, unto Joan my wife for life, and after her decease unto Anne, the wife of John Anyas of Hingham, draper, during her life, and after her decease to John Anyas, son of

the said John Anyas and Anne, and his heirs, the said Anne or John the son to pay to John Coppin and Matthew Coppin, my nephews, brothers to the said Anne, £25 each. My message wherein the aforesaid John Anyas, draper, now dwelleth in Hingham, to the same John Anyas and Anne his wife during their lives, and then to John Anyas their son (now under age) and his heirs. Houses called the Bull houses in Hingham nigh the "Markett stead," and two acres of land in Hingham lately called Treves Field, unto Mary Seaborne, daughter of my brother John Seaborne and to her heirs. My tenement Voyd [sic] called Bajes, lying in Hingham in a certain street called Moorowe, to wife Joane for life, and after her decease to Elizabeth Seaborne, daughter of my brother James Seaborne, clerk, and her heirs forever. My tenement called Tusles and appurtenances in Hingham, lately purchased of Richard Wright and Henry Wright, to wife Joane for life, and after her decease to my brother James Seaborne, clerk, during his life, and after his decease to his son James and his heirs forever, the said James Seaborne the son to pay to Jane Seaborne, his sister, £50. My "In close," called Silvers and Creepings Grove, lately purchased of Wyat Wright and lying in Hingham, with the appurtenances, to wife Joane during her life, and after her decease to Mary Seaborne, daughter of brother James Seaborne. All my lands, tenements, and hereditaments in South Berghie and Wood Rising, called Maydstone close, with their appurtenances, to wife Joane during her life, and after her decease to my sister Gabin, wife of William Gabin, during her life, and then unto William Gabin, son of the aforesaid William Gabin, he to pay to Richard Hilyard, son of John Hilyard of Winbergh, £5. Unto Mary Coppin, daughter of my nephew George Coppin, £30; unto John Coppin, son of nephew George Coppin, £20; unto Francis Seaborne, son of my brother John Seaborne, £50; and unto Hannah Seaborne, daughter of my brother John Seaborne, £50. "And unto my Sister Hester now or Late the Wife of John Hunting Liveing in New England or to her Executors Administrators or Assignes, the sume of" £45 within twelve years after the decease of wife Joane and sister Gabin. To brother William Seaborne my seal ring. Residue of my goods to wife Joane, she to be sole executrix. [Signed] Francis Seaborne. Witnesses: John Riske, the marke of Margaret Beale, and the marke of Benjamin Muffit. Proved 30 Apr. 1656 by the oath of Joan Seaborne, relict and executrix named in the will. (P. P. C., Berkeley, 114.)

[Esther Seaborne, sister of the testator, was the wife of John Hunting of Dedham, Mass. There was a John Seaborne, a tailor, in Boston in 1644, but no mention is found of him after 1646. Did he return to England? and is he the John mentioned in this will? E. F.]

The Will of BENJAMIN BROWNE of Salem in the County of Essex in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, merchant, 8 Nov. 1708. To Harvard College in Cambridge in New England towards the bringing up of some poor scholars as belong to this town of Salem, £200, the income to be improved for that end forever. To the Church of Salem £50, one half towards the furnishing of the Lord's Table and the other half for purchasing a decent "Bason" for baptism. To the Grammar School in Salem £60 towards the making it a free school, the selectmen to improve the income thereof for that end forever. To the town of Salem towards the building of an Almshouse to employ poor people in, £70, and towards a stock to improve the House and them, £30. To my good friend the Reverend Nicholas Noyes £20. To Hannah Elsey, my present house-

Rowning / Ray

keeper, £8. To my nephew Mr John Winthrop of Boston £1000. To my niece Mrs Ann Winthrop £1000 and sixty ounces of my plate. To my niece Mrs Sarah Woodward, who dwells in England, £2000. To my niece Mrs Mary Lynd, wife of Mr Benjamin Lynd, £1000, sixty ounces of my plate, etc. To Samuel Browne, son of my nephew Major Samuel Browne, £50. To Sarah --, daughter of my nephew Captain John Browne, £20. To my dear late wife's two sisters a trunk of clothes that were my wife's, also £50. To brother William Browne, Esquire, my servant Indian Boy named Peter. To my sister Mrs Rebecca Browne £20. To Benjamin Lynd, son of my niece Mrs Mary Lynd, my ten acre lot in the North field in Salem (which I bought of Boober). To Benjamin Browne, son of my nephew Captain John Browne, my homestead where I now dwell, also my new Ware house and my part of the wharf, to him and his male heirs, and for want of such issue to the next of kin of the male heirs of our family of the Brownes. All the residue of my estate both real and personal, whether in Great Britain, Barbadoes, New England, or elsewhere, to my two nephews Major Samuel Browne and Captain John Browne both of Salem and their heirs forever, they to be executors. [Signed] Ben^a Browne. Witnesses: Walter Price, Ben^a Wolcott, T. Barton, Tho^s Barnard, and Stephen Sewall.

Proved 10 Jan. 1711-12 by the oaths of Samuel Browne and John Browne, nephews and executors named in the will. (P. P. C., Barnes, 3.) [The above testator was born in 1648, and was a son of Hon. William Browne of Salem. E. F.]

The Will of WILLIAM ALLRIGHT the elder of Arberfeld in the County of Berks, yeoman, 18 Mar. 1666. Aged and weak of body. To the poor of the parish of Arberfeld 10s. To wife Jane £70, which is owing to me upon the bond of Thomas Moore of Whitley in the said county, yeoman. My wife shall dwell with my executor rent free for six months after my decease in my said dwelling house. If my wife depart this life before she receive the £70, it is to be divided among my two children William Allright and Thomas Allright, and Alice Wright, my wife's sister. "I give unto my eldest Daughter Margaret Avery in new England Twenty shillings of Lawfull money if ever it be Demanded, to be paid unto her by my Executor." To my cousin James Brant a suit. To my youngest son Thomas Allright £140. To Mary Ellis, Margaret Ellis, and William Ellis, three of the children of my son-in-law Edward Ellis, £10 each at age of twenty-one years. All residue of estate to my son William Allright, he to be sole executor. My brother James Allright and my friend Samuel Norris to be overseers. [Signed] The marks of William Allright. Witnesses: John Mileham, Mathew Mileham, and William Biddle. Proved 21 May 1667 by the oath of William Allright, son and executor named in the will. (P. C. C., Carr, 56.)

[Margaret Allright, daughter of the testator, must have been the wife of William Avery who settled in Dedham, Mass., about 1650. It has been assumed that William Avery of Dedham was identical with William Avery, son of Robert Avery of Barkham, Berks. As Barkham is only about two miles from Arberfeld, this assumption of identity now seems a certainty. E. F.]

The Will of SAMUEL COGGESHALL of the Parish of St. Peters, Pauls Wharfe, but belonging to her Majesties Ship the *Anglesea*, 24 July 1712. To Mr John Evans all wages due me. To my dear mother Mary Coggeshall

at Rode Island in New England all my lands tenements and hereditaments and personal estate in New England or any other place in parts beyond the Seas. To my mesmate John Patrick two gold rings, and one guinea. The residue of estate in New England to be sole executor. [Signed] Samuel Coggeshall. Witnesses: Nic. Pollard, the mark of Mary Hamblinton, and Tho: Barnes, 1712. Proved 6 Aug. 1712 by the oath of John Evans, the executor named in the will. (P. C. C., Barnes, 151.)

[The testator was born about 1683, son of Deputy Gov. John Coggeshall of Rhode Island by his third wife Mary. See Austin's General. Dict. of R. I., p. 49. E. F.]

The Will of JOHN HOWETT of Elizabeth Cittie in Virginia in the Parts beyond the Seas, planter, 6 Sept. 1694. To wife Elizabeth Howett, if she shall be living at the time of my decease and be unmarried, contrary to the now report from Virginia, one third part of my whole estate. To my brothers and all my kindred 1s. apiece only. All the residue of my estate to my loving friend Mr. Thomas Howett, Citizen and Cooper of London, he to be sole executor. [Signed] The marks of John Howett. Witnesses: Robert Earle, Ser. J. Prior, and Henry Faucoñ. Proved 28 July 1699, by the oath of Thomas Howett, the sole executor named in the will. (P. P. C., Fell, 325.)

The Will of FRANCIS BEAGLEY ALS RAWLY in the County of Suffolk, blacksmith, 20 Oct. 1656. To wife Martha and her heirs all my lands and tenements both freehold and copyhold with appurtenances. "I give unto my brother John Beasley [sic] otherwise Rawley now living in New England the sume of five pounds of lawfull English monie to be paid to him by my Executrix hereafter named within two yeares next after my decease if it [sic] come in person for it within the said tyme, otherwise not." To wife's sister Susan Tooley £5. To sister Phebe Langham, wife of Thomas Langham of Southwold, to her son Francis and her two daughters Phebe and Ledia, to my kinswoman Francis Gore, daughter of Thomas Gore of Mutford, and to my kinswoman Anne Meade, to each of them 10s. within one year if the said parties come in person to demand it. To wife Martha all residue, she to be sole executrix. [Signed] Francis Beagley als Raully his marke. Witnesses: John Bayly, John Wadings, and John Austen. Proved 19 Feb. 1656-7 by the oath of Martha Beagley als Raully, relict and sole executrix named in the will.

[The copy of this will in the P. P. C., Ruthen, 84, is carelessly made, incomplete, and contains many errors. Pope makes this name a variant of Bigalow. E. F.]

[This will was discovered many years ago in the P. P. C. by Mr. Horatio G. Somerby, who claimed (probably correctly) that the testator's brother was identical with John Bigtulah, Beglo, Bigelow, etc., of Watertown, Mass., progenitor of the American family known by the last spelling. But according to Mr. Somerby's version of the will the testator was of "Wrentham, co. Suffolk," and with this clue the emigrant was presumed to be identical with a John Beagley, bapt. there 16 Feb. 1616-17, son of Randle Beagley. Sufficient evidence is lacking, however, on this claim of identity. Moreover, it seems that the name in the form of "Beagley alias Rawly" has never before been known in connection with the above will, which is a matter of much importance and gives the subject an entirely new aspect. J. G. BARTLETT.]

Allen, my daughters-in-law, £5 apiece. To the poor of Hunden 40s. All residue to son Thomas Rowning, he to be sole executor. [Signed] Signa Johis Rowning. Witnesses: Humphrey Allin and John Frost. Proved 13 Jan. 1639-40 by the executor named in the will. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Muriel, f. 100.)

[The following testator was a cousin of the two preceding ones, and a nephew of Thomas Rowning, the testator of 9 May 1609.]

The Will of THOMAS ROWNING of Hunden in the County of Suffolk and Diocese of Norwich, singlenam, 7 Feb. 1609. Body to be buried in the churchyard of Hunden. To the poor of Hunden 10s. All my lands and tenements free and copy in the parish of Hunden to executors for seven years and eight months after my decease, with reversion successively to sister Presilla Rownyng and her heirs, and to John Beacon, son of my sister Beacon, and his heirs forever; he paying to the residue of his brothers and to his sister Francis [sic] £3 6s. 8d. apiece if he come into possession. To sister Presilla Rownyng an annuity of 20s. out of my said tenements and lands during the seven years and eight months. To Alice Rownyng, the widow of mine uncle Thomas Rownyng, late of Hunden, deceased, and to Thomas Rownyng and Mary Rownyng, his son and daughter, 20s. apiece. To Anne Mayer 40s. To Frances Beacon, my sister's daughter, now wife of Roger Goodwyn, 20s. To John Beacon, Nicholas Beacon, Thomas Beacon, and Willm Beacon, my nephews, sons of my late sister Francis Beacon deceased, (s. 8d. apiece at the age of twenty-one years. Henry Frost, tailor, to have a room in my foresaid tenement while unmarried. The rest of moveable goods to my executors toward the payment of my debts, the remainder thereof to my sister Presilla Rownyng. Executors: Thomas Wheeler the younger and Robt Webb. [Signed] Thomas Rownyng. Witnesses: John Rownyng, John Cogshall aka Coxall, Stephen Payne signum, and Nicholas Whitfield, writer hereof. Proved 1 Mar. 1609-10. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Roges, f. 89.) (Simon Ray, the eldest son of Simon Ray, the testator of 1626, married about 1632, Mary Rowning, daughter of John Rowning, the testator of 1639, and grand-daughter of Thomas Rowning, the testator of 9 May 1609. They came to New England about 1640, with children Mary and Simon, and settled in Braintree, Mass., where he died 30 Sept. 1641. His daughter Mary Ray married (as his second wife), 5 Nov. 1651, Samuel Deering of Braintree, and died 1 July 1657, leaving three daughters. Mary (Rowning), the widow of Simon Ray, married about 1643, Peter George of Braintree, and had several children. In 1661 Peter George, his family, and also his step-son Simon Ray settled on Block Island, where the latter died 17 Mar. 1737, in his 102d year, leaving descendants of the name. On 19 Nov. 1647 Peter George of Braintree and his wife Mary appointed Peter Brackett to collect the annuity in the will of her father, John Rowning, contingent on the death of her former husband Simon Ray. J. G. BART-LETT.]

The Will of FRANCIS SEABORNE of Hingham in the County of Norfolk, gent., 12 Mar. 1655. The message wherein I now dwell, situate in Hingham in a certain street called Frost-trove, and also my "In close" called "brovnes Coppie," holden of the manor of Floekthrope, unto Joam my wife for life, and after her decease unto Anne, the wife of John Anyas of Hingham, draper, during her life, and after her decease to John Anyas, son of

the said John Anyas and Anne, and his heirs, the said Anne or John the son to pay to John Coppin and Mathew Coppin, my nephews, brothers to the said Anne, £25 each. My message wherein the aforesaid John Anyas, draper, now dwelleth in Hingham, to the same John Anyas and Anne his wife during their lives, and then to John Anyas their son (now under age) and his heirs. Houses called the Bull houses in Hingham nigh the "Markett stead," and two acres of land in Hingham lately called Trewes Field, unto Mary Seaborne, daughter of my brother John Seaborne and to her heirs. My tenement Voyd [sic] called Bayes, lying in Hingham in a certain street called Moorowe, to wife Joane for life, and after her decease to Elizabeth Seaborne, daughter of my brother James Seaborne, clerk, and her heirs forever. My tenement called Tusles and appurtenances in Hingham, lately purchased of Richard Wright and Henry Wright, to wife Joane for life, and after her decease to his son James and his heirs forever, during his life, and after his decease the son to pay to Jane Seaborne, his sister, £50. The said James Seaborne the son to pay to Jane Seaborne, lately purchased of My "In close," called Silvers and Creepings Grove, to wife Joane Wyat Wright and lying in Hingham, with the appurtenances, to wife Joane during her life, and after her decease to Mary Seaborne, daughter of brother James Seaborne. All my lands, tenements, and hereditaments in South Berghie and Wood Rising, called Maydstone close, with their appurtenances, to wife Joane during her life, and after her decease to my sister Gabin, wife of William Gabin, during her life, and then unto William Gabin, son of the aforesaid William Gabin, he to pay to Richard Hilyard, son of John Hilyard of Winbergh, £5. Unto Mary Coppin, daughter of my nephew George Coppin, £30; unto John Coppin, son of nephew George Coppin, £20; unto Francis Seaborne, son of my brother John Seaborne, £50. "And unto Nah Seaborne, daughter of my brother John Hunting Luening in New England or to her Executors Administrators or Assigns, the sume of" £45 within twelve years after the decease of wife Joane and sister Gabin. To brother William Seaborne my seal ring. Residue of my goods to wife Joane, she to be sole executrix. [Signed] Francis Seaborne. Witnesses: John Risske, the marke of Margaret Beale, and the marke of Benjamin Muffit. Proved 30 Apr. 1656 by the oath of Joam Seaborne, relict and executrix named in the will. (P. P. C., Berkeley, 114.)

[Esther Seaborn, sister of the testator, was the wife of John Hunting of Dedham, Mass. There was a John Seaborne, a tailor, in Boston in 1644, but no mention is found of him after 1646. Did he return to England? and is he the John mentioned in this will? E. F.]

The Will of BENJAMIN BROWNE of Salem in the County of Essex in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, merchant, 8 Nov. 1708. To Harvard College in Cambridge in New England towards the bringing up of some poor scholars as belong to this town of Salem, £200, the income to be improved for that end forever. To the Church of Salem £50, one half towards the furnishing of the Lord's Table and the other half for purchasing a decent "Bason" for baptism. To the Grammar School in Salem £60 towards the making it a free school, the selectmen to improve the income thereof for that end forever. To the town of Salem towards the building of an Almshouse to employ poor people in, £70, and towards a stock to improve the House and them, £30. To my good friend the Reverend Nicholas Noyes £20. To Hannah Elsey, my present house-



RAY — GILBERT — BIGG — ROWNING

By G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, A.M., LL.B., F.A.S.G., F.S.A.

Communicated by the Committee on English and Foreign Research

[In THE REGISTER, vol. 63, p. 356 and vol. 64, p. 51, there appeared a pedigree** of Ray of Suffolk compiled by Miss Elizabeth French tracing the ancestry of Simon Ray, an early settler of Braintree, Mass., and the ancestor of the distinguished Rhode Island family of that name, and of the first wife of Rev. John Rogers Robert Ray of Dedham, Co. Suffolk, who died in 1480. Prior to this my friend, the late Gery Milner-Gilson-Cullum, Esq., F.S.A., of Hardwick House, Bury St. Edmund's, himself a descendant of the Rays, had published a pedigree of the family in the Miscellanea giving one more generation, namely, John Ray of Dedham, who died in 1452, but failing to note the New England connection. Miss French also printed the wills of the Bigg and Gilbert families, ancestors in the female line of Simon Ray, his grandfather, Robert Ray, having married Margery the daughter and granddaughter of John Bigg, Jr., and Sr., of Glemsford in Suffolk. Margery Biggs' mother was Agnes Gilbert, the daughter of William Gilbert of Glemsford, a wealthy clothier. The Gilbert family was one of some antiquity in Suffolk and considerable importance. William Gilbert, a wealthy clothier, was a Sewer of the Chamber to Henry VIII and Queen Jane, and received from that king a number of local offices in Suffolk, among them the office of the bailiff of the Royal Manor of Arbury. His son, Jerome Gilbert, was a distinguished lawyer at the Court of Queen Mary Tudor and was eventually Recorder of Colchester and his son was the famous Dr. William Gilbert, M.D., of Colchester, sometime Physician of Queen Elizabeth, remembered for his discoveries regarding the lodestone. The Gilbert Society, a learned society of English scientists, is named for him and his picture is to be seen in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

In the following notes additional information is given regarding the families of Ray, Bigg, and Gilbert* to which notes will be added explaining the various items. G.A.M.]

CHANCERY

Early Chancery, B 667/20 Undated bill, addressed to Sir Thomas More as Chancellor (1529-1531), by John Thynghon of Sudbury Co. Suffolk and his wife Ann, daughter and heir of John Thynghon deceased, that whereas John Thynghon was seized of a barn, 40 acres of land, 3 acres of meadow and 4 acres of wood in Feoley within the parishes of Wickhambrooke and Strassell (i.e. Stradishall) Co. Suffolk, which descended at his death to Anne as his daughter and heir, and the complainants entered thereon after his death. But now the evidences have come into the hands of one John Raye of Dedham Co. Suffolk, who has contrived false evidences, interrupting the complainants daily in their possession. Prayers for a subpoena against Raye and for an order so punishing him that all like offenders may beware.

*There is a paper upon "The Family of Gilbert of Clare and Colchester" by Silvanus P. Thompson, F.R.S., in the Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries, Vol. LX, Part III, pp. 197-217, which deals with the history of the family in the Misc. Gen. et Herald for 1924.

**See Vol. I of this work, pp. 48 and 56.

Answer of John Raye.

John Kyng, Thomas Harrard and others were seized of a barn, 28 acres of arable land, 3 acres of pasture, 3 acres of meadow, and 1 acre of wood sometime called Balades and Jenkens in Wykeham Broke and Stradsell to the use of Rose Smythe widow and her heirs. These appear to be the premises in question. Rose sold them to William Reson clerk, then vicar of Wickhambrooke, to Reson and his heirs forever. King and Harrard and their cofcoffees then encofficed William Reson clerk, Clement Hygham Esq., and others and their estate the defendant now has.

He denies that John Smyght was seized or that he has forged any evidences. [A reference to the pedigree compiled by Miss French will shew who this John Ray was. G. A. M.]

Elizabeth Chancery, B. h. 2-3, 18 Nov. 1600 William Burrough, Willm Allington, William Avis Thomas Bunn and Simon Ray complainants against William Allington of Wickhambrooke, gentleman, William Alis, Thomas Bunn, and Simon Ray of the same yeomen complainant. That John Burrough and Simon Ray the eldest son and heir Charles by his will dated 9 Sept. 1538 but subject to a rent charge for his three younger sons Arthur, Thomas, and William after the decease of their mother Katherine. Charles sold unto Robert Raye and his heirs, about 15 acres in Wickhambrooke. This Robert was the father of Simon Ray free and discharged of the rent charge. The three younger sons and Catherine their Mother are now dead and the various purchasers from Charles Worlicke seek to prevent a further collection of the said rent charge. [This is a suit of Simon Ray, father of Simon Ray, who emigrated to New England. G. A. M.]

LAY SUBSIDIES

18 Elizabeth [1575/6.]

Denston John Ray £ 10 6/8
Robert Ray £ 2 5/4
[This Robert is the ancestor of the Rhode Island Rays]

Clare John Bygge £ 12 20/
widow Gylbut £ 20 33/4
[These are the father and grandmother of Margery Bigg who married Robert Ray above. G. A. M.]

Stradishall Richard Ray £ 10 8/4
[This is the father of the first wife of Rev. John Rogers, "the famous preacher of Dedham in Essex". G. A. M.]

From "The College or Chantry of Denston", by Cooke:
In 1555 John Ray was proprietor and presented to the Chaplaincy of Denston parish (page 60).

Coppingers' "Manors of Suffolk" Rishbridge Hundred, p. 289, Arbury Manor: This Manor was granted in 1554 by Queen Mary to Ambrose Gilbert (i.e. son of William) and two others.

EXCHEQUER ACCOUNTS

30 Henry VIII (1538), B 59/24

Muster Roll for Suffolk
Clare, William Gylbut a harness and weapon.
Denston, S. Ray a horse, a harness, bow and sheaf of arrows.
(Domestic State papers, vol. 200, p. 220)
Muster Roll of Suffolk in 1631
Hunden. John Rowning a muskett
Widow Ray a muskett

[These items refer to the father-in-law and mother of Simon Ray of Braintree, Mass. G. A. M.]

[The following marriages are taken from a large collection compiled by Mr. Hutchinson and owned by the Society of Genealogists of London; the years only are given. G. A. M.]

Phileman Ray and Elizabeth Smith at Clare in 1638.
Simon Ray and Mary Rowing both of Hunden at Wrating Parva 1635.
[The pedigree compiled by Miss French shewed that Simon Ray, who went to New England married Mary, the daughter of John Rowing, as is also shewn by an entry in Aspinwall but here we have the actual marriage. G. A. M.]

ARCHAEOLOGY OF SUBBURY TRANSCRIPTS

Haverhill

Married 3 March 1581½ Rev. John Benton and Ann Ray of Stradishall.
[This is an important entry and was given me by my friend, the late Vincent B. Redstone, Esq., F.S.A., of Woodbridge. It was known that the first wife of Rev. John Rogers was either Bridget or Ann Ray, daughter of Richard Ray of Stradishall. This entry proves that Rev. John Rogers married Bridget Ray. G. A. M.]

[The following suit from the Star Chamber of William Gilbert, the sewer of Henry VIII, and grandfather of Margery Biggs, the wife of Robert Ray of Dens-ton and Wickhambrook, is very interesting, as giving a vivid picture of the age. I have therefore copied it verbatim in spite of the coarseness of the language. G. A. M.]

STAR CHAMBER

Henry VIII, B. 17/43

"To the Kyng Our Sovereign Lorde.

"In most humble and lamentable wyse sheweth and complaineth unto your highness your poore trewe and feythfull subject and dayly orator William Gyldred of Clare in the countye of Suffolke cloth worker. Relates that he with divers substantial honest persons hys neighbors on All Saints day last past in the twentye ninth year of your most noble reyn about nyne of the clock at night was in hys hous at Clare among hys servants and goddes when on William Danyell of Clare and other ryotous persons to the number of three names unknown by the command of George Danyell of Clare aforesaid gentleman assembled with swords, bucklers and daggers and staves and assaured your poore subject William Gyldred and Jerom hys son putting him the sayd William in grate feare and Jedyode of hys life saying and speking thes words openly that he wold beate hys sonnes a — e and though he stode and loked on it saying further that it was not long past that he broke the staff of your subject and dide biate hym greatly vaunting of a ryott by hym and other ryotous persons committed upon your said subject about on year last past or thereabouts your said orator being commanded by your Honorable Consell to keep your possessions whych in the defense thereof was yll handled and intreated by them and was dryven for feare and Jedyode of hys life to suffer them upon your Graces possession and the possession of the late Quene your well beloved wyfe and for that your supplicant complayned of the sayd unlawfull and ryotous demenor of that said Danyell and hys adherents they being ryotous persons they hath at all times and hitherto carried and done greivous displeasure to your said poore subject and hys children and tried to break the peace bragging at Gilbert's house he having many workfolk and servants in hys house which is to the doing of great ill amongst them and to the perilous example of all the countrey if remedy by your Grace be not shortly provided. In so much that when they hadde spoken their pleasure upon the same All Seyntes day at night and saw the same Gyldred would not come owt or would suffer of hys servants to come abroad to breake the peace William Danyell swore then by Goddes blood that he wold in the next morowe bring all hys brother's cattall to fede in a certain place in Clare aforesaid, which place the Quenes Consall commanded the same your poore subject, being the Quene's servant and baylly of her honor of Clare aforesaid to restrain such cattall as did fede there, saying these words I wolden then durst for thee to mete with us there with other threatenynge so that your poore subject durst not do his offyce nor goe with his own business for feare of hys life again. On sixth of November in the 29 year of your most noble reyn with Robert Danyell, James Rolson alias Robynson, John Luke, William Gyldred, Thomas Euryard and Robert Gray and all riotous and ill

disposed persons fourteen in number with swords, bucklers, and daggers and pyrchorks entered a close of your said William Gyldred at Ashen in the countye of Essex called Coles Pygthrell and cut down ashen and spayed wood tymler and Bolynge to the number of twente loads and carried the same into a close of George Danyell adjoining that of William Gyldred to the intent if the said William, hys sonnes and servants came for them to destroy them. And the wife of your subject, hearing thereof her husband then belying absent requested divers of hys honest and desciante neighbors to go with her to see what harm they had done, went thither and intreated them to leave their cruel and unlawful fasion who wold in no wyse be intreated but calling for your poore orator and hys sonne by thes words whereas that cowardly — thy husband and that naught by thy son, that spanyell and whelp's face he keepeth himself at home and will not be seen, by Goddes soul and by the masse I wold we had hym here and wold have been tomorrow again and tell hym yf he be a man I wold so hym came to mete and my company for I wold be glad to jelye hym upon thys ground." The complainant then goes on to state that he fears for his life, they have spoiled hys goods and they go about to destroy hys son and hys goods "to the utter undoing of your poore subject, and whereas your subject is a cloth worker and getteth hys living by clothmaking, by reason of hys fear of the aforesaid persons he dare not go about the countrey on hys business or in the town of Clare". Prayer for a writte of Privy Seal and summons.

The Replication of William Gyldred denies hys bill is feigned from malice and says it is sufficient. He also states that John Luke is one of the adherents of Robert Danyell.

The same William Danyell, Robert Danyell, John Luke, James Rolson, William Gyldred, Thomas Euryard and Robert Gray, if William Gyldred had come to Cole Pygthrell at the time mentioned in the bill, were all appointed to have beaten him and slay him. John Luke has fled the countrey and will not appear, but since William Danyell and Robert Danyell have appeared and were bound to kepe the peace they have been at Ashen in Essex and put in a bill against your subject and tried as much as they could by the help and maintenance of George Danyell there brother to indite your said subject and matters being opened before a Justice of the Peace there would be nothing laid to the charge of your said orator but at the last general sessions it was found that the said William Danyell Robert Danyell James Rolson alias Robynson, John Luke Robert Gray et al. on the 6 November 29 Henry VIII (1537) entered into the said Close of William Gyldred at Ashen and cut the trees of the said William Gyldred. But since then the said George Danyell to prosecute before Your Honored Council, intending vexation and troubling of your beseecher, has caused him to be arrested and put in surety to appear before your Grace and your said subject being appointed one of the High Collectors in Suffolk of the fifteenth and also being charged with the care of other great sums to the use of your Highness and also being a clothier and having a hundred persons dayly working under him he cannot do his duty and service to Your Highness nor attend to his occupation and he is deeply vexed by the said George and Robert and William Danyell his brethren and the others unless he has some remedy." Prayer that they be restrained and made to give surety of their good conduct.

The rejoinder of William and Robert Danyell objects that the replication is untrue but that their answer is true. John Luke hath not confessed and if the said William Gyldred had come to Coles Pygthrell to say that they would have slain or beaten him is false. Since they were bound to kepe the peace they have found good grounds to indite the complainant. They deny that they were riotous and state that the complainant is a mischievous and troublesome person who daily molests the defendants and other of hys poor neighbors. They pray that the complainant be bound to kepe the peace towards the defendants and that he find a surety therefore.

THE ANSWERS TO THE INTERROGATORIES IN THE ABOVE CASE

Star Chamber, Henry VIII, B 26/365, 31 January, 29 or 30 Henry VIII (1538)
John Somer of Clare aged about 58 years saith:

"To the fyrst and second queries he saithe that upon All Sayntes daye last past and about VIII of the clock in the nyghte tyme of the same daye this depty,

bequeathed to Jane by her grandmother Lady Pargiter of London gave certain moneys to Jane, which James Pargiter administrator of the said George refuses to pay over.

In his answer James Pargiter states that Jane's mother was a sister of George and James.

BIGG

FROM THE ARCHDEACONRY OF SUDBURY TRANSCRIPTS

Clare 1583 buried Mary Bigg

1579, July 5 Ann wife of John Bigg buried

1578/9 January 28 John Bigg buried.

[These last two items refer to the father and mother of Margery Bigge who married Robert Ray of Cowling. The latter were the grandparents of Simon Ray of Braintree Mass.]

Glemjford Lionel Bigg and Rose Kerington married 3 July 1582

WILLS AT ARCHDEACONRY OF SUDBURY

Will of John Bygge the Elder of Glemsford weaver dated 26 Feb. 1526/7. To be buried in Glemsford churchyard. To living children 3/4. To my daughter Joan 5 shillings. To my son in law Robert Lane and my daughter Margery his wife 40 shillings and to the said Robert my loans if my son John does not want them. Executor my son John Bygge. Proved 2 March 1528/9. (Archdce. Sudbury Probate Bk x fo. 196)

[This is the will of the first John Bygge of Glemsford, the father of John Bigge, the testator of 1539, and the grandfather of Margery Bigge who married Robert Ray of Cowling. G. A. M.]

MUSTER OF BABEIGH HUNDRED IN 1522

Glemjford

John Bygge Sen. in goods

He and two others to find a harneys a bow and a sheaf of arrows.

John Bygge Jun. lands.

To find a harneys, a bow, and a sheaf of arrows.

ROWNING

[Mary Rowning, the wife of Simon Ray of Hundon, England, and Braintree, Mass., married after his death Peter George of Braintree, Mass., and New Shoreham, R. I. By both husbands she left descendants in New England and in *THE REGISTER* for October 1914 and January 1915 Miss Elizabeth French printed an account of her ancestors, the Rownings of Hundon in Suffolk. The following items apparently escaped her attention and are now printed for the first time. G. A. M.]

FROM THE ARCHDEACONRY OF SUDBURY TRANSCRIPTS

Hundon

✓ Katherine, daughter of Augustine Rowning bapt. 1 Jan. 1581½

John son of Thomas Rowning bapt. 17 March 1581

Thomas son of William Rowning buried 14 May 1581

[By reference to Miss French's pedigree of the family in *THE REGISTER* for January 1915, pp. 26 and 27, these items may be easily placed and it may be noted that the John Rowning baptized in 1581 is the father of Mary Rowning the wife of Simon Ray and Peter George. G. A. M.]

Stoke-by Clare

✓ Married 11 May 1613 John Rowning and Mary Norman.

[This is the first marriage of Mary Rowning's father with the unknown first wife of Miss French's pedigree. She is also the mother of Mary Rowning. The Normans were long settled at Stoke by Clare and the Archdeaconry records shew that one of the family was cited into the ecclesiastical court for heretical leanings in Queen Mary's days. G. A. M.]

ARCHDEACONRY OF SUDBURY ACT BOOK

March 1605/6 John Rowning of Hundon was summoned to answer unto Edward Some Knight regarding titles.

ARCHDEACONRY OF SUDBURY WILLS

Will of Thomas Rowning of Bernardiston dated 4 May 1617, proved 7 Aug. 1617, mentions wife Priscilla, and children Thomas, John, Mary, Anne and Sara Rowning. (Book 46, f. 281)

[For the above Rowning items I am indebted to my friend, the late Vincent B. Redstone, Esq., F.S.A., of Woodbridge, in Suffolk, who allowed me to copy them from his copy of the Archdeaconry of Sudbury Transcripts when I was staying with him at Woodbridge in the winter of 1920-21. G. A. M.]



being in his own house situate over against the house of the said Gilberd in Clare aforesaid horde the said William Danyell being in the streete there saying unto the said Gilberd these words — "Why hast thou destroyed and impounded my brother's shepe?" The said Gilberd answering agayne "because I was commanded so by the Queen's Counsel." The said Danyell answering agayne swore by Goddes Blode that he wolde put the same shepe in the same pasture of the Queenes agayne in the night tomorrow and sayde thes words "I wolde thou durst be there tomorrow and that boye thy some with the and I wolde beate his a c before thy face", saying further also "It is not long sythe I brake a state upon the and lodgid thes at a baggers house", and so he satthe they depyd for that tyme and otherwise he cannot depose".

To the V he saeth that about mydsomer last past was twelve month that the said William Danyell and one Richard Welsh with other persons whose names this deponent knoweth not about twelve of the clock in the night dyd brake down the pales of the said Gilbuts and made assaulte upon the said Gilbut and that he saith he knoweth for he satthe the Constable of the same towne was sayssyd up to see yt, weche constable also calld this deponent to go with hym and so this deponent went with hym to the house of Danyell where the said William Danyell lye and they calld to the said William, whych William spake to the said Constable ourte at a wyndow and sayde he wolde not come forth because the constable was there, saying that yf the Constable had been absent and awaye then he wolde come be with that knave (meaning the said Gilbut then present) and sayd he wolde tryne by his lye. The white lyevedy knave that all other shulde take example at, so the Constable depyrd thus as he saith.

"To the VI he saith that on Wit Sunday last past was twelve month this deponent was present in the Church of Clare at evensong where and when he saith after evensong was done the said George Danyell and Gilbut with other persons was remaining after the same and amongst those remaining the said George Danyell saide "that who so wolde cast down the same pale he wolde beate hym gwe in hit and yf it should cost hym twenty nobles."

"To the VII, VIII, IX, X and XI he saith that the same fyfth day of November last past the wyfe of the said Gilbut came to this deponent and dysswe other persons of the same towne and desired them to go with her to hys close and entrate the said William Danyell and other of hys company to leve of fellyng and spoyling her husband's wode. At what tyme he satthe they went so with her and in the same close found all the persons nymed in this VI article fellyng and spoyling the woods and having by them a pychelork, a bill and a halbut with other staves. At what tyme he satthe that they dysred the said Danyell and his said company to leve they such fellyng and spoyling and the said William Danyell aforesaid answered "That they wolde not leve and sayd yf ye come to make us leve do the beste ye can and so revyled the said Gilberd with many approbrious words and sayde he curse not come himselfe and bade his said wyfe curse her husband to come on the nexte morrowe and mete them in the same place and they wolde abyde hym there and adding further seyd he (meaning the said Gilberd) hath chambered himself lyke a cowardly knave and a whelp's face with other approbrious words and so this defendant and the other that came with them said Gilberd's wyfe because of the said Danyell wolde abyde no ways departed then and went home."

To the XIII and XIV he saith that when the Subpoena was delivryed to the said John Luke he spake unto the said Gilbut thes words you was happy that you came not for William Danyell and his company was purposed to have done you a foule turne and kept Robert Gray lyve or sixe days for the same purpose, whych Gray as the said Luke also then sayde ys nymed to be the unhappest felow in that countie and is able to bate thee or fower men at once."

THE ANSWERS OF WILLIAM DANYELL, YEOMAN, OF CLARE

He stated that he was coming down the street with John Bacon the King's Constable of Clare and as they went past Gilbert's he being at the door he asked them who came there and the Constable answered "he is a good fellow," and Gilbert who recognized the constable by his speech said "Marry well not," and began complaining to the constable concerning the distress taken by Gilbert from George Danyell, brother of the said William and they then got into words and this defendant named the son of Gilbert and called him "boye" and then a

"kynsman" of the said Gilbut standing by the pale said "no boye but a purtye younge man and again this deponent said he was a boye and said I will bate his a — e and then answered Gilbut nay I will give you then twenty pounds and yf thou wilt bate his a — e and this deponent sayde he wolde not sell his hands about thee and this deponent announced a "good cause why for thy manlyness ys known well enough". He denied that he broke Gilbut's staff or so reported. He further stated that Gilbut had made a pale in the "layne" being a highway for the inhabitants of Clare to fetch water and the poor people suffered so much that the deponent and one Richard Welsh went in the night to pull it down and then Gilbut with six others ran out and struck at the deponent. He did say that he look on. He and his brother's cattle to feed in the highway of Stoke and Gilbut did that of Gilbut and they carried it into another close adjoining his belonging also to his brother when the wife of Gilbut came and ordered him to leave.

Case of Goding vs. Harrold

STAR CHAMBER, HENRY VIII

Vol. 16 f. 158. Writ dated 18 Feb. 35 HENRY VIII (1544)

William Gylberte of Clare gentleman aged 49 years or thereabouts deposed that about twelve years last past he being one of the tenants of the ministers of the lordship of Panell's Belchampe, he appeared before one Dr. Smyth one of the Canons of Paul's at a court holden there, and Thomas Harrold, father of the complainant was then present. The deponent with others was required to go with Dr. Smith to the grounds called Harholds way and Harrolde claimed certain trees and wood found on the lands on the East side of the Lordship.

COURT OF REQUESTS

Hierome Gilbert vs. Edward Mors

B. 24/101, 12 April, 2 Philip and Mary (1555)

States that Robert Heditch held the office of Alnager of Thalnaye for woolly cloths in Suffolk and Essex and other places there adjoining for a term of years and the office of Alnager for Essex and he granted the same to Alice Mors of Stratford for a term of years and the office of Alnager for Colchester was granted to Hierome Gilbert by an inditure of 1 Edward VI (1547/8). Prior to this Alice Mors had made her son Edward her chief and general procurator, orderer and doer. They agreed to regrant his office to Gilbert but failed to do so and witnesses ready on the day set because he the said Gilbert was "constantly attendant at your Highness' house at Whitehall during the rebellion in Kent" [Namely the rebellion of Sir Thomas Wyatt].

Court or Requests

B 25/118, Temp Mary or Elizabeth

William Wollascott gent vs. Hierome Gilbert gent. Complainant had inherited lands from his mother at Brooke, Whittton, and Thirleston in Suffolk upon his father's death 26 August 1 Edward VI (1547) but Hierome Gilbert has seized them. The complainant fears to try the cause at Common law in Suffolk by reason of the great friendship kyndred and allyance that Hierome hath there and being himself learned in the laws of the realm and there dwelling while your subject is a stranger living about one hundred miles away and hath no acquaintance in that countie".

In reply Jerome Gilbert states that these lands were held by Knight's service of the Honor of Clare by the late Queen Catherine [i.e. Catherine Parr] and on his father's death the said Gilbert entered being the feodary of this Honor.

CHANCERY

Elizabeth, Series II, B. 74/91

Addressed to Sir Nicholas Bacon Lord Keeper

Complaint of Jerome Gylbut gent., and his wife Jane. Jane was the niece of George Pargiter, Esq., late of London and he in consideration of certain legacies

EARLY BLOCK ISLAND FAMILIES

By G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, A.M., LL.B., F.S.A., of Bristol, R. I.

VII. THE RAY FAMILY*

THE Ray family of Block Island was, until it became extinct in the male line about the middle of the eighteenth century, the most important family on the Island. The founder of the family in New England, Simon¹ Ray, emigrated to New England about 1639 or 1641 from Hurdon, co. Suffolk, England, with his wife and two children and settled at Brantree, Mass., and his only son, Simon² Ray, born in England, was one of the first settlers on Block Island.

These New England immigrants were descendants of a very ancient Suffolk family, of the best class of the yeomanry, on the edge of the century; and in the latter half of the sixteenth century and in the seventeenth century some branches of the family became well established among the local gentry. The lay subsidy of 1327 for co. Suffolk shows that at that date men bearing the surname Ray were already settled in that county; and from abstracts of English records communicated to the Registrar in 1909 and 1910 (vol. 63, pp. 357-358, and vol. 64, pp. 51 *et seq.*) by the Committee on English Research of the New England Historic Genealogical Society the paternal ancestry of Simon¹ Ray of Brantree, Mass., has been traced to Robert Ray of Denston and Wickhambrook, co. Suffolk, who died between 29 Mar. 1480 and 20 May 1482, from whom Simon Ray of Brantree was sixth in descent. (Cf. pedigree in Registrar, vol. 64, pp. 59-61.) In *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica* may be found a more detailed account of the family, compiled by the late George Gery Milner-Gibson-Cullum, M.A., F.S.A., of Hardwick House, Bury St. Edmunds, co. Suffolk, an honorary member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, who was himself a descendant of the Ray family. He succeeded in tracing the family one generation farther back than the pedigree published in the Registrar, namely, to John Ray of Wickhambrook, who in his will, proved 13 Mar. 1452, mentioned his son Robert. This article has been reprinted in "The Cullum Family," a collection of monographs by Mr. Milner-Gibson-Cullum which was published in his memory in 1928. Among other English families to which the ancestry of Simon Ray of Brantree has been traced are the Gilberts of Clare, co. Suffolk, and Colchester, co. Essex, and the Biggs of Glemsford, co. Suffolk. He was a near kinsman of William Gilbert, 1540-1603, of Colchester, M.A., M.D., the celebrated scientist, physician to Queen Elizabeth, whose discoveries regarding magnetism were epoch-making in the history of science and whose famous book, "De Magnete Magnetisque Corporibus," has been reprinted by the Gilbert Club.

*For an introduction to this series of genealogies and for the Mitchell Family see the Registrar, vol. 82, pp. 456-464. For the Payne or Paine Family and for the Card Family see the Registrar, vol. 83, pp. 84-93. For the Clarke Family see the Registrar, vol. 85, pp. 417-423. For the Littlefield Family see the Registrar, vol. 86, pp. 71-77. For the Dicker Family see the Registrar, vol. 86, pp. 174-184.

A genealogy of the Rays of Brantree, Mass., and of Block Island, R. I., follows.

1. SIMON¹ RAY, of Hurdon, co. Suffolk, England, and of Brantree, Mass., was baptized at Cowlinge, co. Suffolk, 6 Nov. 1610, the fourth child and eldest son of Simon and Sarah (Pegrom *alias* Pilgrim) Ray of Hurdon and Cowlinge (Registrar, vol. 64, p. 61, and vol. 66, p. 178), and died at Brantree 30, 7 mo. 1641. He married at Little Wratting, co. Suffolk, in 1635, MARY ROWNING, who was baptized at Hurdon 12 Aug. 1613 and died at Block Island in 1694, daughter of John Rowning of Hurdon and his first wife, whose name is unknown. John Rowning was a prosperous yeoman, and his ancestors had lived in the parish of Hurdon from about the middle of the fifteenth century, if not from an earlier period. (See the Registrar, vol. 68, pp. 322-327, and vol. 69, pp. 17-28.) Mary (Rowning) Ray, widow of Simon, married secondly, in New England, about 1642, Peter George of Brantree and later of Block Island, oatmeal maker, who died at Block Island in 1694.* In the "Aspinwall Notarial Records," under date of 19, 9 mo. 1647 (p. 105, or p. 87 of the original records), is found the following entry:

"Peter George of Brantree Oatmeal maker & Mary his wife the daughter of John Rowning of Hurdon in the Count of Suff: Deceased, did constitute Peter Bracket of Brantree in N: England their true & lawful Att: &c: to aske: of the Executors of the last will & testament of the said John Rowning or any others from whom the same may be due or coming to them, a certain Legacie granted unto the sd Mary after the Decease of her former husband Synon Ray . . ."

About 1639 or 1640 Simon¹ Ray, with his wife and their two children, emigrated from Hurdon to New England, and settled in Brantree, Mass. The inventory of his property, which was presented 20 Feb. 1641/2, shows that he left a good estate.

Children, baptized at Hurdon:

- i. Mary,² bapt. 26 June 1636; d. 1 July 1657; m. 15 Nov. 1651, as his second wife, SAMUEL DEERING of Brantree, who went to Block Island in April 1661 with the first company of settlers. He did not remain there long, however, but returned soon to Brantree.

Children (surname Deering):

1. Mary, b. 16 Jan. 1652/3.
2. Hannah, b. 14 Feb. 1654/5.
3. Sarah, b. 30 June 1657; d. in infancy.

ii. SIMON, bapt. 20 Dec. 1638.

*By her second husband, Peter George of Brantree and of Block Island, Mary (Rowning) had eight children: 1. Susan, b. in February 1642/3; m. Joseph Nutt, 2 Mary, b. 1644; m. Robert Nutt, 3. Hester, b. 1646; m. Thomas Nutt, 4. John, b. 1648; m. Samuel Nutt, 5. Daniel, b. 1650; m. Peter, b. 9 Jan. 1654/5; d. young, 8 Sarah, bapt. 4 May 1658; m. William Dodge. In 1793 Mrs. William Greene (Catherine Ray), wife of former Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island, a great-granddaughter of Simon¹ Ray, wrote an account of the Ray family for her grandson; and in this account she stated that her great-grandfather married secondly a widow named George and that this second marriage displeased his son, Mrs. Greene's grandfather, and led to his moving to Block Island. This statement is, of course, incorrect, for Simon¹ Ray, as has been shown above, died very soon after his arrival in New England, when his son Simon was only about 2 years and 9 months old, and his widow married secondly Peter George of Brantree.

This article is mostly about the elder stepbrother of our ancestor Susanne (George) Kent, Simon Ray, Jr. (really 3rd if one includes his English grandfather), and his descendants.

2. SIMON² RAY (Simon¹), of Braintree, Mass., and of New Shoreham (Block Island), R. I., baptized at Hurdon, co. Suffolk, England, 20 Dec. 1638, died at Block Island 17 Mar. 1736/7. He married first MARY THOMAS, daughter of Maj. Nathaniel Thomas of Marshfield in the Plymouth Colony,* and secondly, before 18 Oct. 1690, as on that date Simon and Elizabeth Ray witnessed the will of Nathaniel Dickens, ELIZABETH (—) TIFFANY, born about 1645, widow of Humphrey Tiffany of Rehoboth in the Plymouth Colony.†

He was brought by his parents to Braintree in New England about 1639 or 1640, and his youth was passed in the family of his stepfather, Peter George. Both Peter George and Simon Ray were among the original purchasers of Block Island, and the latter was among those present at the house of Dr. George Alcock in Roxbury on 27 Aug. 1660, to confer about the purchase. In the division of lands he received Lot 17 in the northern part of the Island, and, in company with Peter George, he had Lots 8 and 9 in the northwestern part of the Island. He was a freeman at New Shoreham in 1664 and deputy warden in 1676. Austin says that he was one of the first company who embarked for the Island in the shallop that sailed from Taunton, Mass., in April 1661, but his name is not in the list of those passengers, as recorded in the New Shoreham records, and it is probable that he came shortly after the first company of settlers. On 13 Nov. 1682 he bought lands at Pocasset, in the Plymouth Colony, from Nathaniel Thomas of Marshfield, his brother-in-law. In 1687/8 he was appointed by Sir Edmund Andros a justice of the General Quarter Sessions and the Inferior Court of Common Pleas held at Newport. In the first years of the settlement Capt. James Sands and he were the most prominent persons on the Island. In 1689, when the Island was captured by the notorious French buccaneer, Captain Picquart, who had been at the sack of Maracaibo with Lolois, the French ruffians offered great indignities to Mr. Ray, the aged magistrate of the Island, as related by the Rev. Samuel Niles in his "History of the Indian

*Mrs. Catherine Greene, in her account of the Ray family referred to above, stated that her grandfather, Simon¹ Ray, "married a Thomas, at Marshfield, of a very good family, and brought her to Block Island, and had three daughters. . . . Simon Ray, 3d, was their only son." Further on in the account Mrs. Greene, in referring to her own half sister, Mary Ray, states that she (Mary) "went to Marshfield to visit her relations, and there she married into her own family, a Thomas." Now she certainly married John Thomas, Esq., of Plymouth and Marshfield, a son of Nathaniel Thomas of Marshfield and great-grandson of Maj. Nathaniel Thomas of Marshfield, who died in 1674. (See p. 327.) Nathaniel Thomas had a daughter Mary, who was mentioned in the will of her grandfather, William Thomas, Esq., of Marshfield, dated 9 July 1651; and she is clearly the Mary Thomas who married Simon¹ Ray. Both Maj. Nathaniel Thomas and his father, William, were very prominent in the Plymouth Colony, the latter serving as assistant for a number of years and the former succeeding Capt. Myles Standish as the head of the Plymouth military establishment.

There was another Thomas family in Marshfield, descended from John Thomas, who came to New England in 1635; but there was no Mary in that family of the right age to have married Simon¹ Ray, aged about 63 years, deposed regarding the estate of "my son & sister Tiffany." (New Shoreham Records, book 1). Mrs. Greene stated that she was a widow with eleven children.

Wars." He was head warden of the Island in 1700 and for many years thereafter.

Simon Ray is buried in the Common Burying Ground at New Shoreham, under a large flat stone which bears the following inscription:

"This monument is erected to the Memory Of Simon Ray Esquire, One of the original Proprietors Of this Island He was largely concerned In settling the Township, And was one of the chief Magistrates. And such was his Benevolence, That besides the Care which he took Of their civil Interests, He frequently instructed them, In the most important Concerns Of our Holy Religion. He was deprived of his Eyesight many Years, Cheerfully submitting to the will of God, His life being in this trying Instance, As in all others, A lovely example of Christian Virtue. He died on the 17th of March 1737 In the 102nd year of his age."*

Children by first wife, born at New Shoreham (Block Island):

- i. SYBIL,^a b. 19 Mar. 1665; m. JOHN SANDS of New Shoreham and of Cow Neck, Long Island, N. Y., son of James and Sarah (Walker) Sands. Eight children. From this marriage descended the Sands family of New Shoreham and New York.
- ii. MARY b. 19 May 1667; m. 11 Oct. 1683 ROGER KENYON, son and heir of Roger Kenyon, Esq., M.P., of Peel Hall, Lancashire, England. This Roger Kenyon, heir of the Kenyons of Peel Hall, emigrated to Barbados and thence came to New York. His father was at one time Governor of the Isle of Man. Baron Kenyon of Gredington, Lord Chief Justice of England, 1788-1802, was descended from a younger brother of Mary Ray's husband. Mrs. Greene wrote that her Aunt Mary "married an Englishman, who carried her to England, and she was the first American lady introduced to the king, and kissed his hand." Much may be found concerning this Roger Kenyon in the "Kenyon Family Papers," published by the Royal Historical Manuscripts Commission. (See also an article by the writer in the *Transactions of the Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society*, vol. 43.) Child (surname Kenyon):

1. ROGER b. at New Shoreham 25 Jan. 1684/5. He was brought up by his grandfather, Simon¹ Ray, and on 11 Mar. 1707/8 he obtained depositions regarding his birth and parentage, appearing in preparation for a trip to England to claim the Kenyon estates. Nothing further is known of him.
- iii. DOROTHY, b. 16 Oct. 1669; m. JOHN CLAPP of Rye, N. Y., clerk of the writs for Westchester County. Austin states that she married Samuel Sands of Cow Neck, Long Island, N. Y., son of James and Sarah (Walker) Sands; but the present writer has never seen any proof of this alleged marriage. On the other hand, Mrs. Greene stated that she married a Clapp of Rye, and this is borne out by the Westchester records. Several children.
3. iv. SIMON, b. 9 Apr. 1672.

3. SIMON³ RAY, Esq. (Simon² Simon¹), of New Shoreham (Block Island), Newport, and Westerly, R. I., born at New Shoreham 9 Apr. 1672, died there 19 Mar. 1755. He married first, 17 Jan. 1695, JUDITH MAINWARING, who died 17 Feb. 1705/6, daughter of Oliver and Hannah (Raymond) Mainwaring of New London, Conn.; and secondly, about 1725, DEBORAH

*The record of his baptism at Hurdon shows that his age is here overstated. He was only in his 99th year.

GREENE, daughter of Maj. Job and Phoebe (Sayles) Greene of Warwick, R. I.*

At New Shoreham Simon Ray was a large landowner, and at Newport and Westerly he was a merchant. Mrs. Greene states that he was educated "at New Haven College." The list of the Yale alumni does not disclose his name, but it is quite likely that he studied there, although he was about thirty years old when Yale was founded. He was a freeman at New Shoreham on 10 Jan. 1692/3 and captain of the local company in 1705 and 1719. He was deputy from New Shoreham to the General Assembly in 1705, 1708-1711, 1713-1715, 1720-1723, 1725, 1729-1731, 1734-1737, and 1741.

On 18 Oct. 1706 he bought a house and lot in Newport. This was apparently on Spring Street, in the vicinity of Griffin Street (now Turo Street). He was of Newport in 1725, and bought land there on 20 Oct. 1726 of Sion Arnold. That same year (1726) he removed to Westerly and is called of that town. In March 1742/3 he was a freeman at Westerly and a landowner there. On 18 June 1723 the General Assembly ordered that he be paid £123 to assist the town of New Shoreham in rebuilding its pier, and in 1734 and 1735 he was again engaged in this work. He was warden at the Island, and filled other local offices. He appears to have kept his residence at New Shoreham while residing in Newport and Westerly. In March 1742 Simon Ray of Westerly, gent., sued Samuel Champlin of Westerly *alias* New Shoreham, yeoman, in the court at Newport, R. I. On 27 June 1743 Joseph Thomas of Plympton (Mass.), Esq., sold to Simon Ray of Westerly, R. I., Esq., 61 acres in "Five Men's Purchase," Middleborough (Mass.), and on 20 Feb. 1745/6 Ray sold this land to John Bates, cordwainer, and Ebenezer Sprout, inholder *alias* glazier, both of Middleborough. (Plymouth Deeds, vol. 36, fo. 27, and vol. 38, fo. 123.)

His will, dated 11 Oct. 1737, was proved 31 Mar. 1755.† His three sons had died before he made his will. The two eldest sons died unmarried; the third son, Nathaniel,⁴ left one child, Simon⁵ Ray, who was living when his grandfather made his will but probably died before his grandfather. The large landed estate of Simon⁵ Ray, at New Shoreham and elsewhere, was therefore divided, after his death, among his daughters or their heirs. (*Vide infra*.) With him (or with his grandson, Simon⁵ Ray) the male line of the Rays of Block Island died out.

His monument, a large flat stone in the Common Burying Ground at New Shoreham, is inscribed as follows:

*Major Greene was Speaker of the Rhode Island General Assembly. He was the father of Judge Philip Greene of Warwick and grandfather of Col. Christopher Greene, a famous Revolutionary officer. Maj. Job Greene was son of Deputy Governor John Greene of Rhode Island. Phoebe Sayles was a granddaughter of Roger Williams.

†In his will he mentions his kinsman, Silas Clapp. This Silas Clapp came from Ray, N. Y., and resided at New Shoreham.

"Beneath This Stone Are deposited the Remains Of Simon Ray Esquire, Who for many Years, Was one of the chief Magistrates of this Town. He filled the most important Offices With honor to Himself And advantage to his Country. To suppress Vice and promote Virtue, Was the fixed aim of his private Life. And public Authority. He was a lover of Learning Justice and Benevolence A Friend to his Country and attentive To the Interests of this Island. He was a sincere Believer in our Saviour And by faithful obedience to his Precepts Duly advanced the Christian Profession. He died on the 9th of March 1755 In the 85th [sic] Year of his age."

Children by first wife, born at New Shoreham:

- i. SIMON⁴ of New Shoreham, a seafaring man, b. 26 Jan. 1696/7; d. unm. and s.p. at New Providence, Bahama Islands, in March 1717.
- ii. GIBSON, mariner, of New Shoreham, b. 17 Nov. 1698; d. young and unm.
- iii. NATHANIEL, b. 3 Jan. 1700.
- iv. MARY, b. 21 Dec. 1702/3; d. 3 May 1737, in her 35th year (grave-stone at Marshfield, Mass.); m. at Marshfield, 8 Oct. 1724, her cousin, JOHN THOMAS, Esq., of Plymouth and Marshfield, Mass., b. in 1696, d. in 1737, son of Nathaniel and Mary (Appleton) Thomas of Marshfield. Eight children (surname *Thomas*), b. between 1724 and 1737, of whom the only one who survived his parents was

Nathaniel Ray [Thomas], A.B. (Harvard, 1751), A.M. (ib., 1754), b. in 1731; d. at Windsor, N. S., 19 Sept. 1787; m. Sarah Deering, who d. at Windsor, N. S., in 1810, aged 78, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Deering of Boston, Mass. In 1774 Nathaniel Ray Thomas was appointed a mandamus counselor of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, and being a Loyalist went with the British forces to Halifax, N. S., in 1776. His wife and children, with one exception, joined him in Nova Scotia after the close of the Revolutionary War. The greater part of his property in New England was confiscated, the portion which he had inherited from his mother, Mary (Ray) Thomas, being distributed among her four half sisters or their heirs. One of his sons, Nathaniel Ray Thomas of Halifax, was a close friend of the Duke of Kent, when the latter was on the American station. He d. at Halifax in 1810, and the Duke of Kent erected a monument to his memory in that city.

Children by second wife, born at New Shoreham:

- v. JUNIOR, b. 4 Oct. 1726; m. about 1747 THOMAS HUBBARD, Esq., of Boston, Mass., son of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Gooch) Hubbard of Boston. Thomas Hubbard was brother of Tuttle Hubbard, Esq., postmaster of Boston. Their mother, Elizabeth (Gooch) Hubbard, m. (2) John Franklin, deputy postmaster of Boston, brother of Benjamin Franklin.
 1. Children (surname *Hubbard*):
 - a. Elizabeth, b. in 1748;
 - b. young.
 2. Simon Ray, b. in 1749.
 3. Deborah, b. in 1750.
 4. Gideon Ray, b. in 1752.
 5. Judith, b. in 1754.
 6. Catherine, b. in 1756.
- ANNA, b. 27 Sept. 1728; m. Gov. SAMUEL WARD of Newport and Westerly, R. I. He was a Delegate to the Continental Congress. Their son, *Samuel Ward*, was an eminent New York merchant

